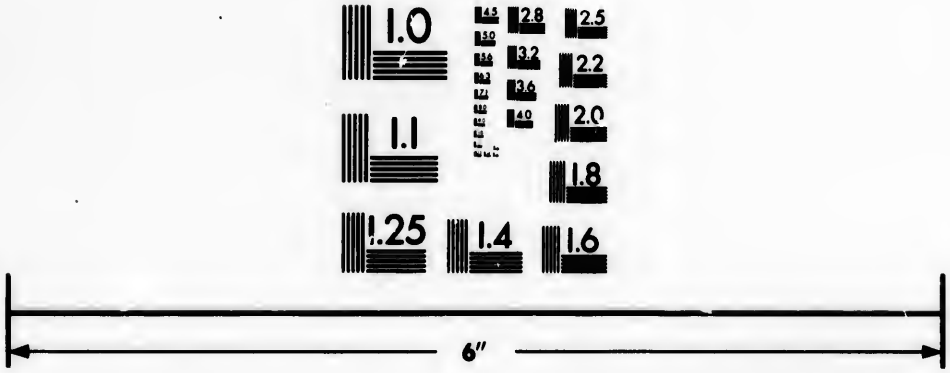
IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

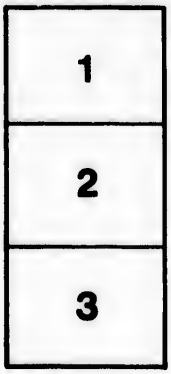
L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

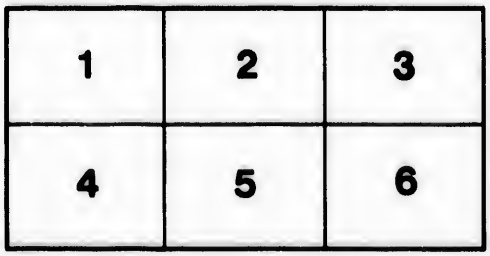
- [ ] Coloured covers/ Couverture de couleur
- [ ] Covers damaged/ Couverture endommagée
- [ ] Covers restored and/or laminated/ Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- [ ] Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture manque
- [ ] Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur
- [ ] Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- [ ] Coloured plates and/or illustrations/ Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- [ ] Bound with other material/ Relié avec d'autres documents
- [ ] Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/ La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure
- [ ] Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- [ ] Additional comments:/ Commentaires supplémentaires:

- [ ] Coloured pages/ Pages de couleur
- [ ] Pages damaged/ Pages endommagées
- [ ] Pages restored and/or laminated/ Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- [x] Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/ Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- [ ] Pages detached/ Pages détachées
- [x] Showthrough/ Transparence
- [ ] Quality of print varies/ Qualité inégale de l'impression
- [ ] Includes supplementary material/ Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- [ ] Only edition available/ Seule édition disponible
- [ ] Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/ Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X		14X		18X		22X		26X		30X
	12X		16X		20X		24X		28X	32X





T

C

Bei

With
the

LON
Litt
Flee
Piaz

The British Empire IN AMERICA,

Containing

The HISTORY of the Discovery, Settlement, Progress and present State of all the

British Colonies,

ON THE

Continent and Islands of *America*.

The Second VOLUME.

Being an Account of the Country, Soil, Climate, Product and Trade of

Barbados,	St. *Christophers*,
St. *Lucia*,	*Barbada*,
St. *Vincent*,	*Anguilla*,
Dominica,	*Jamaica*,
Antego,	*The Bahama* and *Bermudas* Islands.
Montserrat,	
Nevis,	

With curious Maps of the several Places, done from the newest Surveys. By *Herman Moll*, Geographer.

LONDON, Printed for *John Nicholson* at the King's Arms in *Little Britain*, *Benjamin Tooke* at the *Middle-Temple-Gate*, *Fleetstreet*, and *Richard Parker* and *Ralph Smith* under the Piazza of the *Royal Exchange*. 1708.

The British Empire

IN

AMERICA,

Containing

The HISTORY of the Discovery, Settlement, Progress and present State of all the

BRITISH Colonies,

OF THE

Continent and Islands of America.

The second VOLUME.

Being an Account of the Country, Soil, Climate, Product and Trade of

MARYLAND,

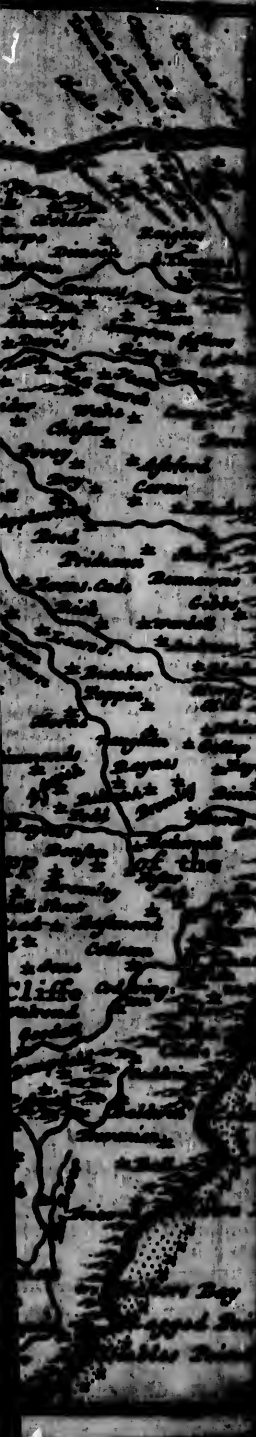
VIRGINIA,

CAROLINA,

With curious Maps of the Several Places, done from the most Surveys, by Herman Moll, Geographer.

LONDON: Printed for [illegible]


The Black Rock
Headhams P. and Fort
S. Anns T.
Walhams
Walhead
Little Island
Offins T. & Bay or Charles Fort
Cotton Hawk P.
South Point
Little Bay
Women's Bay
Long Bay
Mills's Point
Fowl Point
Wheeler
Neale
Leaves T.
Ashford
Cobbs
Kings Land
Kingsgrove
Rich
Crosby
Fort
Bellow
Carew
Rock
Four Square
Cobbs
Leyland
Sir Rodes
Cong. Rock
Cliffe
Walhead
Cliffe
Cobbs
Longitude west from Ferro I. 41-00
The Latitude of Strily Town 12-55



A New Map of the Island of

BARBADOES,

Containing all ye Parishes, and Principal Plantations; together with ye Forts, Limes, Bounds, Roads, &c. By H. Moll Geographer.

Note that ye Plantations are marked thus ± having generally ye Proprietors Possessors names to them.

THE HISTORY OF BARBADOES.

Vol. II.

CHAP. I.

Containing an Account of its Discovery, Settlement, the Progress of it, the Perfection, the Decrease and Present State.

THIS agreed by all Historians, that have made mention of this Island, as 'twas first settled by the *English*, that the Portuguese were the first who discover'd it; and it lying convenient for their stopping in their Voyages to and from the *Brasils*, they left some Hogs here, which multiply'd, according to the general Report of Writers, so prodigiously, that when the English came hither, they found the Isle over-run with them. But this, in all Probabili-

ty,

ty, is a Fiction; for the Island was entirely cover'd with Woods, and those Woods affording only a few Berries, for the Nourishment of these Animals, 'tis not likely there should be such abundance of them.

About 10 Years since, there was a Person living, who came to *Barbadoes*, with the first Englishmen that settled there; and he assur'd a very worthy Gentleman, from whom the Writer of this History had this Information, that when they had liv'd there some time on Salt Provisions, he long'd so much to tast some fresh, that he would have sold himself for a Slave to any Englishman, who would then have supply'd him with a Meal of fresh Meat. Now if there were such Plenty of Hogs, and the Flesh of them so delicious, as will be mention'd hereafter, we cannot imagine he could be in such great Want of fresh as well as salt Provisions.

The same Man confirm'd the Account we have given of the Thickness of the Woods; and from thence argu'd, as we do, that 'twas impossible for the pretended infinite Numbers of Hogs to subsist.

We cannot ascertain at what time the Portuguese discover'd it, nor when the English first found it out after them. We suppose the Former might have been there 100 Years before the English discover'd it: For *Alvarez Cabral* landed in *Brasil*, *A. D.* 1501, and 'tis not probable his Countrymen, the Portuguese, should sail by *Barbadoes* 20 Year, and not find it out, the Coast of *Brasil* being not far from the *Charibbee* Islands, of which *Barbadoes* is the chief.

As to the Time when the English first came hither, tho we cannot fix the Year, we are sure it must be in the Reign of King *James* I. For it appears by an Act of Assembly in *Barbadoes*, that 'twas settled in his Time. This Act is entitl'd, *An Act for the better ascertaining the Laws of this Island*; and pass'd, *A. D.* 1666. In which 'tis said, That all Acts *confirm'd by any Governour and Counsellors, President and Council, by virtue of any Commission from King* James *or* Charles *the* IIt. *&c.* Which is a plain Proof, that 'twas discover'd by the English before the Year 1625.

What

What we know of the Matter, is, About the Year 1624. a Ship of Sir *William Curteen's* returning from *Fernambock*, in *Brasil*, was driven by Stress of Weather on this Coast; as the Portuguese had been before, it being not, as *Ligon* says, far *out of the Way; for 'tis the most Windwardly Island of the* Charibbees, Tobago *only excepted.* As indeed it is, *Tobago* lying in 11 Degrees, 16 Minutes, North Latitude; above a Degree nearer the Line than *Barbadoes.*

That this Ship touch'd here about the Year 1624. we may conclude, for these Reasons: 'Tis plain there was no sailing to *Brasil* for any Englishman, but under the Protection of the *Dutch West India* Company; the Spaniards and Portuguese making it Death for any Stranger to come among them on this Part of the Continent.

Now tho the *Dutch West India* Company, after the Expiration of the Truce with *Philip* III. King of *Spain* and *Portugal*, began, by Permission of the States General, to trade thither; yet they never sent any Fleet, till the Beginning of the Year 1624. before which time we cannot imagine the English would venture to *Brasil*, the Dutch having not made any Settlement, and King *James* dying, *Anno* 1625. We think 'tis prov'd plainly enough, that Sir *William Curteen's* Ship came to *Barbadoes*, Anno 1624.

It does not any where appear that Sir *William* came in Person; and who and what this Knight was, we have no very good Account of. *Ligon* tells us only, *a Ship of Sir* William Curteen's was driven upon this Coast, and anchor'd before it. The Men aboard it landed, and stay'd some time, to inform themselves of the Nature of the Place; which, as before-hinted, they found to be so over-grown with Woods, that there was no Champion Ground, no *Savanah's*, for Men to dwell in; nor were there any Beasts, but the above-mention'd Hogs; and those, says Mr. *Ligon*, *in abundance; the Portuguese having long before put some ashoar, for Breed, in case they should at any time be driven by foul Weather upon the Island, that they might there find fresh Meat, to serve them upon such an Extremity.* He adds, *The Fruits and Roots that grew there, afforded*

them so great Plenty of Food, as they multiply'd abundantly.

Wherein he is not only contradicted by the old Man we have spoken of in the foregoing Pages, but by all the Accounts that ever were written of *Barbadoes*: For they all agree, that there was no Plant, Root, or Herb found here, except Purcelain; and indeed he confesses as much himself: *I know no Herb, naturally growing in the Island, that has not been brought thither from other Parts, but Purcelain,* &c.

P. 97.

'Tis very certain, that the *Charibbeans* never inhabited this Island, for there were no Remains nor Signs of any of their Villages or Dwellings; and they had not been so long possess'd of the Islands, to which they give Name, as that one can suppose they might have dwelt there many Ages before.

This, 'tis probable, was one of the Islands they us'd to visit for Pleasure, of which we shall say more in the History of St. *Christophers*, where we shall speak of the *Charibbeans*, and return now to our present Subject.

Before we continue the History of *Barbadoes*, 'twill not be improper to observe, that this Name was given it by the Portuguese; and no doubt relates to the Barbarity of the Country, which they found wild to the last Degree, and consequently believ'd it to be inhabited by Barbarians. There are some weak People in this Island, who think the Word is form'd from the *Beards* of the Fig-Trees, and that it should be call'd *Beardbados*. But this Etymology is equally groundless and ridiculous. The Portuguese name it *Los Barbados*; from whence 't was a long time call'd, *The Barbadoes*; tho we do not see what Occasion there is for the *The* in our Language. The French at first gave it the Name of *Barboude*. They now call it, *La Barbade*; and the English, all at least who have any Acquaintance with the Place or People, *Barbadoes*.

How it became to be inhabited by our Countrymen, is our next Business to relate. The English, who landed there out of Sir *William Curteen*'s Ship, when they return'd to *England*, gave Advice to their Friends of the Discovery they had made;

and

and several Persons, Noblemen, and others, undertook to settle a Colony here. Ships were sent, with Men, Provisions, and working Tools, to cut down the Woods, and clear the Ground, to plant Provisions for their Subsistance; which till then they found but stragling among the Woods.

Thus says the Writer of the Book, which he calls, the *Barbadoes History*. If by Provisions, he means Corn, 'twas impossible they should find that there which never was sown. If he means the Hogs, we have often mention'd, how comes it they found them only *straglingly*? This confirms what the old Man said of their Want of fresh Meat. Ligon, *p.* 24.

Having clear'd some Part of the Ground, the English planted Potatoes, Plantines, and Indian Corn, with some other Fruits; *Which*, says the same Author again, *with the Hogs Flesh they found, serv'd only to keep Life and Soul together*. And the Supplies from *England* came so slow, and so uncertainly, that they were often driven to great Extremities.

William Earl of *Pembroke* was a great Adventurer in the first settling of this Island, of which he possess'd himself of a good Part; but we do not find he had any Grant from the King, for the whole Island was given away afterwards. *P.* 23.

This Lord sent over Capt. *Cannon*, to manage his Affairs there, and we may look upon *Cannon* as the first Governour, the rest of the Colony being under his Direction. These new Comers found here certain Pots, or Pans of several Sizes, made of Clay, so finely temper'd, and turn'd with such Art, that they could hardly think them to be the Workmanship of Barbarians or Savages. Yet 'twas thought they were brought thither by the *Charibbeans*, who coming thither in their Canoos and *Periagas*, hunted the Hogs, kill'd them, and boil'd their Meat in them. Which Conjecture will seem very probable, to any one that reads what is said of the *Charibbeans*, their little Voyages, and their neat Pots, in the History of St. *Christophers*. *Capt.* Cannon *Governour.*

Capt. *Cannon* told Mr. *Ligon*, that this was a gross Mistake in the Planters, and that no Indians ever came there; but those Pots were brought by the Negroes that were fetch'd from *Angola*, and some o-

ther Parts of *Africa*; and that he had seen them make of them at *Angola*, with the greatest Art that may be.

What this Author writes in Answer to *Cannon*, is not the least curious Part of his Book: *Tho I am willing to believe this Captain, who deliver'd upon his Knowledge, that the Negroes brought some Pots thither, and very finely and artificially made; yet it does not hinder any Man from believing, that the Indians brought some too: And who knows which were the most exactly made; for 'tis certain, in some Parts of the Island, you may see, in a clear Day, St.* Vincents *perfectly. And if we can see them, why may they not see us? and they will certainly venture to any Place they see, so far as they know they can reach before Night, setting out very early in the Morning.*

This Account of the *Charibbeans* Voyages, agrees with the French Authors, translated by Mr. *Davies of Kidwelly*, and made Use of by him in the Article of St. *Christophers*.

'Twas not long before all the first Adventurers were either forc'd to abandon their Settlements, or hold them of the Earl of *Carlisle*, of the Family of *Hay*; who was a great Favourite in the Reign of King *James* I. This Lord beg'd the Propriety of the Island of King *James* I. and obtain'd a Grant of it; but not of King *James*, for it seems he did not live long enough; King *Charles* I. granting it *James* Earl of *Carlisle*, in the first Year of his Reign. Upon which all that transported themselves thither to settle, were oblig'd to purchase their Lands of him; and the Rates being easy, and the Country pleasant, the Colony soon began to grow populous, no other Settlement thriving so fast.

The first Comers made Choice of the Bottom of the Bay, where the Bridge-Town now stands to inhabit; and thereabouts, and all along the Leward Shore, were the first Settlements. Then the South-Eastern Coast was planted, and afterwards the Windward, and North-Western.

'Tis a very great Misfortune to us, that about the Year 1666. the Bridge-Town was burnt, and all the chief Records lost; insomuch that if we are out in our Chronology before that time, we must be excus'd,

for this Government having been 30 Years a Proprietary's, no publick Records were kept of it in *England*; and tho we believe we are right, yet taking our Account from Tradition, and from several Passages in History, 'tis not unlikely that we may err in our Chronology.

The Inhabitants of *Barbadoes* at their first coming fell to planting Tobacco; which, whatever is said of the *Barbadoes* Tobacco now, prov'd so earthy and worthless, that it yielded little or nothing in *England*, or elsewhere; so that for a while they lost their Labour, and their Industry did not turn to account.

The Woods were so thick, and most of the Trees so large and massy, that 'twas not a few Hands could fell them; which was another Discouragement to them. When the Trees were down, their Branches were so thick and unmanageable, as requir'd more Help than could be procur'd, to lop and remove them off the Ground.

By this means, twenty Years afterwards, Mr. *Ligon* writes, he found both Potatoes, Maize, and Bonavists, planted between the Boughs; the Trees lying along upon the Ground; so far short was it then of being clear'd.

The first Governour that I can learn was sent thither with a regular Commission, was Sir *Henry Hunks*; but I cannot ascertain what Year he went. Notwithstanding all the Discouragements the new Colony lay under, it still thriv'd; for Indigo and Cotton-Wool coming up plentifully, great Quantities of those Commodities, as also of Fustick, were ship'd off for *London*; and meeting with a good Market, other Ships were sent to *Barbadoes*, loaden with such Goods as were wanted there; Working-Tools, Iron, Steel, Cloaths, Shirts and Drawers, Stockings, Shoes, and Hats.

Sir Henry Hunks *Governour*.

More People also came over; their Trade encreas'd with their Company; and about the Year 1646. 'twas look'd upon to be a flourishing Colony. Capt. *Swan*, who was then Surveyor of the Island, drew a Draught of it, and gave it to the Governour; which he carry'd with him to *England*, and so 'twas lost; but he gave Mr. *Ligon* a Copy of it

from his Memory, and loose Papers, which was engrav'd, and is the same that he put before his *History*.

The most considerable of the first Planters, were Mr. *Hilliard*, Mr. *Holduppe*, Mr. *Silvester*, Mr. *Walrond*, Mr. *Raines*, Mr. *Kendall*, Mr. *Middleton*, Mr. *Standfast*, and Mr. *Drax*; for Mr. *Modiford* did not come over till about the Year 1647. The Planters were so neglected by the Proprietor, that they refus'd to honour him with the Name; and his Governour taking no Care to have their Grievances redress'd, nor due Provision made for the Defence of the Island, 'twas a great Baulk to these first Adventurers; who were most of them Men of moderate Fortunes, that had brought Stocks thither to be improv'd, and were uneasy, to find no Care was taken to defend what they had already got, and what they might acquire.

The Earl of *Carlisle* granted 10000 Acres of Land, in that part of the Island, which now makes the Parish of St. *George's*, to *Marmaduke Rawden*, Esq; Mr. *William Perkins*, Mr. *Alexander Banister*, Mr. *Edmund Foster*, Capt. *Wheatly*, and others, on certain Covenants and Conditions, which 'tis to be suppos'd were not comply'd with: For those Lands, a few Years afterwards, return'd to the Proprietor; who, upon Sir *Henry Hunks*'s Return to *England*, appointed Capt. *Philip Bell*, who, says *Ligon*, had been Governour of the Isle of *Providence*, to have the same Character in *Barbadoes*; where there was now a Council, an Assembly, and several Laws were made; and among others, one to raise 40 Pound of Cotton a-head, on all the Inhabitants, for the Proprietary; but this Tax, and other Duties and Rents, were abolish'd, in the Government of *Francis* Lord *Willoughby*.

Capt. Philip Bell *Governour*

Sugar was not as yet planted, and probably was not so soon as Sir *Dalby Thomas* makes it, in a Pamphlet he publish'd *Anno* 1690. *About* 50 *Years ago*, says he, *during the War between the Hollanders and Portuguese in* Brasil, *a Hollander happen'd to arrive from thence upon our Island of* Barbadoes, *where, tho there were good Sugar-Canes, the English knew no other Use of them, than to make refreshing Drinks for that hot Climate,*

Hist. Ac. of the Rise & Growth of the W. India *Colonies*, &c.

in-

intending by planting Tobacco there to have equall'd those of the Verinas; *on which Ginger, Cotton, and Indigo they meant to rely.*

Ligon seems to hint, that the Planters made Experiments of Sugar, before they were taught by the *Dutch.* His Words are these: 'At the time we landed on this Island, which was in the beginning of *September*, 1647. we were inform'd partly by those Planters we found there, and partly by our own Observations, that the great Work of Sugar-making was but newly practis'd by the Inhabitants, some of the most industrious Planters having gotten Plants from *Fernambock*, in *Brasil*, and made Trial of them at *Barbadoes*; and finding them to grow, they planted more and more as they grew and multiply'd on the Place, till they had such a considerable Number, as they were worth the while to set up a very small *Ingenio*, and so try what Sugar could be made upon that Soil: But the Secrets of the Work being not well understood, the Sugars they made were very inconsiderable, and little worth for two or three Years, till at last finding their Errors by their daily Practice, they began a little to mend; and by new Directions from *Brasil*, sometimes by Strangers, and now and then by their own People, who, (being covetous of the Knowledge of a thing which so much concern'd them in their Particulars, and for the General Good of the whole Island) were content sometimes to make a Voyage thither, to improve their Knowledge in a thing they so much desir'd; being now made abler to make their Queries of the Secrets of that Mystery, by how much their often Failings had put them to often Stops and Nonplusses in their Work; and so returning with more Plants, and better Knowledge, they went on upon fresh Hopes, but still short of what they should be more skilful in: For at our Arrival there, we found them ignorant of three main Points, that much conduc'd to the Work, the Manner of Planting, the Time of Gathering, and the Right placing of their Coppers in their Furnaces; as also, of the True way of covering their Rollers with Plates, or Bars of Iron. We found many Sugar-Works set up, and at work, but

P. 83.

A Cattle-Mill.

'but yet the Sugars they made were but bare Musco-
'vado's, and few of them Merchantable Commodities,
'so moist, and full of Molosses, and so ill cur'd, they
'were hardly worth the bringing home for *England*.
Let us compare this with what Sir *Dalby Thomas* said above, and what he further says on the same Subject, which he places about the Year 1640. seven Years before Mr. *Ligon* arriv'd in *Barbadoes*, *This Hollander understanding Sugar, was, by one Mr.* Drax, *and some other Inhabitants there, drawn in to make a Discovery of the Art he had to make it.* If so, how comes it they were such Novices 7 or 8 Years afterwards.

Ligon's Account of it seems to be most natural, and therefore we shall continue it, being one of the most considerable Parts of the *Barbadoes* History, to know when the Cane was first planted. He goes on, 'About the time I left the Island, which
'was in 1650. the Planters were much better'd, for
'then they had the Skill to know when the Canes
'were ripe, which was not till they were 15 Months
'old, and before they gather'd them at 12; which
'was a main Disadvantage to their making good Su-
'gar. Besides, they were grown Proficients, both
'in boyling and curing them, and had learnt the
'Knowledge of making them white, such as you call
'Lump-Sugars here in *England*.

One may see what an Improvement the Canes made of the Lands, by what the same Author says of Major *Hillier's* Plantation, which, before the working of Sugar began, might have been purchas'd for 400 *l.* tho 'twas 500 Acres; and when he came over, about which time also came Col. *Thomas Modiford*, the latter gave 7000 *l.* for the half of it; and he adds, *'Tis evident all the Land there, which has been employ'd to that Work, has found the like Improvement.*

'Tis not to be doubted, but that the Hopes of making Sugar tempted over those Gentlemen in the Civil War, whose Fortunes had been almost ruin'd by it at home: The Chief of these were Col. *Humphry Walrond*, Mr. *Thomas Kendall*, and others, whose Names and Families are very well known in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*.

By

By the Addition of these Refugees, and other Adventurers, the Island, especially the Leward Part of it, was very well settled in Mr. *Bell*'s Government; and 'twill not be improper to take Notice what Settlements there were in his Time. The most Eastern was one *Oystine*'s, who was a mad Spark, and made himself talk'd of for his Extravagance and Debauchery; insomuch, that 'twas for his Infamy, and not for his Honour, the Bay was so call'd, and the Town afterwards. Next to *Oystine*'s was *Webb*'s, then *Place*'s, then *Isham*'s, then *Trott*'s, then *Knott*'s, then *Burtyn*'s, then *Thompson*'s, then *Bar*'s, then *Webb*'s, then *Wetherfoll*'s, then *Scriven*'s, then *Ross*'s, then *Hothersall*'s, whose Posterity enjoy it at this Day: Then *Glegitt*'s, then *Birch*'s, then *Baldwin*'s, then *Rouse*, then *Freer*, whose Plantation is now in the Possession of his Descendant Col. *Freer*. Then *Allen*'s: This Gentleman was originally of *Kent*, and of a good Family. His Son, Lieutenant General *Abel Allen*, held this, and several other Estates, to his Death; and they are now enjoy'd by his Sons, the eldest of which is Col. *Thomas Allen*. More within Land was Major *Hilliard*'s, where Col. *Thomas*, afterwards Sir *Thomas Modiford*, first settled; and then *Allen* again; and then Col. *James*, afterwards Sir *James Drax*: The latter from 300 *l.* acquir'd an Estate of 8 or 9000 *l.* a Year, and marry'd the Earl of *Carlisle*'s Daughter. There's no Male-Issue of this Family left, and the Estate is in several Hands. Near *Drax* was *Brome*'s Plantation, then *Stringer*'s, of whose Posterity some still remain in this Island. Then *Mallin*'s, then *Redwood*, then *Knot* again, then *Lacy*, then *Sam*'s, then *May*, then *Hayes*, then *Trott*. Next to *Allen*, near the Coast, was *Bobeh*, then *Fawcet*, then *Warnell*, then *Kitteridge*, then *Hamond*, then *Wafer*, then *Butler*, then *Jones*, then *Birch*, then *Webb* again; and then *Needham*, who gave Name to the Point, on which the Fort was afterwards built, from thence call'd *Needham*'s Fort. Next to him was *Cleves*, then *Wood*, then *Sanders*, then *Moss*, and then Mr. *Bell* the Governour's, near *Indian* River, so the Stream that ran into *Carlisle* Bay was call'd; and the Town, consisting of about 100 Houses, was built on the South Side of it. 'Twas in *Ligon*'s time as big

big as *Hounslow*. More up in the Country was *Miner's*, *Marshal's*, *Coverly*, and *Legs* Plantation; and above the Governour's was *Marten*, *Dorels*, *Howard*, *Digby*, *Green*, and *Buckley's* Plantations. On the Coast, beyond the Bridge, was *Curtis's*. Higher up *Hill's*, then *Holdip's*, then *Perk's*, then *Bix's*, then *Bower's*, then *Fortescue*; of which Family there are some still remaining in the Island. Then *Chambers*, then *Rich*, whose Son, *Robert Rich*, Esq; was a Counsellor in King *William's* Reign. Then *Haw*, and then *Peter*. Nearer the Coasts was *Davies*, *Edward's*, *Belman's*, *Trish*, *Reid's*, whose Descendant was the late *John Reid*, Esq; a Member of the Council; and then *Mills*; of which Name there was lately several in *Barbadoes*, and Col. *John Mills* is at this present time a Member of the Council, and chief Baron of the Exchequer; next to *Curtis's* was *Reid's* again, near the Shoar; then *Ashton's*, then *Lambert's*, then *Cox's*, *Wincott's*, *Ball's*, *Martyn*, *Swinow*, *Howard*, *Eastwick*, *Stone*, *Morgan*, *Stallinidge*, *Fydes*, *Andrews*, *Whitaker*, *Weeks*, *Thompson*, *Hutton*, *Brown*, and then the *Hole* Town; beyond which was *Ball's*, *Legouch*, *Woodhouse*.

Higher up, were *Alven's*, *Watt's*, and *Ball's* Plantations. The Governour had also a Plantation between the *Hole* and *Speight's*. Next to which was *Futter's*, then *Holland's*, then *Smith's*, then *Pearce's*, then *Marshall's*, then *Terrell's*, whose Grandson, the late *Michael Terrel*, Esq; was a Member of the Council. About *Speight's* were *Day's*, *Powel's*, *Russel's*, *Flech's*, *Treacle's* Settlements. More within Land beyond *Speight's*, were *Saltonstal*, *Walker*, *Senex*, *Buck's*, *Well's*, *Hale's*, *Sympson's*, *Smith's*, *Tring's*, *Wascot's*, *Rowland*, *Wright*, *Nelson*, *Ware*, *Humphrey's*, *Sandford*, *Hemingsworth*, and *Hauley's* Plantation. The latter was one of the Governours of the Island, as will be shewn hereafter. Then *Guy's*, a very considerable Name in *Barbadoes*; then *Parish*; and within Land, *Yate's*, *Duke's*, *Bushell's*, and *Biron's*. Next to *Parish's* was *Dotten's*, whose Descendant, *William Dotten*, Esq; was lately a Representative in the Assembly for the Parish of St. *Andrews*. Then *Brown's*, *Stretton's*, *Parvi's*, *Cook's*, *Hargrave's*, *Week's*, *Conyer's*, *Ogles*, *Stevens*, and *Macock*, whose Posterity enjoy

his

his Estate to this Day. Then *Patrick*, *Cater*, *Lawrence*, and *Downman*'s Plantations, where now is *Lambert*'s *Point*.

There were no Plantations on the Windward Shoar, till you come to *Chalky* Mount, and not above 10 or 12 along that Coast; yet the Island was so populous, that there were muster'd 16000 good Foot, and 1000 Horse; and the Number of Souls, of the Whites only, were computed to be 50000, when there were not ¼ Part as many Plantations as there are now.

For the Defence of the Country, a few slight Works were rais'd on the Coasts, where it was not naturally fortify'd. And one Cap. *Burroughs*, who pretended to be a Soldier and an Engineer, undertook to make the Fortifications, and furnish them with such a Store of Artillery as should be sufficient to maintain them, provided he might have the Excise paid to him, for 7 Years; which was promis'd by the Governour and Assembly. Upon which he went to Work, and made such a Fort, as when abler Engineers came upon the Island, they found to be most pernicious for commanding all the Harbour, and not being strong enough to defend it self; if it had been taken by an Enemy, it would have done much Harm to the Landward. For which Reason, in a very little time, it was pull'd down, and in its stead, Trenches, Rampiers, Pallisadoes, Hornworks, Curtains, and Counterscarps, were made. Three Forts were also built, one for a Magazine to lay their Ammunition and Powder in, the other two to make a Retreat to upon all Occasions.

And now a Form of Government was settled by a Governour and ten Counsellors. The Island was also divided into 4 Circuits, for the Administration of Justice; and into 11 Parishes, who were to send two Representatives to the Assembly. Ministers were also settled, and Churches built, but very indifferent ones.

The Inhabitants driving a considerable Trade with all Parts of the World, grew rich; and Col. *Drax* already began to boast, he would not think of home, meaning *England*, till he was worth 10000 *l.* a

Year,

Year, which he acquir'd, or at least very near it.

Their Hands consisted in White Servants, Negroes, and a few *Charibbeans*. The first they had from *England*, the second from *Africa*, and the last from the Continent, or the Neighbouring Islands, by Stealth or Violence, and always with Dishonour: For the *Charibbeans* hating Slavery as much as any Nation in *America*, abhorr'd the *English* for imposing their Yoke upon them; and 'twas very few they could get into their Power by their Pyracies and Invasions. They had not such great Numbers of Slaves, Blacks and *Indians*, as they have now; fewer Hands were requir'd to cultivate the Ground, and 200 Negroes would manage the greatest Plantation in the Island, with the white Servants upon it.

However, the Negroes were more numerous than the *Europeans*, and began early to enter into Conspiracies against their Masters. The first I meet with in my Memoirs of this kind, was about 1649. when they were so exasperated by their ill Usage, that Hopes of Revenge and Liberty put those Thoughts into their Heads, which one would have thought they had not Sense enough to be Masters of. We must confess, the Planters had not yet learnt to govern their Slaves by any other ways than Severity. Besides, they were all Foreigners, and consequently had not the least Affection for the Country, or their Masters; whereas now of 60 or 70000 Negroes, which are suppos'd to be in *Barbadoes*, 40000 of them are Natives of the Island, as much *Barbadians* as the Descendants of the first Planters, and do not need such a strict Hand to be held over them as their Ancestors did, tho their Numbers and their Condition make them still dangerous.

The Conspirators in Governour *Bell*'s time, complaining to one another of the intollerable Burdens they labour'd under, the Murmur grew general, and the Desire of Revenge universal. At last, some among them whose Spirits were not able to endure such Slavery, resolv'd to break their Chains, or perish in the Attempt. They communicated their Resolution to their Fellow-Sufferers, who were all rea-

dy

dy to join in the Enterprize, and a great Number of these Malecontents were drawn into the Conspiracy, insomuch that they were the Majority. A Day was appointed to fall upon their Masters, cut all their Throats, and by that Means not only get Possession of their Liberty, but also of the Island. This Plot was carry'd on so closely, that no Discovery was made till the Day before they were to put it in Execution; and then one of them, either by the failing of his Courage, or some new Obligations from the Love of his Master, reveal'd this Conspiracy, which had been carrying on a long while. The Negro belong'd to Judge *Hocherfall*, and to him the Discovery was made; who by sending Letters to all his Friends, and they to theirs, gave all the Planters such timely Notice of the Conspiracy, that the Conspirators were all secur'd, and the chief Contrivers of the Plot made Examples.

There were many of this kind, and none of them were sav'd; for they were so far from repenting of the Treason, that the Planters were afraid, if they had been suffer'd to live, they would have enter'd into a second Plot.

As to the *Indians*, there were not such Numbers of them as to be dangerous; yet many there were, and some Plantations had a House on purpose for them, call'd the *Indian-House*.

'Tis too true, the *English* made use of indirect Practices to get them; but there was one young Fellow so very cruel and ungrateful towards a young *Indian* Woman, that 'tis a Story not easily to be parallel'd. We find it in *Ligon*. This *Indian* dwelt on the Continent, near the Shoar, where an *English* Ship happening to put into a Bay, some of the Crew landed, to try what Provisions or Water they could find, for they were in Distress: But the *Indians* perceiving them go up so far into the Country, as they were sure they could not make a safe Retreat, intercepted them in their Return, fell upon them, chasing them into a Wood; and being dispers'd there, some were taken, and some kill'd; but a young Man amongst them straggling from the rest, was met by this *Indian* Maid, who, upon the first Sight, fell in Love with him, and hid him close from her Coun-

try-

trymen in a Cave, where she kept him, and fed him, till they could safely go down to the Shoar, the Ship lying still in the Bay, expecting the Return of their Friends. When they came there, the *English* aboard the Ship, spy'd him and his beautiful Savage, for she was very handsome, sent the Long-Boat for them, took them aboard, and brought them away: But the Youth, when he came to *Barbadoes*, forgot the Kindness of the *Indian* Maid, who had ventur'd her Life to save his, and sold her for a Slave. Thus the unfortunate *Yarico*, for that was her Name, lost her Liberty for her Love. An Instance of Ingratitude hardly credible in an *Englishman*. What could a *Spaniard*, or a *Frenchman*, Nations that have distinguish'd themselves for their Cruelty and Treachery, have done more? Would not one have thought, this base young Man had been born in the Land where the Inquisition and the Galleys are the Punishments of light Offences, and sometimes the Reward of Virtue and Merit.

This *Yarico* was so true a Savage, that after she had been sometimes in *Barbadoes*, she refus'd to wear Cloaths, but went still naked. Mr. *Ligon* commends her Shape and Complexion, and her Beauty was not without Admirers, for we find she was so kind to a white Servant belonging to her Master, that she had a Child by him; and my Author tells it with this Circumstance, that when she found her Hour was come, she left the Company she was in, went to a
P. 54. 55. Wood, was absent about three Hours, and *then return'd home with her Child in her Arms, a lusty Boy, frolick and lively.*

We have before observ'd, that there were 50000 Inhabitants, Men, Women, and Children, besides Negroes and *Indians*, in *Barbadoes*, in the Year 1650. Thus *Ligon* tells us; but the *French* Author of *the History of the Charibbee-Islands*, done into *English* by Mr. *Davies*, writes, that *about the Year 1646. there were accounted in it about 20000 Inhabitants, not comprehending in that Number the Negro Slaves, who were thought to amount to a far greater.*

There's such a vast Difference between those two Authors, that there's no pretending to reconcile them; and 'tis most likely, that Mr. *Ligon*, who was on the Spot,

Spot, ſhould know better than a Foreigner, whoſe other part of the Account of *Barbadoes* ſhews it was very populous.

'There are many Places, ſays he, in this Iſland, which may juſtly be call'd Towns, as containing many fair, long, and ſpatious Streets, furniſh'd with a great Number of noble Structures, built by the principal Officers and Inhabitants of this noble Colony. Nay indeed, taking a full Proſpect of the whole Iſland, a Man might take it for one great City, inaſmuch as the Houſes are at no great Diſtance one from another; that many of thoſe are very well built, according to the manner of Building in *England*; that the Shops and Store-houſes are well furniſh'd with all ſorts of Commodities: That there are many Fairs and Markets. And laſtly, that the whole Iſland, as great Cities are, is divided into ſeveral Pariſhes. The moſt conſiderable Inhabitants think themſelves ſo well ſettl'd, that 'tis ſeldom ſeen they ever remove thence.

Such was the State of *Barbadoes* 60 Years ago; nd 'tis Matter of Aſtoniſhment, to think what Proreſs this Colony had made in 20 Years time. The eople that went hither from *England*, could not e ſo mean as thoſe that tranſported themſelves o other Parts of *America*, becauſe to raiſe a lantation requir'd a Stock of ſome thouſands of ounds, which were not ſo common then, as they re now, tho we do not live in the moſt abounding imes.

As Perſons went hither chiefly to raiſe their Fornes, and not to enjoy the Liberty of their Conſciices; ſo this Iſland was not ſettled by *Puritans*, *New-England*, and ſome other Colonies are. The nhabitants were for the moſt part Church of *Engnd* Men, and Royaliſts; yet ſome there were ho were of the Party call'd *Round-heads*, or Parmentarians. However both ſides, for many Years, 'd peaceably and amicably; and by an Agreement ade among themſelves, every Man who call'd aother Cavalier, or Round-head, was to forfeit a nall Sum to the Perſon offended.

This good Correſpondence did not laſt long after the King's Death; For the Royaliſts, who were the moſt powerful Party, reſolv'd not to own the uſurp'd Authority of the Rump; and the Parliamentarians were of another Opinion. After the King's Friends were entirely ſuppreſs'd in *England*, 'twas not likely the Barbadians could ſtand out againſt the new Republick. However Col. *Modiford*, Col. *Walrond*, and others, were very high, and the major Part of the Iſland, was for proclaiming King *Charles* II. Yet in the Acts paſt by the Aſſembly, which ſat in the Year 1648. we do not find that there was any thing done, that might give Offence to the Government in *England*, which was then in the Hands of the Parliament.

Mr. *Bell* ſtill continu'd Governour, and having the Lord Proprietor's Commiſſion, wanted no new one from the Rump; againſt whom moſt of the Iſlands in the *Britiſh Weſt Indies* declar'd, particularly *Barbadoes*, as has been hinted.

King *Charles* I. being beheaded by his unnatural Subjects; aſſoon as News came of it to this Iſle, the People proclaim'd his Son, *Charles* II. who having receiv'd Advice, that not only this Iſland, but others, and *Virginia* alſo, remain'd in their Obedience, his Miniſters conceiv'd vain Hopes, that Men might be rais'd even in *America*, to help him againſt the Rebels in *England*; whereas our Colonies were all then in their Infancy, and Men could ill be ſpar'd from their Labour, to defend their Works againſt an Enemy.

However the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham* was declar'd Governour of *Barbadoes*, by the King in *Holland*; and accordingly he went thither. But the Planters who were in the Intereſt of the Parliament, as Col. *Alleyne*, and others, remov'd to *England*, being apprehenſive of the Reſentment of their Enemies.

Becauſe the Government of this Iſle was above 20 Years in this Lord and his Brother's Poſſeſſion, it will not be amiſs to ſay ſomething of him; He was one of the firſt who rais'd Forces againſt King *Charles* I. notwithſtanding his Majeſty ſent him poſitive Orders to the contrary, and generally acted in the

Eaſtern

Eastern associated Counties, in Conjunction with the Earl of *Manchester* and *Oliver Cromwel*: But when the latter, by his Courage and Intrigues, had got the start of both of them, and the Sectarian Faction began to prevail in Parliament, the Lord *Willoughby*, who was a Presbyterian, sided with those of his own Profession, that were Malecontents, oppos'd the Army; and being one of those Peers who was accus'd of Treason by them, he fled to *Holland*, where he embrac'd the King's Interest.

The Earl of *Carliste* had also granted a Commission to this Lord, to be Governour of *Barbadoes*. And upon his Arrival, Mr. *Bell*'s was superseded. While he was here he undertook an Expedition against the King's Enemies in the *Leward* Islands; which being all reduc'd, the King appointed Major General *Poinz*, another Presbyterian Deserter, to be Governour of them.

Francis *Lord* Willoughby *Governour*.

He summon'd an Assembly, and they past an Act, entitl'd, *An Acknowledgment and Declaration of the Inhabitants of the Island of* Barbadoes, *of his Majesty's Right to the Dominion of this Island; and the Right of the Right Honourable the Earl of* Carlisle, *deriv'd from his said Majesty; and by the Earl of* Carlisle *to the Right Honourable the Lord* Willoughby *of* Parham; *and also for the unanimous Profession of the true Religion in this Island, and imposing condign Punishment upon the Opposers thereof.*

Some place the passing this Act upon his being made a second time Governour of *Barbadoes*; 'twas not to be expected, that this Government would be of any long Duration; for after that in *England* had triumph'd over all its Enemies in *Europe*, there was no Reason to hope they would leave those in *America* in Possession of any Power.

Col. *Alleyne*, and the other Gentlemen who came from *Barbadoes*, had no need to sollicite Succours; the Powers then uppermost, were too jealous of their Honour, to admit of any ones disputing their Authority; especially when they understood, that Prince *Rupert* was design'd for the *West Indies*, to confirm the Inhabitants of the Island and the Continent, in their Loyalty.

They were also provok'd against the Barbadians, for trading wholly with the Dutch, with whom they were about to make War; wherefore they resolv'd to send a stout Squadron of Men of War, and a good Body of Land-Forces aboard, to reduce not only *Barbadoes*, and the *Leward* Islands, but all the English Colonies in *America*.

The Command of this Squadron was given to Sir *George Ayscue*, and also of the Land-Troops; and with them return'd Col. *Alleyne*, and those other Barbadians who would not submit to the Lord *Willoughby*.

Sir *George* was order'd to cruize a little off *Spain* and *Portugal*, to endeavour to intercept Prince *Rupert*; which not being able to do, he set Sail for *Barbadoes*, and arriv'd in *Carlisle* Bay, the 16th of *October*, 1651. He found 14 Sail of Hollanders in the Road; and, to prevent their running ashoar, sent in the *Amity Friggat*, Capt. *Peck* Commander, with three other Men of War, to seize them.

The Captain immediately order'd the Masters of those Ships aboard: Which Orders they obey'd, finding all Resistance would be in vain. Thus he took all those Vessels, and made them Prize, for trading with the Enemies of the Common-Wealth in that Island. Sir *George* also took 3 other Hollanders, as they were sailing to the other Islands.

The Governour made as if he would defend the Island to the last Extremity; the Allarm was given, and 400 Horse and Foot appear'd in Arms, to dispute the Parliamentarians Landing.

The Forts in *Carlisle Bay* defended that Harbour; so Sir *George* ply'd up and down the Island, seeking for a Landing-place. The Inhabitants saw him, and the Sight of such a Fleet, coming in a hostile manner, was far from being pleasant.

The Loss of the Ships in the Harbour, the Impossibility of their being relieV'd, and their certain Expectations of Want, stagger'd the Resolutions of the most Brave: However their Loyalty remain'd firm for some time, especially among the meaner sort, who had little to lose: For the Men of Substance consider'd, that they were about a very rash Business, and that they endanger'd their Persons and Estates,

Estates, without hoping to be serviceable to the King: For 'twas now very easy for the Enemy to starve them, if they did not attempt to land.

Sir *George* at last anchor'd in *Speight*'s Bay, and stay'd their till *December*; when the *Virginia* Merchant Fleet arriving, he resolv'd to take that Opportunity, to land with the greater Advantage; for he made as if 'twas a Reinforcement that had been sent him, and he had only waited for them till then. Whereas the Truth was, he had not above 2000 Men; and the Sight of the little Army on Shore made him cautious of venturing his Men, till he thought the Inhabitants had conceiv'd a greater Idea of his Strength than they had done before.

The *Virginia* Ships were wellcom'd as a Supply of Men of War; and he presently order'd his Men to go ashore; 150 Scots Servants, aboard that Fleet, were added to a Regiment of 700 Men, and some Seamen to them, to make the Number look the more formidable.

The Command of them was given to the before-mention'd Col. *Alleyne*, who having a considerable *Interest* in the Island, 'twas suppos'd he would be the fittest Man to lead the Soldiers to gain it. The Barbadians were posted on the Shore very regularly, yet on the 17th of *December* the English landed, and beat them up to their Fort; which was on a sudden deserted by them, after the Loss of 60 Men on both sides. On Sir *George*'s, was that brave Barbadian, the before-mention'd Col. *Alleyne*, who was kill'd with a Musket-Shot, as he attempted to land; and was very much lamented, being a Man of Worth and Honour; the Soldiers and Seamen who follow'd him gain'd the Fort, and 4 Pieces of Cannon in it.

The Sailors return'd to their Ships, which cruiz'd up and down, to prevent any Succours coming to the Islanders, or any Merchants trading with them. The Soldiers posted themselves in the Fort, and from thence made Incursions into the Country; upon which the chief of the Inhabitants grew weary of the War; which Sir *George* understanding, by the Correspondence he had in the Island, he, by the same Means, procur'd Col. *Modiford*, who was the most

leading Man on the Place, to enter into a Treaty with him; and this Negotiation succeeded so well, that *Modiford* declar'd publickly for a Peace, and join'd with Sir *George*, to bring the Lord *Willoughby*, the Governour, to *Reason*, as they phras'd it.

Sir *George*'s Men were now all ashore, and made up a Body of 2000 Foot, and 100 Horse, for so many Deserters had come over to him. If Col. *Modiford* had join'd him with his Party, there was no hope of the Governour's escaping, who having before deserted the Parliament, he could expect no Mercy from them, if he was taken without a Treaty. This he knew best of any Man, and accordingly consented to treat; tho to speak more properly, we should say, Sir *George Ayscue* consented to the Treaty; for being the Stronger, he might, if he had pleas'd, have spoken, *En Maitre*.

But to avoid the Effusion of Christian and of English Blood, both Parties appointed Commissioners to treat: Sir *George* nam'd Capt. *Peck*, Mr. *Searl*, Col. *Thomas Modiford*, and *James Colliton*, Esq; The Lord *Willoughby*, Sir *Richard Peers*, *Charles Pym*, Esq; Col. *Ellice*, and Major *Byham*; who on the 17th of *January*, agreed on Articles of Renditi-on, which were alike comprehensive and honourable. The Lord *Willoughby* had what he most desir'd, Indemnity, and Freedom of Estate and Person. Upon which, some time after, he return'd to *England*; and we hear no more of him till the Restoration.

The Rump having thus reduc'd this Island, without consulting the Earl of *Carlisle* on the Matter, made --- *Searl*, Esq; Governour of it; who call'd an Assembly, which past several good Acts; as, *An Act for Weights, Numbers, and Measures*, according to the *Weights, Numbers, and Measures us'd in the Common-wealth of* England. An Act *to prevent frequenting of Taverns and Ale-houses by Seamen*. An Act *for the keeping clear the Wharfs, or Landing-Places, at the Indian Bridge, and on* Speight's *Bay, alias* Little-Bristol. An Act, *That the bringing Writs of Errors, and other equitable Matters, before the Governour and Council, to be by them determin'd, be, and do continue in Force, according to the ancient Customs of this Island.*

— Searl *Esq*; *Governour.*

An

An Act for prohibiting all Persons to encroach upon their Neighbours Line. An Act *for the certain and constant Appointment of all Officers Fees within this Island.* All which Laws are still in Force.

And here we cannot but observe a great Oversight in Mr. *Rawlins*'s late Collection of the Body of the Laws of *Barbadoes*, in not taking Care to tell us, in what Year, and what Governour's Time, such Laws past, which would have been a great Help to the Chronology of this Island; whereas few of his Statutes are dated, and the Governour's Name seldom mention'd, till about Sir *Jonathan Atkins*'s Time.

We know certainly what Governours succeeded Mr. *Searl*; but the before-mention'd Accident may perhaps occasion some Error in the Succession, tho we think we are in the right, and that his immediate Successor was Col. *Thomas Modiford*; who had been very instrumental in bringing this Island into the Power of the Parliament. And 'twas after this Reduction of the Island of *Barbadoes*, that *England* began to tast some of the Sweets of the Trade thither; For the Inhabitants before traded chiefly with the Dutch, and other Nations, insomuch that if we might believe *Ligon*, they had Beef from *Russia*; but herein he is to be suspected, and that part of his Book, as well as others, notwithstanding the Bishop of *Salisbury*'s Epistolary Preface, favours of a Romance. That they traded with the Hollanders mostly, is not to be doubted. Sir *Dalby Thomas* tells us, in the Treatise we have already spoken of; 'That as it was the Happiness of this Island, to learn 'the Art of making Sugar from a Dutchman; so 'the first and main Support of them in their Progress, to that Perfection they are arriv'd to, exceeding all the Nations in the World, is principally owing to that Nation; who being eternal Proters about, and Searchers for moderate Gains by 'Trade, did give Credit to these Islanders, as well 'as they did to the Portuguese in *Brasil*, for black 'Slaves, and all other Necessaries for Planting, 'taking, as their Crops throve, the Sugars they 'made.

Col. Tho. Modiford Governour

P. 37.

P. 36.

The Dutch War happening soon after Sir *George Ayscue*'s Expedition, hinder'd their trading with that Nation; and their future Traffick return'd to its proper Center, *which was dealing with their Native Country.* 'Tis very true, for our Advantage the proper Center of the *Barbadoes* Trade is *England.*

But let us do the Colony and our selves Justice, to confess, we consulted our own Interest more than theirs, when we ty'd them to one Market, and oblig'd them to send all their Commodities to us. Choice of Markets is the greatest Advantage of any Trade: And when about the time of Col. *Modiford*'s Government, the Parliament in *England* past the Act of Navigation, requiring, among other things, that the Product of all the Colonies should be ship'd for *England*, a stop was put to the flourishing State of this Island; and if it continu'd as it was, without decaying much, the Duties afterwards laid upon it, has so reduc'd it, that well may its present Sollicitor General, Mr. *William Rawlins*, say of it, in the Epistle Dedicatory before his Collection of the Laws, *This once flourishing (but, alas! now withering) Isle.*

Assoon as *Jamaica* was conquer'd, Col. *Modiford* resolv'd to remove thither; and Col. *Tufton* was appointed Governour in his stead, we suppose by the Rump, or *Oliver*; for we are now in the dark as to Years, and the Order of Succession; but such as has been the Information, we have receiv'd from the best Tradition.

Col. Tufton *Governour.*

'Twas in this Gentleman's time that the Revolutions in *England* came about quick, and none of the Governours abroad were sure who were their Masters. In this Uncertainty, *Henry Hawley*, Esq; procur'd a Commission from the Earl of *Carlisle*, the Lord Proprietary, possess'd himself of the Government; and Col. *Tufton* making some Opposition, was taken Prisoner, try'd for high Treason, and condemn'd to be shot to Death; which Sentence was put in Execution off the Bay.

Henry Howley, *Esq*; *Governour.*

Thus *Hawley* became Governour of this Island, and solemniz'd his Inauguration with the Blood of a worthy Gentleman, of a very good Family, being a Relation of the Earl of *Thanet.* Yet we do not find, that

that after the Restoration he was call'd to an account, for such vigorous Measures were then thought necessary, to strike an Awe into the People, and peaceable Justice was to effect that which Arms could not do before.

In his time an Assembly was holden, who pass'd an Act, *for limiting the Assembly's Continuance*; confining their Session to one Year; the former Assembly having sat several Years, and the Islanders not approving of their Conduct.

King *Charles* II. to reward the good Services of *Francis* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, restor'd him to the Government of *Barbadoes*, with the Title of, *Captain General and Governour in chief of the Island of* Barbadoes, *and all other the* Charibbee *Islands*. But my Lord did not think fit to remove thither then; neither did he name a Deputy-Governour, but contenting himself with the Profits arising by his Government, stay'd in *England*, leaving the Administration in *Barbadoes* to the Council, and they, of Course, devolv'd the executive Power on their President; which has been ever since observ'd, in the Absence of the Governour and Deputy Governour.

Francis *Lord* Willoughby *Governour*

'Twas in the Year 1661. that King *Charles* purchas'd the Propriety of this Island of the Lord *Kinowl*, Heir to the Earl of *Carlisle*, who was to have 1000 *l.* a Year for it; and now it being a Royal Propriety, there was no occasion for any Commission from any one but the King himself. The President of the Council was *Humphry Walrond*, Esq; a Gentleman who had suffer'd for his Loyalty in *England*; and his Sufferings oblig'd him to leave that Kingdom, and settle in *Barbadoes*. And when he enter'd on the Administration, an Assembly was call'd, which past several notable Laws. As an Act, entitl'd,

Humphry Walrond *Esq; President.*

An Act for the Encouragement of such as shall plant or raise Provisions to sell.

An Act for the better amending, repairing, and keeping clean the common Highways, and known Broad-Paths within this Island, leading to Church and Markets; and for laying out new Ways, where it shall be needful.

An Act *concerning the Conveyance of Estates.*

An Act *for the good governing of Servants, and ordering the Rights between Masters and Servants.*

An Act *for the Encouragement of all faithful Ministers in the Pastoral Charge within this Island; as also for appointing and regulating of a convenient Maintenance for them for the future.*

An Act *concerning written Depositions, produc'd in Courts, and appointing how the Evidence of sick and lame Persons, and of Persons* intended *off this Island, shall be valid and good.*

An Act *establishing the Courts of Common Pleas in this Island; declaring also a Method and Manner of Proceedings, both to Judgment and Execution; which are to be observ'd in the said Courts.*

An Act *appointing a special Court, for the speedy deciding Controversies between Merchant and Merchant, or Mariner and Mariner, or Merchant and Mariners, about Freight, Damage, or other maritime Causes.*

They also confirm'd the Act about Officers Fees, past in Governour *Searl*'s Time; as the King and Parliament did the *Act of Navigation* in *England*, to the great Disgust of the Colonies.

During Mr. *Walrond*'s Administration, the Militia were often regulated by the Assembly; and a Regiment of Horse was settl'd. Care was also taken to repair and maintain the Breast-Works and Fortifications: And this Gentleman gave general Satisfaction in the Discharge of his Post. Indeed 'tis most natural to suppose, that a Person who has himself an Interest in a Country, should be more concern'd for the good Government of it, than one who looks upon it as a temporary Dwelling, whither he has procur'd himself to be sent, to raise a Fortune, or patch up one going to decay.

Mr. *Walrond* sign'd these Acts after the Arrival of the Lord *Willoughby*, which was about *August*, 1663. For the Act above-mention'd, *concerning written Depositions*, &c. is said to be *by the Governour, Council, and Assembly*; yet his Name is to it: Whereas in the other Acts sign'd by him, 'tis only said, by the *President, Council, and Assembly.*

It appears by the Act, which settles that fatal Duty of the 4 and half *per Cent.* that the Lord *Willoughby*

loughby took out a new Commission for Governour, when he embark'd for the *West-Indies*; which Commission was dated the 12th of *June*, 1663. and that Act pass'd the 12th of *December*.

Since in the following Chapters we shall have frequent Occasion to make mention of it, 'twill not be improper to recite the Causes which mov'd the Assembly to settle that Impost for ever on the Crown. *As nothing conduceth more to the Peace and Prosperity of any Place, and the Protection of every single Person therein, than that the Publick Revenue thereof may be in some Measure proportion'd to the publick Charges and Expences; and also well weighing the great Charges that there must be of Necessity, in the maintaining the Honour and Dignity of his Majesty's Authority here, the publick Meeting of the Sessions, the often Attendance of the Council, the Reparation of the Forts, the building a Session's House, and a Prison, and all other publick Charges incumbent on the Government: We do in Consideration thereof give and grant unto his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors for ever, &c. That is to say, upon all dead Commodities, of the Growth or Produce of this Island, that shall be shipp'd off the same, four and a half in Specie for every five score.*

Now if the publick Charges and Expences have been defray'd out of this Duty, if the Honour and Dignity of the Sovereign Authority there have been maintain'd, if the Charges of the meeting of the Sessions, and the often Attendance of the Council, have been paid out of it; if the Forts have been repair'd, a Sessions House and a Prison been built, and all other publick Expences, incumbent on the Government, answer'd by this Impost, what Reason have the *Barbadians* to complain? But if on the contrary, not one of those Articles were in the least comply'd with in all King *Charles* and King *James*'s Reign; if the Inhabitants have themselves, by other Taxes, been oblig'd to defray all the Charges of the Government in this Island, have they not Reason to wish the Name of *Willoughby* had never been heard of there?

He shew'd he deserv'd the Post the King had given him, when for his 1200 *l.* a Year Sallary, he got a Settlement of 10000 *l.* a Year on the Crown. That King

King took Care it should be laid out to the Service of his Privy-Purse, by assigning Pensions out of it to his Favourites, and others.

Thus was all the 4 ½ *per Cent.* Money lost to the *Barbadians*, and the Lord *Kinowl* was the only Person, who had any Interest in the Island, that got any Benefit by it; for his 1000 *l.* a Year was settled to be paid out of the Monies arising by this Duty.

The Lord *Willoughby*'s Family coming over with him, *Henry Willoughby*, Esq; who was his Son, Brother, or Nephew, settled on the Island; and his Plantation to this Day goes by the Name of *Willoughby*'s Plantation.

My Lord *Willoughby* undertook an Expedition against the *Spanish West-Indies*, as some report; but there being then no Wars between the *English* and *Spaniards*, we rather suppose it might be against the *Dutch* Plantations, King *Charles* having declar'd War with the States. Be it either on a private or publick Account, he sail'd towards the Continent, and appointed *Henry Willoughby*, Esq, *Henry Hawley*, Esq; and *Samuel Berwick*, Esq; to be Governours in his Absence.

Henry Willoughby, *Esq*; Henry Hawley, *Esq*; *and* Samuel Berwick, *Esq*; *Governours.*

That they were Joint-Governours, appears by an Act, *For the better ascertaining the Laws of this Island*, pass'd by them; *The present Governours subscribing their Names to this Act, shall be deem'd*, &c.

By Virtue of this Act, *Philip Bell*, Esq; *Constant Silvester*, Esq; *Robert Hooper*, Esq; *Simon Lambert* and *Richard Evans*, Esqs; and Mr. *Edward Bowden*, Secretary of the Island, were appointed Commissioners to collect what Laws should be in Force there; and in pursuance of their Commission, they collected the following Acts from the Books of the Office, and other such Books, the Original Rolls being lost in the Hurricane or Fire; An Act *for Officers putting in Security*; An Act *appointing Security to be given by the Clerks*, &c. *of the several Courts within this Island*; An Act *giving Power to Church-Wardens to make Sale of Lands*, &c. *and concerning Surplus of Land within old Bounds*, &c. An Act *for the Transcription and safe keeping of Records*; An Act *concerning Trespass done by Hogs*; An Act *declaring what Proofs to Bonds, Bills, Procurations, Letters of Attorney, or other Writings,*

shall

shall be sufficient in Law; An Act *concerning Vestries*; An Act *to order the Publication and Execution of the Acts concerning the Uniformity of Common Prayer*; An Act *concerning Morning and Evening Prayer in Families.* They confirm'd the Acts in Mr. *Searl*'s and Mr. *Walrond*'s Time, at least all that we have mention'd to be pass'd then; as also, An Act *to prevent the Prejudice that may happen to this Island, by loose and vagrant Persons, in and about the same*; An Act *for the disposing of several Fines, that are impos'd upon several Persons for several Misdemeanours done within this Island*; An Act *for regulating and appointing the Fees of the several Officers and Courts of this Island*; An Act *for the Relief of such Persons as lie in Prison, and others, who have not wherewith to pay their Creditors:* An Addition to an Act, entitled, *An Act for settling the Estates and Titles of the Inhabitants of this Island to their Possessions in their several Plantations within the same*; An Act *concerning the Sale of Lands by Attorneys, Executors and Administrators*; An Act *for the Preventions of Firing of Sugar Canes.*

These Laws are very well abridg'd in the Collection of the Plantation Laws, to which we often have referr'd the Reader, and may be seen at large in Mr. *Rawlins*'s Collection.

The Commissioners above-nam'd made the following Return to their Commission.

'We, the Committee appointed for the compiling 'of the Laws, having caus'd them to be collected and 'transcrib'd, as appears by a Writing under our 'Hands, express'd in the Page, the first Line entred 'in this Book, and are therein express'd, and be com-'prehended in one hundred fifty three Sheets of Pa-'per; which being now fairly engross'd in this Book, 'do appear to be fifty eight Laws, and are com-'prehended in fifty eight next preceding Pages. And 'to the End that our first Declaration may be right-'ly understood, in regard that relateth to the one 'hundred fifty three Sheets of Paper, wherein the 'Laws were first digested, we have thought good 'here to insert this present Explanation. Given un-'der our Hands the 14th of *Nov.* 1667.

Philip Bell.
Constant Silvester.

'Tis

'Tis well for the Inhabitants of *Barbadoes*, that those Laws are more intelligible than this Return; for we fear the Reader will find it somewhat obscure as well as the Historian.

This Collection of Laws was by an Act of Assembly ordain'd and establish'd to be in full and absolute Force and Virtue, and were duly publish'd in all the Parishes of the Island, and return'd to the Clerk of the Assembly. They were also sent to *England* for his Majesty's Approbation, and were fully approv'd and confirm'd by the King to be of full Force and Authority, as the *Standing Laws of* Barbadoes, none of which have been since repeal'd. We speak of those whose Titles are incerted in this History.

Francis Lord *Willoughby*, was cast away, and perish'd in the Expedition we have mention'd in the foregoing Pages. Upon which King *Charles* the IId. gave his Commission of Captain General and Governour in chief of the Island of *Barbadoes*, to his Brother *William* Lord *Willoughby*, who arriv'd in that Island, *A. D.* 1667. and 'twas by the Assembly summon'd on his Arrival, that the Laws the Commissioners collected were confirm'd.

William, *Lord* Willoughby, *Governour*

There's one thing very remarkable in their Address to the Governour, Council, and Assembly, dated the 18th of *July*, 1667. wherein, after they have declar'd that their Laws are the only Laws and Statutes which they found either originally made and enacted, or revived, collected, amended, and confirm'd, *&c.* they say, There are two Acts only excepted, wherein they could not determine, which of them was valid, they both importing Customs on all the Commodities of this Island, hence exported, but only one of them could be in Force. The first of which Acts, say they, is entitled, *An Act importing the Customs*, &c. dated the 17th Day of *January*, one thousand six hundred and fifty, which was made and enacted by Governour, Council, and the Representatives of this Island, lawfully impower'd by Commission from the Earl of *Carlisle*, thereto impower'd by Letters Pattent from the King; and that Act we cannot say is repeal'd, by Reason that the other Act, dated the 12th of *September*, in the Year one thousand,

sand, six hundred, sixty and three, importing *the Custom of four and a half* per Cent. *and intended to repeal the former Act, is not free from Objections and Exceptions of several Persons, who conceive the Assembly, which consented to the said last Act, was an Assembly not legally continu'd* at the time of the making the said Act.

This Address or Declaration was sign'd by all the seven Commissioners before-mention'd, who were the most considerable Gentlemen of the Island, for Wisdom and Wealth. Men, whom their Country had such an Opinion of, that they thought fit to entrust them with their Laws; and we see they declar'd the four and a half *per Cent.* Act was not *free from Objections and Exceptions*, &c. If so, the Gentlemen of *Barbadoes* have paid 300000 *l.* out of Complacency; for those Objections and Exceptions have not been made use of to excuse them of this Duty.

The Hurricane mention'd to have been the Occasion of the Loss of some publick Rolls, happen'd the same Year that the Bridge Town was burnt, and that Fire depriv'd us of several Records, which would have been useful to us in settling the Chronology of this Island.

We shall hereafter be more certain. The Hurricane was far from being so terrible as to deserve such publick Notice; and if it destroy'd the Rolls, it must be more through the Fear or Negligence of the Keeper, than through the Fury of the Storm.

About the time of *William* Lord *Willoughby*'s coming to *Barbadoes*, Sir *Tobias Bridge* arriv'd there with a Regiment of Soldiers, for an Addition of Strength to the Island. The Assembly provided Accommodations for both Officers and Soldiers, as appears by several Acts now expir'd; and we make mention of none but such as are now in Force. The Assembly also impower'd the Governour of the Island, for the time being, to appoint a Provost Marshal there, and pass'd an Act, directing how the Clerks and Marshals for the several Courts of Common-Pleas, within this Island, shall be appointed, and what they shall receive; as also, *An Act concerning the Commission of the Judges and their Assistants.*

We

We are now at a Loss how to reconcile the Stile of the Acts of this Assembly with the History; for in all of them before the 10th of *March*, 1667. 'tis express'd, *Be it ordain'd and enacted, by his Excellency* William *Lord* Willoughby *of* Parham, *&c.* and such Acts are sign'd *William Willoughby*: Whereas from the 10th of *March* aforesaid, to the *November* following, 'tis only said in the Acts that pass'd, *Be it enacted and ordain'd by the Deputy Governour, Council and Assembly*; yet those Acts are sign'd *William Willoughby*. By which it appears there then was a Deputy Governour of the same Name with my Lord; for no Governour could sign the Act, when his Deputy's Name was in the Stile of it.

William Willoughby, *Esq*; *Deputy Governour.*

We take this *William Willoughby* to be some Relation of my Lord's, whom he left Deputy Governour in his Absence, which was probably in a Voyage to the *Charibbee*-Islands, of which he was also Governour.

The several Acts sign'd by the Deputy Governour *Willoughby*, are as follow: An Act *to prevent forcible and clandestine Entries into any Lands or Tenements within this Island*; An Act *for reducing the Interest to ten Pounds for one hundred in a Year*; An Act *for preventing the selling of Brandy and Rum in tipling Houses, near the Broad Paths and High-ways within this Island*; An Act *declaring the Negro Slaves of this Island to be real Estate*; An Act *for repealing a former Act, establishing Market-Days.* The next Act that pass'd, was by his Excellency, *William* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham, &c.* entitled, *An Act for regulating and appointing the Fees of the several Officers in this Island, and other publick Ministers*; which is sign'd by my Lord: And I must either be right in my Conjecture, that there was a Deputy Governour nam'd *William Willoughby* also, or my Lord confirm'd the Acts which his Deputy Governour pass'd in his Absence, without being nam'd, and without signing them; which is very unreasonable to believe; for till they were sign'd, they were not Laws.

William, *Lord* Willoughby, *Governour*

My Lord reassuming the Government after 8 Months Absence, pass'd another Act *for advancing and raising the Value of Pieces of Eight*, and soon after that remov'd to *England*, as we may imagine by his long Stay, for he was absent 4 Years; or to the

Charibbee-

Charibbee-Islands, to settle *Antego*; which, as we are inform'd, was his Propriety.

In the mean time, the Damage done by the late Fire at the Bridge was more than repair'd, for the Town was rebuilt and enlarg'd; the Buildings being of Stone, more beautiful, and not so much expos'd to a second Conflagration, as the former Houses.

The Assembly, by a particular Act, appointed what Materials the Town should be built of; for the Inhabitants having begun to run up slight Houses of Timber again, a Stop was put to further Building by a former Act of Assembly, till they had taken that Matter into further Consideration.

The Lord *Willoughby* left Col. *Christopher Codrington*, his Deputy; who in *Feb.* 1698. pass'd an Act, *prohibiting wandering Persons from carrying of Goods and Wares, in Packs or otherwise, from House to House, in this Island*; and an Act *for repealing a Clause in an Act, entitled*, An Act *reducing Interest to ten Pounds of Sugar for one hundred Pounds of Sugar for one Year.* In *May*, 1669. he sign'd an Act, call'd, *An Additional Act concerning the Conveyance of Estates.* On the 22d of *December*, he pass'd two other Bills; the one, entitled, *An Act appointing Bench Actions, and the manner of proceding therein*; the other, An Act *concerning* Spanish *Money.* The next Day he sign'd another Bill, call'd, *An Act appointing Overseers of Plantations to officiate and act as Surveyors of the Highways, and Constables.* The 11th of *August*, 1670. he pass'd two other Acts; one entitled, *An additional Act to the Act concerning the Conveyance of Estates*; the other, An Act *to prevent spiriting People off this Island.* In *October* he sign'd four other Bills: *An Additional Act to the Act for establishing the Courts of Common-Pleas within this Island*; An Act *to prevent Abuse of Lawyers, and Multiplicity of Law-Suits*; An Act *for the trying of all petty Larcenies at the several Quarter-Sessions within this Island*; An Act *for regulating and appointing the Fees of the Secretary of this Island.*

Christopher Codrington, *Esq*; *Deputy Governour.*

About the same time, *James Beck*, Esq; procur'd an Act of Assembly, impowering him to build a publick-Wharf in the Town of St. *Michael's*; and Mr. *Richard Rumney*, Receiver General of the Island, having embezzled the publick Money, a Bill pass'd

to recover the publick Debt from his Estate.

In *July*. 1671. the Deputy Governour sign'd the Bill *for the Prevention of firing Sugar Canes*; and Mr. *William Withington* having disburs'd Money relating to the publick Affairs, the Committee of the publick Accounts were appointed to repay him as much as the Country had benefited by his Disbursements.

In *February*, An Act pass'd *to prohibit the transporting of uncur'd Ginger of this Island*; and two other Acts on the 5th of *May*, 1672. viz. *An Act for the Annual Rating of Liquors*; and An Act *concerning Forestallers and Ingrossers of Provisions*: The last Act pass'd by the Deputy Governour, was sign'd the 9th of this Month, and was a very useful one, as has been found since by Experience; 'twas call'd, *An Act concerning Persons intended to depart this Island, and the setting up their Names in the Secretary's Office, and Warrants of Arrest*.

William, *Lord* Willoughby, *Governour*

Not long after this, the Lord *Willoughby* return'd to *Barbadoes* from *England*, or the *Charibbee*-Islands, and stay'd here till about the time that there was a new Governour nam'd in *England*; which was in 1674.

We have not learn'd whom this Lord appointed to be his Deputy Governour, or who was President of the Council, when he left the Island; or whether he stay'd after Sir *Jonathan Atkins*, the new Governour's Arrival, which was towards the latter End of the Year 1674. But sure we are, the Lord *Willoughby* sign'd a Bill the 29th of *January*, 1672. entitled, *A declarative Act upon the Act making Negroes real Estate*; and that we hear no more of him in this Island, where the *Willoughby's* had been long Masters.

Sir Jonathan Atkins *Governour*.

Upon Sir *Jonathan Atkins*'s Arrival at the Assembly, he took up his Residence at *Fontabell*, about a Mile and an half from the Bridge, a Plantation lately belonging to Mr. *Springham*, which was rented for him at 500 *l*. a Year, and the Assembly confirm'd the Lease of it to him, enacting, that the Rent should be defray'd at the publick Charge.

The

The first Act pass'd by Sir *Jonathan*, was call'd, *An Act for taking off the* 80 *Days, after Execution for future Contracts.* At this time, Mr. *Edwyn Stede* was Deputy Secretary, and Mr. *John Higginbotham* Clerk of the Assembly. This Bill was sign'd the 25th of *March*, 1675. By which we may see the Governour came hither in the Year before. In *April*, he pass'd an Act *for regulating the Gage of Sugar.*

'Twas in this Governour's Time, that the Merchants of *London* and *Barbadoes* were severely and unjustly dealt with by a Society of Men, calling themselves the *Royal* African *Company of* England; who, under the Protection of the Duke of *York*, did as many arbitrary Things as Men could do, who were not Sovereigns as well as Tyrants. We shall speak of them more largely elsewhere.

Sir *Jonathan Atkins* had Orders to seize all Interlopers; so those fair Merchants were call'd, who, at the greatest Hazard, endeavour'd to supply the Plantations with Negroes, which none were to import, but such as had subscrib'd to the Monopoly.

We shall not pretend to give an Account of all the Ships taken by the Men of War, Governour, and Agents, to feed the Rapine of this Company, nor how many Families were ruin'd by them, who afterwards were ruin'd themselves, and became the most contemptible Society of Merchants in *Europe*, with the most pompous Name: We are now come to speak of one of the most dreadful Events that ever happen'd to *Barbadoes*, which Island had lately escap'd the Terrors of the War; for *de Ruyter* with a Fleet of *Dutch* Men of War came to attack it, but found the Inhabitants so well prepar'd for their Defence, that after having made a Bravo of a few Shot against the Forts at the Bridge, he drew off. 'Tis true, he had no Number of Land Forces aboard, and *Barbadoes* was never more populous than at this time, for the Island could spare 10000 Men able to bear Arms, and have as many more to follow the Business of the Field, besides *Blacks*. The Government order'd a good Body of Troops to the Coasts, and they appear'd in such Crouds on the Shoar, that the *Dutch*

Admiral contented himself with throwing away some Powder and Ball to no purpose, and sail'd away.

The Hurricane that happen'd the 31st of *August*, 1675. was the worst Enemy this Island ever knew, except it were the *Projectors*, and Contrivers of *Taxes* in *England*.

The *Leward* part of the Country suffer'd most; for the Sugar-Works, and Dwelling-Houses were all thrown down; very few Wind-mills, except Stone-mills, stood out the Storm. The Houses and Sugar-Works to the Windward were very much shatter'd; the Canes were blown down flat, and some up by the Roots. All the Ships in the Road were brought a-shore; the Pots in the Curing-Houses were all broken. Windward the Storm was not so violent. From thence Leward, and all over *Scotland*, there was neither Dwelling-house, Out-work, or Wind-mill standing, except a few Stone-mills: All the Houses in the Bay were blown down, as were most of the Churches; and almost all the Corn in the Country was destroy'd.

One may guess at the Loss, when at two Plantations, belonging to Mr. *John Bowden*, and Mr. *John Spark*, the Damage came to no less than 6000 *l.* Others, who could not so well bear the Loss, were totally ruin'd.

There had been a Hurricane the Year before, when the Damage done was not inconsiderable, but none of the Houses fell; and Mr. *Spark* before-mention'd, writing to his Partner Mr. *Bowden*, then living in *London*, has this Expression in his Letter; 'I have been in two Hurricanes since my last coming 'hither, which were nothing comparable, and 'but Flea-bitings to this.

'Tis somewhat out of the Way indeed, to compare a *Hurricane* to a *Flea-biting*; but considering this Man's Business was not *Metaphor* and *Simile*, one may conceive an Idea of the Terribleness of the last Tempest by the Comparison.

Sir *Jonathan Atkins* immediately summon'd the Assembly together; and when they met, they took under Consideration, how to prevent Creditors being too hasty on their Debtors after this Calamity.

For

For the latter would have been forc'd to desert the Island, had those they ow'd Money to come upon them at that time. Had they gone, those who remain'd would have been in great Danger of their Negroes, whom the Inhabitants were at that time very much afraid of.

The Assembly agreed to send home a Petition to the King, to take off the 4 and a half *per Cent.* Duty, as the only means to save the Colony from Destruction: For besides that their Canes in the Ground were all ruin'd, the Planters were forc'd to take off so many of their Hands, to employ them about rebuilding their Houses, that there was no likelihood of their having a Crop the next Year. At the same time they suffer'd also by Want; for the Supplies of Provisions that us'd to be sent from *New England*, were in a great measure stop'd; that Colony labouring under two severe Judgments, Pestilence and War; insomuch 'twas fear'd the Indians would over-run them: Which however did not come to pass, as we have shewn elsewhere.

The *Leward* People made very little Sugars for two Years; and the Distresses of the Planters were such, that 'twas thought, if ever the 4 and an half *per Cent.* would be taken off, 'twould be then. But there was no such good News for the *Barbadians*. King *Charles* had his Necessities for Money, as well as his Subjects, tho perhaps not for as justifiable Occasions. The 4 and an half *per Cent.* was a good Fund for 100000 *l.* And who could expect such a Gift, at a time when even the Exchequer was under the Scandal of Bankrupts?

We do not find the Assembly pass'd any Act to relieve the Sufferers in the late Hurricane, nor any thing tending thereto, unless it was, An Act *for Allowance of a second free Entry for the dead Production of this Island, lost or taken, relating to the 4 and an half* per Cent. For the Commissioners of the Custom-house would not allow the Planter, if he had paid the Duty of 10000 Pound Weight of Sugar, and 'twas lost in the Harbour, to ship off a like Quantity, by virtue of the first Entry, as now he was allow'd to do by this Act.

The Houses being levell'd with the Ground by the Hurricane, the best Planters in the Island liv'd in Hutts; and when they built again, were afraid to run up their Houses to any Height for a long time. The Terror of this Tempest stuck so upon the Inhabitants, that few Persons car'd to meddle with Estates, tho they had Money to buy them, seeing to what Accidents they were expos'd.

In *April*, 1676. we see by the Statutes of *Barbadoes*, that the Quakers were very industrious, in their Endeavours to convert the Negroes. Upon which Occasion an Act past to prevent it, with a whimsical Preamble; *Whereas of late many Negroes have been suffer'd to remain at the Meeting of Quakers, as Hearers of their Doctrine, and taught in their Principles*, whereby the Safety *of this Island may be much hazarded*, &c.

In this Act Care was taken to bring in a Clause against any Dissenters keeping Schools: For, according to the Humour in *England*, the Governours of this Colony, as well as others, have been always careful to act.

At this time there was a wicked Practice in the *West Indies*, of which the English are accus'd; and that was their stealing and enslaving Indians, which they took on the *Continent*, or the Islands. And one Col. *Warner* being charg'd with this unlawful Traffick, if it deserves that Name, was made a Prisoner in *England*, and sent aboard the *Phenix* Frigat to *Barbadoes*, to take his Trial there; but he found so many Friends, that he came off.

There was another unfair way of dealing in this Island, much complain'd of: Some Merchants knowing the Necessity of the Inhabitants, us'd, by Forgery, and other Deceits, to engross Beef, Pork, Fish, and Salt, into their Possessions; and the Planters not being able to live without Provisions, were forc'd to buy them of them at their own exorbitant Prices.

This Grievance became so great at last, that the Governour, Council, and Assembly, past an Act to redress it, and *prevent the Inconveniences upon the Inhabitants of this Island, by Forestallers, Ingrossers, and Regrators*.

On

On the same Day, the 29th of *November*, 1676. an Act past, to explain a Clause in the Act for establishing the Courts of Common Pleas in this Island. On the 15th of *March*, Sir *Jonathan Atkins* sign'd another Act, *appointing the Sale, in open Market, of Effects attached for the Excise, the Parish Dues, and Servants Wages.*

The Governour and Assembly rais'd Money to repair and finish the Fortifications and Breast-Works, and build new ones, where Occasion requir'd. In the Year the Popish Plot broke out in *England*, we find the Government of *Barbadoes* providing against the Papists, by an Act, entitl'd, *An Act for the more effectual putting in Execution a Statute of* England, *entitl'd, An Act for preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants:* Which was sign'd the 19th of *February*, 1678.

The same Year Captain *Delaval*, in the *Constant Warwick Man of War*, convoy'd the Fleet of Merchant Ships from *Barbadoes* as far as in 20 Degrees of Latitude, the Inhabitants being apprehensive of a War with *France*, and that the Enemy might intercept them; but King *Charles* and *Lewis* XIV. understood one another too well.

The *Constant Warwick* returning to *Barbadoes*, as she came near the Island, took an Interloper, commanded by one Capt. *Golding*, and bound to this Island with Negroes. The Ship belong'd to Mr. *Richard Walter*, a Merchant there, and Mr. *John Bowden*, a Merchant in *London*.

Sir *Jonathan Atkins*, according to his Instructions, presently condemn'd the Ship and Cargo, because the Master had not the Royal *African* Company's Licence to trade; and Mr. *Walter* was forc'd to pay 1400 *l.* to get Capt. *Golding*, his Ship and Cargo discharg'd.

We might have remember'd several such Captures, but they are Events too *Mercantile* to be inserted among such as are purely Historical; of which kind are only those that relate to the Publick, as indeed this Oppression did; which *Edward Littleton*, Esq; Judge of *Speight*'s or St. *Peter*'s Precinct, has set forth, in a Pamphlet, call'd, the *Groans of the Plantations*, with equal Force and Reason.

'It cannot be imagin'd how the Company and 'their Agents lord it over us, having us in their 'Power; and if any offer at the Trade besides 'themselves, they make such Examples of them, 'that few dare follow them. If they catch us at '*Guinea*, they use us as downright Enemies; and at 'home, we are drag'd into the Admiralty-Courts, 'and condemn'd in a trice; there is not such speedy 'Justice in the World. The Word is, that we are 'found Prize, or condemn'd as Prize, as if we were 'Foreigners, taken in open War. They have got 'a Trick of State, to bring Interlopers within the 'Acts of Navigation or Trade; which are the se-'vere Acts about Plantations. But even in this 'Case we are brought into the Admiralty, whate-'ver the Law says to the contrary: Nor doth it a-'vail us to plead, that all Offences against Statutes 'must be try'd by Jury. The Forfeitures of the 'Acts before-nam'd, (which are never less than Ship 'and Goods) are given to the King, the Governour, 'and the Informer. The Governour in these Mat-'ters sits Chief Judge of the Court, *&c.*

Such was the Tyranny of this *African* Monopoly; and Sir *Jonathan Atkins* not pleasing the Company, in his Proceedings against *Interlopers*, a frightful Name given fair and honest Dealers, he was recall'd, tho he had done enough to deserve the Favour of the Society: But they wanted a Man of more Severity, and less Honour, and procur'd one in his Successor, Sir *Richard Dutton*; a Man of such Principles, that in any other Reign he would not have been trusted with the Government of *Providence*. He was a compleat Tool of the Court, had been the Duke of *York*'s Creature, and was like to do any thing he should be commanded.

Sir Rich. Dutton *Governour*

Sir *Richard* set sail for *Barbadoes* in *February*, 1680. touch'd at the *Maderas*, and arriv'd at *Barbadoes* in *April*, where he was receiv'd with great Kindness and Respect, and found the Island in a very flourishing Condition.

The Assembly confirm'd the Lease of *Fontabell* to him, and having past an Act, for settling the Militia, the Governour would have it inserted, that all the Soldiers should appear in red Coats; which put

the

the Inhabitants to an extraordinary Charge; and, says Judge *Littleton* above-mention'd, *has driven many a poor House-keeper from off the Island.* The same Assembly past an Act, *to revive and continue an Act, entitl'd, An Act for taking off the* 80 *Days after Execution, for future Contracts.*

Sir *Richard*, to shew his Loyalty, got the Grand Jury, at the General Sessions of the Peace, holden for the Island of *Barbadoes*, on *Tuesday*, the 16th Day of *August*, 1681. to draw up an Address to the King; which the Governour sent to *England*, and his Majesty graciously accepted of it, and was pleas'd to declare the great Satisfaction he had, in this Testimony of the Duty and Affection of those his Subjects, to his Person and Government. And this Address was one of the earliest of all those Addresses of Abhorrences, *&c.* which all good Men have since so much abhorr'd.

In *July*, 1682. the Governour sign'd two Bills, which the Assembly had past. One *for the better regulating the Manner of giving Tickets out of the Secretary's Office.* The Preamble of this Act tells us on what Occasion it past: 'Whereas sundry Persons 'have of late departed this Island, to *Jamaica*, the 'Leward *Islands*, and other new Settlements, and 'left behind them their Wives and Children, many 'of which are, and others may become burdensome 'to the Parishes they are left in; To prevent, '*&c.*

'Tis said, the severe Proceedings of this Governour drove several off the Island, and made such an Act necessary. The other Bill he then sign'd, was an Act *appointing the Sale in open Markets of Effects attached for Arrears.*

In *March* following he sign'd another Bill, *for the ascertaining the Bounds of the several Parishes, and enclosing the Church-Yards within this Island.* And soon after he return'd to *England*: For in *April*, 1683. we find *Henry Walrond*, Esq; Lieutenant General of the Island of *Barbadoes*; and a Session of the Peace, of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, was holden before him the 2d of that Month.

Hen. Walrond *Esq;* *Lieut. Governour of* Barbadoes.

The Grand Jury drew up an Address, of the same Stamp with the former; which, to use their own Words,

Words, was presented *by their noble and high deserving Governour.*

In it the Gentlemen were pleas'd to rejoice in King *Charles* the Second's known Piety, and in the Loyalty and Prudence of their *Religious Governour*; who had *stifled and discountenanc'd Faction and Fanaticism in the very Embryo.* They tell the King, 'Their Mind had been infinitely ruffl'd and disturb'd, at the Notices they had of the many Attempts and Offers that had been lately made in their Native Country of *England*, and by the rebellious Heat of some Spirits, hatch'd in Hell, to shake his Majesty's Royal Throne, *&c.* They declar'd, 'their Detestation of that cursed Paper, the *Association*; and that they were hearty *Lovers* and *Admirers* of his *dearest* Brother.

Indeed there's something so very extraordinary in the Truth, Eloquence, Grammar, and Moderation of this excellent Address, that we are sorry we have not Room for the Entertainment of the Reader, to shew him what a noble Address Sir *Richard* gave himself the Trouble to carry three thousand Miles, and present as a grateful Offering to his Master; who, 'tis said, was pleas'd to receive it very graciously.

But little did these worthy Gentlemen of the Grand Jury think how soon they would have reason to turn their Addresses to Remonstrances, as will be related in its proper Place.

Sir Rich. Dutton *Governour*

Sir *Richard Dutton* return'd to *Barbadoes* in the following Year, held an Assembly, and past an Act, *for more speedy Remedy in Distresses taken Damage feasant, and Trespasses done by Horses, Cattel, and other living Chattels.* As also another, *to impower Attornies to confess Judgment upon particular Warrants.* And another, *declaring how Piracies and Felonies done upon the Sea, shall be try'd and punish'd.*

At this time a Law was made, for appointing a Treasurer for the Island, who was Col. *Rich. Salter*: And the Rebellion in the *West* happening in the next Year, the Government of *Barbadoes* past a severe Act against those Rebels that were sent thither; whereby their Condition was render'd almost as bad as the Negroes. But 'twas then the Mode in *England*,

land, to make all Merit center in an implicit Loyalty; and why should not the Barbadians be as mad as others? The Bill was call'd, An Act *for the governing and retaining within this Island, all such Rebels convict, as by His Majesty's most Sacred Order, or Permit, have been, or shall be transported from his European Dominions to this Place.*

Lieutenant General *Walrond*, notwithstanding his loyal Address, and the Post Sir *Rich. Dutton* left him, fell under his Displeasure; for what, my Author does not inform us; but how severely and unjustly he was prosecuted, will appear by his Representation of the Matter.

'Another remarkable Example of the Inconveni-'ences they have been, and are liable to, is that of 'the before-mention'd Col. *Walrond*; who upon a 'bare Suggestion against him, made by a Man fairly 'try'd before a Court of *Oyer* and *Terminer*; where-'in he was but one, tho the first in Commission, 'that was commanded from *Barbadoes* hither (to '*England*) where he has been detain'd above three 'Years. And at last upon a full Trial at an Assizes 'in the Country, where his Adversary was power-'ful, and himself utterly a Stranger, there was given 'against him but 30*l.* Damage; and that for no o-'ther Reason, but that the Court-Judge was pleas'd 'to over-rule this Plea: Whereby such a Disorder, 'Ruin, and Distraction of his Wife, Children, 'Family, Plantation and Estate, has happen'd to 'him, that as the Calamity is not to be express'd, 'and for some Respects is not fit to be related; so it 'could never have been supported by any Man, but 'one of an extraordinary Fortitude and Understan-'ding; which he has demonstrated, by his con-'stant Endeavours under his unjust Oppressions, to 'serve the publick Interest of those Colonies, and 'rightly to represent their sad Condition at Court; 'especially that of *Barbadoes*, who was so kind and 'just to him at his coming thence, as by the Repre-'sentative Body of that Island, together with his 'Majesty's Governour and Council, to make a Pre-'sent to him of five Hundred Pounds Sterling, in 'Acknowledgment of his good Service he had done 'that Country, together with a publick Declaration

Sir Dalby Thomas *Hist. Ac.* &c.

'of

'of his just Proceedings in that Court of *Oyer* and '*Terminer*; and especially in this Case he was 'brought over upon.

And this I must further observe to the Reader; 'That it was not the least Crime of State was so 'much as alledg'd against him, for banishing him 'from *Barbadoes* into *England*; but meerly private 'Malice, supported by the partial Tyranny of some 'great Men, occasion'd all his Sufferings.

This Gentleman was the Son of Col. *Humphry Walrond*, once Governour of the Island; a Gentleman whose Loyalty had banish'd him his Native Country.

'Twas in this Year 1685. that the new Duty was laid upon Sugar, which has almost ruin'd this Colony: But it being in King *James*'s Reign, 'tis necessary we should take notice of the Death of King *Charles*, and his Brother's Succession.

When Sir *Richard Dutton* receiv'd Advice from the Privy Council in *England* of King *Charles*'s Death, he immediately summon'd the Members of the Council to meet the Day following; and upon the 23d, which was St. *George*'s Day, King *James* was proclaim'd with great Solemnity and Order, in the manner following: First the Officers of two Regiments of Foot, marching from *Fontabell* to the Town of St. *Michael*, or the *Bridge*. Next the Officers of two Regiments of Horse; next the Justices of the Peace; the Reverend the Clergy; the Lawyers in their Gowns; the Masters and Registers of *Chancery* in their Gowns; the King's Council at Law in their Gowns; the Judges in their Gowns: Next the Honourable the Council of *Barbadoes*. After which march'd several Trumpets sounding; the Marshals of the several Courts, and their Deputies, and the Provost Marshal General with his Men; next the Governour, attended by the King's Life Guard of Horse. His Majesty's Regiment Royal of Foot Guards was drawn up in St. *Michael*'s Town, to receive the Governour, and perform their Duty in the more solemn proclaiming his Majesty; which being done in the Place call'd *Cheapside*, the Governour march'd from thence to *James Fort*, where the Guns in that Fort, and at the same time

those

those in all other Forts, Platforms, Lines and Batteries, were fir'd three times, with great Shouts; the like being done by the *Diamond* Man of War, and all the Merchants Ships in the Bay.

But this Pomp and Parade was of no Service to the Islanders, in obtaining Relief in the heavy Duties now laid upon them; for the Duke of *Monmouth* landing, rais'd a War that was thought more dangerous than it prov'd to be. The Court laid hold of that Opportunity to get vast Sums of Money granted to the Crown; and among other Taxes they got the additional Duties on Tobacco and Sugar. The Case of the Planters, as stated by Judge *Littleton*, with reference to the Taxes on Sugar, was this;

Grons of the Plantations.

'Upon the coming of King *James* to the Crown, 'the Parliament being call'd, they were preparing 'a Complaint against the Commissioners of the Customs, who had taken a Liberty of late, to their 'grievous Prejudice, to call that *white* Sugar, which 'had never been accounted such before; and whatever they pleas'd to call *Whites*, must pay the Duty 'of 5 Shillings the Hundred. But they were soon 'oblig'd to lay aside these Thoughts, to provide against a new Storm that threaten'd: For they 'were told, to their great Astonishment, that a 'Project was set on foot, to lay more Load upon us; 'no less than 2 *s.* and 4 *d.* a Hundred more upon 'Muscovado Sugar; and seven Shillings upon Sugars 'fit for Use; for that was now the Word. They saw 'this tended plainly to their Destruction; but the 'thing was driven on furiously by some *Empsons* and '*Dudleys* about the late King, who did not care how 'many People they destroy'd, so they might get 'Favour and Preferment themselves. Since they 'were put into the Herd of Foreigners, and paid 'Duties with them, they hop'd they should fare no 'worse than other Foreigners did. But that the 'Plantations should be singled out as the hunted 'Deer, and the Burden upon their Commodities 'should be doubled, and almost trebled, when all 'others was untouch'd, was Matter of Amazement 'and Consternation. They humbly mov'd, that if 'the whole Tax must be laid upon Trade, it might

'be

'be laid upon all Commodities alike; They said, 'that a small Advance upon all the Customs might 'serve every Purpose, as well as a great one upon 'some; and that this might be born with some Ease, 'there being so many Shoulders to bear it. But they 'would hearken to nothing of that kind, being re-'solv'd and fix'd to lay the whole Burden upon the 'Plantations. The Projectors stood stoutly to it in 'the Parliament House, that the new Tax upon Su-'gars would not burden them; but this was esteem'd 'such barbarous Nonsense, that there was little Fear 'of their prevailing, had not King *James* been so 'strangely earnest for this Tax, which yet that Par-'liament, who then deny'd him nothing, had never 'granted, but that some Privy-Counsellors assur'd 'them in the King's Name, and by his Order, that 'if the Duty prov'd grievous to the Plantations, it 'should be taken off. So the Act pass'd, and the 'Plantations were ruin'd. The Planters made their 'humble Application several times to the late King, 'and laid their Distresses before him, but he was 'not pleas'd to take off their Burthens, or any part 'of them, nor to give them the least Ease or Miti-'gation. One time they were referr'd to the Com-'missioners of the Custom; among whom, to their 'Comfort, they found their Friends the Projectors. 'Another time they were told by a great Minister 'of State, (who was a principal Projector also, and 'who was to give them their Answer) *That it was 'very indecent, not to say undutiful, to tax the King with 'his Promise*; when as they had only said in their 'submissive Petition, *That they had been encourag'd to 'address to his Majesty by the gracious Expressions he 'had been pleas'd to use in Parliament concerning his 'Plantations.*

This Tax lasted many Years, and the Wars coming on, when the State had Occasion for all the Money that could be raised, the Planters could not hope to be reliev'd; for tho the Duty is not now the same, 'tis as high, and they are very ill able to pay it.

Governour *Dutton* was a zealous Friend to the *African* Company, us'd always to sit in Court to judge of the Forfeitures; the Company's Agents were the Informers, and assoon as Sentence was given, they divided the Spoil.

Mr.

Mr. *Edwyn Stede*, who was but Deputy Secretary, because he was one of the Royal Company's Agents, was left Deputy Governour by him; and the same *Stede* had afterwards a Commission to be Lieutenant Governour from *England*. The Assembly presented him with 1000 *l.* and confirm'd the Lease of *Fontabell* to him.

Edwyn Stede, *Esq; Lieutenant Governour.*

It now became a Custom for the Country to make the Governour Presents; which, with their Sallary from the Crown, Perquisites, Fees, and Administrations, made the Place worth 4 or 5000 *l.* a Year.

In the Year 1687. the Duke of *Albemarle* put into *Barbadoes*, as he was going to *Jamaica*; the Lieutenant Governour receiv'd him with great Honours, the Life-Guard of Horse waiting upon him at his Landing, and conducting him to *Fontabell*: They also did Duty during his Stay there, which was three Weeks or a Month.

About the same time, there was a Conspiracy of the Negroes to rise against their Masters, and possess themselves of the Island; all the Planters were to be kill'd, their Wives to be kept for the Chief of the Conspirators, their Children, and white Servants to be their Slaves.

The Time for putting this damnable Plot in Execution, was near come; and some of the Negroes had provided Arms, which they hid, to make use of on this Occasion; but being discover'd in time, Notice was given the Government, the Inhabitants were all arm'd, the chief Conspirators seiz'd, put to the Torture, and executed: And many of them being the best Slaves, the Loss their Masters had, were not inconsiderable. About twenty of them were put to Death.

In the same Year, Mr. *Dalby Thomas*, since knighted, Col. *Walrond*, and some others, procur'd a sort of Monopoly for the *Facture* of all Goods from the *West-Indies*; which, if it had pass'd, no Man who was not of their Company was to be allow'd to sell any Sugars or other Commodities from the Plantations.

This was oppos'd with good Reason by Sir *John Bowden*, and Mr. *John Gardner*, who had then the largest

largest Commissions from *Barbadoes* of any Merchants in *England*, and perhaps the largest that ever were lodg'd in one House in the *West-India* Trade. These Gentlemen, one would think, did this for their own Interest only; but the Author speaks of his own Knowledge, they were applauded for it by the Gentlemen who had the best Interest in *Barbadoes*: For no Planter, of any Note, was willing to be oblig'd to send his Goods to Persons he did not know; nor were others willing to expose their Wants to a Society, which a private Merchant might assist them in, with less Notice. And indeed this Monopoly was so unjust and chimerical, that even the Lord Chancellour *Jefferies* would not hear of it. 'Tis true, King *James* was not much against it; but that unhappy Prince might perhaps like it meerly because 'twas irregular, because it put a Constraint on the Subject, and was against Law.

But because Sir *Dalby Thomas*, in the before-mention'd Tract, values himself mightily upon this Design of his, let us see what an eminent Planter, *John Rede*, Esq; lately a Member of the Council of *Barbadoes*, wrote to the Merchants above-nam'd, with whom he corresponded: ' I thank you kindly for ' sending me the new Project. We look upon it ' as a most ridiculous preposterous thing; and that ' if it take Effect, (as God forbid) will certainly ' be our Ruin. If the chief Projector *Walrend* did ' but know, how his Plantation here is torn to ' Pieces, his Negroes and Cattle brought to Market, ' and sold at Outcry, it would probably hasten him ' to *Barbadoes*, (where I am sure he will not be ' welcome to many) and make him use his Endea- ' vours to keep together what he left. Something ' might be said to every Particular, but it would be ' too tedious, and the Subject is hardly worth wri- ' ting upon. The same Judgment did Mr. *Richard Walter*, and the most considerable Planters in *Barbadoes*, make of it.

The first Act now in Force, which we find pass'd in Mr. *Stede*'s Time, was, *An additional and explanatory Act to an Act entitled, An Act for the governing of Servants, and ordaining Rights between Masters and Servants*, which he sign'd the 15th of *May*, 1688.

The

The Inhabitants were so allarm'd by the late Plot of the Blacks, that the Assembly pass'd a very long Act, entitled, *An Act for the governing of Negroes*, which the Lieutenant Governour sign'd the 10th of *July*, 1688. and the 2d of *October*, he pass'd another, call'd, *An Act for binding out and ordering poor Apprentices.*

The Assembly presented him with 1000 *l.* Sterling, and pass'd a Bill *for the better regulating of Outcries in open Market*; another *for the securing the Possession of Negroes and Slaves*; and another, *to repeal an Act, entitled, An Act to prevent Depopulation*; which Mr. *Stede* sign'd the 19th of *December*; and is the last Act he pass'd, that is not obsolete or expir'd.

Upon the Revolution in *England*, his late Majesty King *William* the IIId. of glorious Memory, continu'd this Commission to the Lieutenant Governour, till he appointed *James Kendal*, Esq; to be Captain General, and Chief Governour of *Barbadoes*, and of the *Charibbee*-Islands. This Gentleman had an Interest upon the Place, to use the *Barbadoes* Phrase, (for the Islanders always call an Estate an Interest) and was the more welcome to the Inhabitants.

We find the Assembly pass'd a Bill *for the further Accommodation of his Excellency in his intended Voyage*; which being done before his Arrival, we cannot well comprehend what they meant by it. It could not relate to Mr. *Stede*, for they never gave him the Title of Excellency, he being only Lieutenant Governour.

Before he left *Barbadoes*, or Col. *Kendal* arriv'd there, the People of St. *Christophers*, and the other Leward Islands, being distress'd by the *French*, apply'd themselves to the Government of *Barbadoes* for Assistance. Mr. *Stede* referr'd the Matter to the Assembly; who, upon Sir *Timothy Thornhill*'s offering to go himself at the Head of a Regiment, to their Relief, assented to it, as did also the Governour and Council.

While the Administration was in Mr. *Stede*'s Hands, a Difference happen'd between the Lieutenant Governour and Sir *Timothy Thornhill*: The former pro-

secuted him at Law, and Sir *Timothy* appeal'd to the King and Council; who were so far from giving him Relief, that he was condemn'd to pay 500 *l.* to the King, and 1500 *l.* to the Lieutenant Governour. The Matter, which, as I am inform'd, were Words spoken, had some small Relation to both Governments, but nothing that was worth taking Notice of.

Having this Warrant for it, Sir *Timothy* order'd the Drums to beat up for Volunteers; and in less than a Fortnight's time, he rais'd a Regiment of 700 able Men, who were all of them (the Commission Officers excepted) furnish'd with Arms, *&c.* for this Expedition, at the Charge of the Island of *Barbadoes.* Transport Ships were also provided to carry them to St. *Christophers.* The Soldiers embark'd the 1st of *August*, 1689. and sail'd the same Day. What Sir *Timothy* did in this Enterprize, will be spoken of in the History of these Places, where the Actions pass'd.

James Kendal, *Esq;* Governour.

Col. *Kendal* embark'd for his Government aboard a Squadron of Men of War, commanded by Commodore *Wright*, with whom went also the Earl of *Inchiqueen*, appointed Governour of *Jamaica.* The 3d of *May* this Fleet arriv'd at *Madera*, and at *Barbadoes* about the beginning of *June.* Aboard *Wright*'s Ships was the Duke of *Bolton*'s Regiment, which was for the intended Expedition against the *French* in the Leward Islands, where Sir *Timothy Thornhill*, now Major General of the Army, remain'd with his *Barbadoes* Regiment.

In *April*, 1690. there was an Earthquake at *Barbadoes*, but it did no manner of hurt to Men or Cattle. Two very great Comets appear'd in those Parts of the World; and in an Hour and a Quarter's time, the Sea ebb'd and flow'd, at an unusual Degree, three times.

Mr. *Stede*, the late Lieutenant Governour, remov'd to *England*, and settled in *Kent*, where his Family have long had a Seat at *Stede-hill.*

Col. *Kendal*, on his Arrival at *Barbadoes*, contributed his utmost Endeavours towards carrying on the Leward Expedition with great Application and Success. Several Gentlemen of *Barbadoes* went upon it, and

and in a Fortnight's time the Fleet was dispatch'd at the Bridge, and sail'd to *Nevis*, as will be mention'd elsewhere.

The new Governour having summon'd an Assembly, they pass'd an Act *to encourage Artificers and others to take Apprentices*, which he sign'd the 1st of *October*, 1690. At which time *George Paine*, Esq; was Clerk of the Assembly, and Mr. *John Whetstone* Deputy Secretary; it being customary for those two Officers to sign all Bills in *Barbadoes*, as well as the Governour.

In *November*, an Act pass'd *for the better ascertaining how the Bonds forfeited for carrying Persons off this Island without a Ticket, shall be employ'd*; which the Governour sign'd the 17th of *December*; as also a Bill *to establish and ascertain the Bushel Weight, by which all sorts of Corn, Pulse, or other the Produce of this Island, shall be bought and sold.*

At this time, Freight of Sugars ran so high, and Masters of Ships were so exorbitant in their Demands, that the Government of *Barbadoes* was forc'd to intermeddle in the Matter, and an Act pass'd *for regulating the exorbitant Rates demanded and receiv'd by Masters of Ships and others, for Freight of Sugars*, &c. *for* Europe. By which no Commander of a Ship was to have more than *6 s. 6 d.* a Hundred Freight for Muscovado Sugar; *7 s. 6 d.* for *Whites*; *5 s.* a Hundred for Scalded; *6 s.* a Hundred for scrap'd Ginger; and *2 d.* a Pound for Cotton; whereas the Prices were double before: But the Inhabitants found so many Inconveniences in this Act, that the Assembly either repeal'd or suspended it. Indeed the Owners and Masters threatned they would not send Ships, nor go to *Barbadoes*, till Freight was left free in its Price. Sugars now sold well in *England*, and that was a great Relief to the Planters, under the Hardships of heavy Duties and high Freights.

Sir *Timothy Thornhill* continu'd with his *Barbadians* in the Leward Islands, and he and they signaliz'd themselves at the taking of St. *Christophers*, and in several other Enterprizes.

In *January* this Year a Fleet of stout Ships arriv'd from *London*, and *6* of them were immediately taken up, by Order of the Governour and Council,

and sent as Men of War to reinforce Rear Admiral *Wright*. These Ships were commanded by Capt. *Daniel*, Capt. *Leech*, Capt. *Champney*, Capt. *Harding*, Capt. *Man*, and Capt. *Willey*, and sail'd from *Barbadoes* the 11th of *February*; who Capt. *Carter* was order'd with a Packet for *England*, to give the Ministers an Account of the Proceedings here.

King *William* having been graciously pleas'd to order Col. *Kendal* to procure the Liberty of such Men as were in Servitude in *Barbadoes*, for their Rebellion under the Duke of *Monmouth*; the Governour got an Act pass'd *Nemine contradicente*, the 17th of *March*, 1690. to that Purpose, which he sign'd the same Day: It was entitled, *An Act to repeal an Act for the governing and retaining within this Island all such Rebels convict, as by his Majesty's most sacred Order or Permit, have been or shall be transported from his* European *Dominions to this Place.*

In *August*, 1691. the Governour pass'd another Act *for prohibiting the several Clerks of the Courts of Common Pleas within this Island, to practise as Attorneys in the Courts where they are Clerks.*

The Assembly, the same Year, taking into their Consideration how necessary it was that they should have Agents at *London*, to take Care of their Affairs, and sollicit for them at the Court, and elsewhere, as Occasion requir'd; they chose *Edward Littleton*, Esq; and *William Bridges*, Esq; to be their Agents, and allow'd them a Sallary of 250 *l.* a Year each. That they did very prudently in this, is not to be question'd; and had they done as honourably as they did wisely, their Wisdom would probably have succeeded better.

'Tis no News to the Inhabitants of *Barbadoes*, that Mr. *John Gardner* before-mention'd, had been their constant and indefatigable Sollicitor for many Years; that 'twas, in a great measure, to him they ow'd the Ease they found in the *African* Trade after the Revolution; he having so fully prov'd the Oppressions of the Royal Company at that time, in Parliament and elsewhere, that the Interlopers were no longer afraid of being seiz'd and condemn'd; and the Company no more made use of that Part of their Prerogative.

This

This was a Piece of Service, which then they thought so considerable, that, besides the frequent Thanks that was sent him from *Barbadoes* by his own Correspondents, he had the same Acknowledgments paid him by such as he had no Commerce with; yet when it was put to the Vote, whether he should be one of the Agents of this Island, it was carry'd in the Negative, notwithstanding he had by his Agency done more for them, without that Title, than has been done since by those who have had it: For as the Ruin of the Monopoly Project, and the opening the *African* Trade was (let it be said by a Relation of his, without Vanity or Partiality) more owing to his Contrivance and Industry, than any other Person or Persons whatsoever; if the Island of *Barbadoes* has receiv'd two such Obligations from their Agents, in 17 Years, I am a Stranger to its Concerns, which however none will pretend. This is said without any other Design, but to pay Homage to Truth; and by the fair Representation I have made of all their Grievances and Pressures, the Gentlemen of *Barbadoes* will see, that no ill Usage has been able to provoke me to sacrifice my Sincerity to my Resentment.

'Tis below the Dignity of History to record private Matters; and this Digression is not perhaps of so private a Nature as may at first View be imagin'd.

Those Sages at *Barbadoes*, who, to the Prejudice of the Author, declar'd it to be their unalterable Opinion, that Business and Books, Trade and Letters were incompatible, may see, that he was not capable of injuring them; and whatever he knew as a Merchant, he knows his Duty too well as an Historian, to let Passion prevail against Justice.

These Agents have been continu'd ever since, and this Sallary paid, but with all due Respect to the Wisdom of Senators, 'tis to be doubted, whether the 15000 *l.* that has been paid them, would not have been as well laid out on the Uses the four and a half *per Cent.* was given for. No prudent Man can think, that a Gentleman, who is not bred up in the Business, and has no Interest in the Island, can be fit to make an Agent; nor even a Merchant, who has many

Commissions: For there is no kind of Affairs that makes a Man so busy, and keeps him in such continual Hurries, as Factorage. 'Tis, without doubt, proper the Agent should fully understand the true Interest of *Barbadoes*, that he should have full Leisure to carry on his Agency, be a Man of Sense and Honour, and one that needs not make use of a borrow'd Pen to set forth its Grievances, and petition for Redress.

I had put these few Reflections in the Chapter of *Trade*, but that as much as I have seem'd to digress, they come in more naturally here.

The Act for establishing the first Agents was to expire in two Years; but others of the same Nature have been pass'd, and 'tis probable will pass, till the *Barbadians* have no Cause of Complaints, or have Friends that will make them for nothing.

The opening of the Trade to *Africa* was not soon accomplish'd, but at last 10 *per Cent.* was given to the *Royal Company* towards maintaining their Forts, *&c.* The honourable *John Farmer*, Esq; who was afterwards President, wrote thus to his Correspondent on this Head, after a sad Representation of the then State of *Barbadoes*: 'I hope yours, and other our 'Friends Endeavours against the *Royal Company*, have 'met with the desir'd Effect, which will be a sove-'reign Cordial to revive our drooping Spirits, '*&c.*

The People of *England* had form'd great Expectations, as well as the *Barbadians*, of the Leward Expedition; but the Gentlemen of *Barbadoes* soon saw those Expectations would come to nothing; for notwithstanding the Accounts of it printed in *England*, 'tis very certain they did nothing there, neither Admiral nor General, worth the Expences they put both *England* and *Barbadoes* to.

Col. *Farmer* was a Man of Penetration, and the Reader will not be displeas'd with his Account of our Affairs there, and his Reflections upon them, in a Letter dated the 3d of *April*, 1691. about 7 Weeks after the Fleet sail'd from *Barbadoes*, with the Reinforcements mention'd before.

'Most of our Ships Men being press'd, and gone 'with the Fleet for the Leward Expedition, they

'will

'will not be able to sail for want of them, and so 'must stay for their Return. I wish I may then be 'able to give you such an Account of their Proceedings 'there, as may be pleasing to you; but by what they 'have hitherto done, I much doubt I shall not: For 'Capt. *Wright*, with all the King's Ships, reinforc'd 'with 6 of our best Merchant-Men, equal to Fourth 'and Fifth Rates, well mann'd, has been these seven 'Weeks down there; and tho great Matters were 'talk'd of here before he went, as of taking and de-'stroying all the *French* Islands in a short time, yet 'Talking is all that has hitherto been done, except 'the taking a small Fisher-boat: But the *French* have 'been more active; for while these mighty Things 'were performing by our Fleet in the Roads and 'Bays of St. *Christophers*, *Antego*, and *Nevis*, they 'with Sloops and other small Vessels, are busy'd in 'taking (both Windward and Leeward of this 'Island) our Vessels inward and outward bound, of 'which we have Advice of 13 of all sorts already 'taken by them; so that in a very short time we 'shall be in a miserable Condition for want of Pro-'visions.

And Mr. *Reid*, another Member of the Council, in a Letter dated the 2d of *July* following, writes:

'Our Crops this Year have been very small; in 'all Probability the next will be smaller, we not 'having had the usual Seasons to plant. We have 'been annoy'd extremely with a little *French* Snow, 'who has, notwithstanding the King's Fleets, taken 'by Report 28 or 30 of our small Vessels to Leeward 'of this Island, which has occasion'd Provisions to be 'scarce and dear. Our Admiral, of whom we are 'like to be happily rid, has been slothful in their 'Majesty's Service; he and General *Codrington* de-'serted *Guardaloup* without any Reason, only their 'own Jealousies and Fears of the *French* Fleet, when 'we had three times the Number of Men that the '*French* had. They left their Mortar Piece behind, 'tho the *French* at the same time deserted the Island 'also, concluding we were going to attack *Martinico*. 'This Expedition is one of the most unaccountable 'things I ever heard of.

The little Care *Wright* took to scour those Seas of Privateers, put the Islanders to the Expence of equipping and fitting out two Ships for its Defence; which we find by the Title of an Act then pass'd, to *secure and reimburse the honourable Col.* Richard Salter, *Treasurer of this Island, all such Sums of Money together, with the Interest of the same, after the Rate of* 10 per Cent. per Annum, *he shall lend and accommodate towards the hiring, equipping, and fitting out two Ships, Sloops, or other Vessels of War, for the Defence of this Island.*

We perceive the Fleet and Land Forces did not secure the *Barbadians* from Fear; for another Act past *for entrenching and fortifying this Island, in such Places as his Excellency shall direct.*

This Fleet did not only do a great deal of Mischief to the *Barbadians*, by taking away their Landmen and Seamen, but the Soldiers had a pestilential Distemper among them, with which the Islanders were infected; and the Island, which before was reckon'd to be the healthiest of all the Isles thereabouts, has ever since been very sickly, vast Numbers of Merchants, Captains of Ships, Planters, Labourers, and Negroes have been swept away by this Disease; and 'tis to be wish'd, they may have such Supplies of Men sent them, as they want for their Defence.

Wright, for his Negligence and Cowardice, was sent home a Prisoner; but the Affairs of the *French* in the *Charibbee*-Islands did not receive that Turn which we threatned them with.

The *Assistance* Frigat meeting with a *French* Fly-boat of 800 Tuns, and 60 Guns, loaden with 30 Masts, and all manner of Stores, for the Use of the *French* Men of War, took her, and brought her into *Barbadoes*; one of the best things that was done by the Maritime Officers in that Expedition.

On the 16th of *January*, Capt. *Wren*, who succeeded Admiral *Wright* in the Command of the Leward Fleet, arriv'd with a Fleet of Merchant Ships under his Convoy, he having 8 Men of War.

On the 24th of the same Month, Col. *Kendal* having receiv'd Intimation, that 9 *French* Men of War were plying to the North-East of the Island, with the Advice

vice of the Council, order'd 2 Merchant-Men to be taken into their Majesties Service, and fitted for Men of War: Which was done accordingly; and being join'd with their Majesties Ships, the *Norwich*, the *Mary*, the *Antelope*, the *Mordaunt*, and the *Diamond*, with 2 Sloops; they set sail the 30th; but having cruis'd several Days off the North-East of this Isle, and in the Latitude of *Martinico*, without meeting with the Enemy, they return'd to *Barbadoes* the 5th of *February*. After which it was resolv'd, that Capt. *Wren*, with the same Ships, should set sail to the Leward Islands, together with the Merchant Men bound thither, and to *Jamaica*; and at his Arrival there, take into his Company the *Assistance*, the *Hampshire*, and the St. *Paul* Fireship; and then endeavour to find out the Enemy.

In order to this he set sail on the 17th of *February*, and the 21st in the Evening, being off the *Delcadas*, he saw 16 French Men of War, and 2 Fireships commanded by the Count *de Blenac*, Governour of the French Islands. They sail'd together all Night without any Action, tho they were very near one another. About two the next Morning the French were on his Weather Quarter. At five he spread his Flag at the Fore-top Mast Head. At 6 the French Admiral made his Sign for a Council of War, and drew his Fleet into a Line of Battle. From 6 till past 7 they had little Wind, Calms, and much Rain. About 8 in the Morning the French having a Gale, bore down upon Capt. *Wren*. The *Mary* then bringing up the Rear, they first engag'd with her, and afterwards with the rest of his Squadron; which lasted from 8 till 12 at Noon, and gave all his Merchant-men the Opportunity of getting clear. In the mean time the Enemy had got the *Mordaunt*, commanded by Capt. *Butler*; the *Mary*, by Lieutenant *Wyat*; and the *England* Frigat, by Capt. *Stubbles*, in the midst of them; but they clear'd themselves with all the Conduct and Bravery imaginable.

Capt. *Wren*'s Squadron consisted but of 7 Ships: Against which the French had 14, from 40 to 60 Guns; and 2 from 30 to 40 Guns, besides 2 Fire-Ships:

Ships: Which is but an ill Proof of their boasted Courage and Conduct; for, notwithstanding all this Disparity, Capt. *Wren* brought all his Squadron into *Barbadoes* on the 25th of *February*, except the *England* Frigat, who bore away to *Jamaica*. Neither did any of the Merchants Ships fall into the Enemies Hands.

This was a very brave Action of Capt. *Wren*'s, and one of the best that has been done in the *West Indies* in the late Wars.

The Mortality continu'd all this Year at *Barbadoes*, especially among the Sailors; insomuch that 'twas common to bury 10, 15, and 20 a Day at the *Bridge-Town*; and the Sickness abated little the next. Most of the Ships Crews, Men of War, and Merchant Men, dy'd of it: And the Inhabitants taking the Contagion, decreas'd daily.

The King's Ships could not go out a Cruising, for want of Men. Capt. *Wren* was among the Number of the Dead; and the Ships were justly said to be *Graves*.

On the Revolution in *England* several Members of the Council of *Barbadoes* were misrepresented, as disaffected to the Government: But Col. *Kendal* having inform'd himself of the Injustice that had been done them, gave such a Recommendation of them at home, that all such as desir'd it, were restor'd to their Seats at that Board.

About this time his Majesty was pleas'd to appoint certain Lords and Gentlemen, of whom Eight had Sallaries, and the other were Honourary Members, or rather Members by their Places, to be a Committee for Trade and the Plantations. This Committee are since better known by the Appellation of, *The Lords of Trade*, &c. Their Stile shews what their Business was to be; and every thing relating to the Plantations, or Trade, is now brought before them.

The Island of *Barbadoes* being under their Care, and one of the most considerable Parts of it, 'twas necessary to mention the establishing this Committee; of whom we may have occasion to speak in this and other Parts of our History.

Be-

Besides the Mortality in *Barbadoes* in the Year 1692. there was very unseasonable Weather, and such Rains, that the Planters could not send their Sugars to the Ports. Most of the Masters of Ships who came to this Island at this time, were bury'd here; and the Condition of the People was truly deplorable.

The Assembly past an Act *concerning Trade*; which the Governour sign'd the 2d of *August*. And another to *raise, arm, and accouter* 1000 *Men, for an Expedition against the French*; tho Hands were then so scarce in *Barbadoes*, that they could ill spare them. Another Act past, and was sign'd in *October*, *appointing an Oath to be taken by all such, as by the Laws of this Island are, or shall be impower'd to hear and determine Writs of Error, and Petitions of Grievances, and all other Matters of Equity whatsoever.* Another very necessary Act past, and was sign'd the same Month; entitl'd, An Act *for Encouragement of all Negroes and Slaves that shall discover any Conspiracy.*

The Assembly earnestly press'd the Governour, and desir'd their Agents in *England*, to write to, and petition the Lords of the Committee, to permit a Regiment of Soldiers, design'd for the Leward Expedition against the French, to remain in *Barbadoes* when the Expedition was over; and past an Act for free Quarter for them: But we never understood that a Regiment was granted them while this Governour staid here.

The Assembly past an *Act, for prohibiting the selling of Rum, or any strong Liquors, to any Negro, or other Slave*; which the Governour sign'd: But this *Act*, like others in other Places, has been easily and often evaded.

The Governour had a Present from the Country this Session: and the Grand Jury sitting at the *Bridge*, drew up a very loyal Address to their Majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary*; Which was presented them by Col. *Edwyn Stede*, introduc'd by the Earl of *Rochester*. At which time his Majesty confer'd the Honour of Knighthood on Col. *Stede*, in Consideration of his faithful Services.

The

The Reader may have the Curiosity to know the Reason of their passing the Act concerning the Negroes above-mention'd. The Preamble to the Act for their discovering Conspiracies, tells us: *Whereas sundry of the Negroes and Slaves of this Island, have been long preparing, contriving, and designing a most horrid, bloody, damnable and detestable Rebellion, Massacre, Assassination, and Destruction, by them to be committed*, &c.

This Plot was the most general the Slaves ever hatch'd, and brought nearest to Execution. The Villains were so cunning, as to observe the Want of Inhabitants, occasion'd by the Pestilence and War, and thought they should never have a better Opportunity to accomplish their Diabolical Purposes, tho one would think, that Wretches capable of so foolish, as well as bloody a Design, could never have much thought of the Matter: For what could they pretend to do? Could they maintain themselves there without Provisions? Would it have mended their Condition to have chang'd their Masters? and instead of serving Free-men, have been Slaves to Slaves, the French. Or did they imagine the Christians would have suffer'd them to set up a Negro Monarchy, or Republick, in the midst of their Governments, English, Dutch, and French? They wou'd rather have Leagu'd, than have suffer'd such an unnatural and dangerous Independance. Wou'd they have return'd to their original Barbarity? How could they have got to *Africa?* They would have been look'd upon as common Enemies by all Nations: And if *England* had not thought fit to have chastiz'd them, as they most certainly and severely would have done, every Chirstian People would have thought it fair to have attack'd them, and carry'd them into worse Slavery, than what they basely endeavour'd to free themselves from, by Treason, Murder, and Hellish Ingratitude.

Before we reflect any further upon it, the Reader will expect to know more of the Particulars, which are these.

This Design, as has been said, had been carry'd on a long time; but the Conspirators met with several Disappointments about the Execution of it.

The

The Conspiracy was to kill the Governour; and at the same time those who were chiefly trusted in each Plantation, were to fall upon their Masters and Overseers; and afterwards to rendezvous with what Arms, Ammunition, and Horses they could seize, at the *Bridge Town*; where they were to form themselves into several Regiments of Horse and Foot; of which they had agreed who were to be the principal Officers. They were to have been further supply'd with Arms and Ammunition out of the publick Magazine, by a Negro employ'd there under the Store-keeper, who was to have been murder'd by his Slave. They design'd also to surprize the Fort, and from thence to batter the Ships in the Harbour. But their wicked Contrivances were happily brought to light by two of the chiefest of the Conspirators, who were over-heard as they were discoursing of it; and being immediately seiz'd, were condemn'd to be hang'd in Chains, till they were starv'd to Death; which they endur'd four Days, and then finding they were not reliev'd by the Succour they hop'd for from their Accomplices, they promis'd to declare the whole Design; and accordingly did it, making a full Confession, and discovering the principal Conspirators; who were secur'd, put to the Torture, and several of them executed.

The Laws made on this Occasion are in the Abridgment of the Laws of the Plantations, and in the Statutes at large of the Island of *Barbadoes*. When we consider that above half of the Blacks are *Creolians*, or Natives of the Isle, their Folly and Madness appear the more unaccountable; that they should be willing to change their natural Lords for foreign. If they imagin'd they could get to *Guinea*, or could maintain themselves at *Barbadoes*, they must be Fellows of the poorest Capacities upon Earth, and their Understanding be as vile as their Condition.

This was the greatest Danger the Barbadians were ever expos'd to from their Slaves: And the good Laws that were made for preventing the like Conspiracies for the future, have in a great measure answer'd the End.

As for the Dispute that happen'd in this Governour's Time, between him and Col. *Hallet*; and the

the Process there upon, having no sufficient Memoirs to make a just Report of the Matter, we can only mention it, and proceed with our History.

The thousand Men, of which we have spoken, were rais'd, according to the Act of the Assembly, and form'd two Regiments; one commanded by Col. *Richard Salter*; the other by Col. *John Boteler*, both Planters in this Island; and were intended to join with some Forces expected from *England*, in order to undertake an Expedition against *Martinico*. A good Squadron of Men of War were equip'd in *England*, and sail'd for *Barbadoes*, about the latter End of the Year 1692. having on Board Col. *Foulk*'s and Col. *Goodwin*'s Regiments of Foot, and 200 Recruits of Col. *Lloyd*'s.

Sir *Francis Wheeler* was Commander of the Men of War; and Col. *Foulks* of the Land-Forces, who arriving at *Barbadoes*, was join'd by Col. *Salter*, and Col. *Boteler*.

The Fleet sail'd from that Island the 30th of *March*, 1693. and on the 1st of *April* arriv'd at *Martinico*, where they anchor'd in the *Cul de Sac Marine*. We must observe, that the two *Barbadoes* Regiments, when rais'd, the Gentlemen and others, Volunteers, that went from thence with them, made the whole Number of Barbadians 13 or 1400 Men, above half of the Land-Forces.

The Place where Sir *Francis* anchor'd was the South-East part of the Island, about a Mile and half from the Shore. Himself, Col. *Foulk*, and Col. *Lloyd*, went in a Sloop, to see for a convenient Place, in order to land their Men.

The French had several small Guards along the Shore; from one of which a Musket Shot struck Sir *Francis* under the Right Pap, and fell down at his Feet, having only made a great Contusion. Orders were given for landing of the Forces, but the Wind blowing very fresh, 'twas defer'd till next Day; when, about 9 in the Morning, Col. *Foulk* landed with 1500 Men, without any Opposition. The Boats were immediately sent back, and towards Evening the rest of the Forces also landed. On the 3d of *April* they continu'd a-shore, and destroy'd all the Houses and Plantations about *Cul de Sac Marine*; most

most of which were good Sugar-Works; the Inhabitants and Negroes flying into the Woods.

The 4th the Forces return'd on Board. The 5th Sir *Francis Wheeler* went a-shore, with a Detachment of 500 Men, in the Bay towards the *Diamond*, burnt several Houses and Plantations; and at Night came on Board again. The same Day a Lieutenant of one of the *Barbadoes* Regiments going a-shore without Orders, with 6 or 7 Soldiers, besides the Boat's Crew, fell into an Ambuscade: Two of them were kill'd, and the rest taken Prisoners.

The 6th Lieutenant Colonel *Lillifton* was sent a-shore with a strong Party, to destroy the Country on the side of the Bay towards the *Diamond*; and having perform'd the same, return'd on Board with his Men towards Night.

The 9th Col. *Codrington* join'd them with Col. *Lloyd*'s Regiment, and the Leward Forces. But Col. *Foulk* remain'd without Action till the 12th, when 'twas resolv'd in a Council of War, to sail to St. *Pierre*, where the Fleet arriv'd the 15th, and anchor'd within Musket Shot of the Shore.

On the 17th the English landed, and their advanc'd Parties had some Skirmishes with the Enemy. Col. *Foulk* commanded an Eminence to be possess'd, and sent out several Parties, who advancing into the Country, destroy'd all before them.

On the 18th the English posted themselves on a Hill, within Cannon Shot of the Town of St. *Pierre*; and several Field-pieces were brought a-shore; which play'd upon the Enemy, who lay behind their Entrenchments.

The 19th the French made a Sally upon *Foulk*'s Out-guards, but were repuls'd by part of Col. *Foulk*'s Regiment, led by Captain *Sproston*, who pursu'd them to their Trenches; where the Officer that commanded them was kill'd. Col. *Blackstone* supported Capt. *Sproston* with a Leward Regiment; and the Enemy was so discourag'd, that they ventur'd out of their Lines no more.

Such was the End of this *Martinico* Expedition, wherein the Barbadians were rather too forward, than otherwise; and had the Officers who came from *England* done their Duty, as well as these that came from

from *Barbadoes*, we might probably have given a better Account of it. For a Council of War being held, 'twas resolv'd that the Men and Artillery should be re-imbark'd; which was done: And the only Reason I ever heard of, was, because the Fort was a regular Work; and that, 'tis to be suppos'd, was known before the English landed there. 'Tis said, the Men were sickly: If so, the keeping them aboard, and carrying them to the Leward, was not the way to cure them.

The Forces made altogether 4 or 5000 Men, and were enough to have dispossess'd the French of all their Sugar-Islands. Col. *Salter*, and Col. *Boteler* return'd to *Barbadoes*; which Island had only lost more Hands, and no Soldiers were left to supply their Places.

Col. *Foulk*, Col. *Goodwin*, Major *Abrahall*, and other Officers, dy'd a Ship-board, and met with an inglorious Death, in avoiding a glorious one. 'Tis true, the *French* at *Martinico* were enough frighten'd, and most of the richest Inhabitants ship'd themselves and their valuable Effects for *France*; some of whom were intercepted by the English.

Col. Fran. Russel *Governour.*

His Majesty King *William* having recall'd Col. *Kendal*, appointed Col. *Francis Russel*, Brother to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Orford*, to be Governour of *Barbadoes*, and gave him a Commission for a Regiment of Soldiers, which were to be transported to that Island, and there to remain. Accordingly the Assembly took Care for their Accommodation against their Arrival, which was in the Year 1694. And Col. *Kendal* being return'd to *England*, His Majesty was pleas'd to make him one of the Lords of the Admiralty.

Tho some Accounts brought Advice, that the Sickness in *Barbadoes* was abated, yet 'tis certain, that the Men, both a-shore and a-board, dy'd as fast as ever; and the 2 Men of War in *Carlisle-Bay*, the *Tyger* and *Mermaid*, wanted Hands so much, that the Assembly were forc'd to pass an Act, for speedy supplying them with Men.

With Col. *Russel* went his Lady, the Lady *North* and *Grey*, and her Daughter, Sister to the present Lord *North*, who both dy'd there.

The

The first Act now in Force, which the new Governour Mr. *Russel* pass'd, was, *to prevent the breaking up or taking away of any Rocks or Stones in any Part of the Sea, or Sea-Shoars before this Island*; which Act is sign'd by Mr. *Thomas Brewster*, who, 'tis said, acted as Deputy Secretary, by the Governour's Order; and *George Pain*, Esq; Clerk of the Assembly. The latter being some time after made Deputy Secretary, the present Sollicitor General was chosen Clerk of the Assembly in his stead.

The Government here thought fit to set forth the *Brigantine Marygold* to go to Leward, and fetch up the Remainder of the Men that were left there, after the *Martinico* Expedition.

The Assembly advanc'd 700 *l.* to victual the *Bristol* Man of War, and *Play Prize*; and added Mr. *Francis Eyles*, a worthy Merchant of *London*, to the two Agents before-mention'd, ordering by an Act, that 1500 *l.* should be remitted to him for the Service of the Island. They presented the Governour with 2000 *l.* and maintain'd his Regiment. The Governour, Council, and Assembly, transmitted a very loyal Address of Condolance to his Majesty King *William*, on the never enough lamented Death of his Royal Consort, our Sovereign Queen *Mary*, Sister in all things to our present Gracious and Glorious Queen *Anne*; which the King was pleas'd to receive very graciously, and some time after Knighted Col. *Willoughby Chamberlayne*, for his good and faithful Services in this Island; who being since dead, his Lady marry'd Mr. *Mitford Crow*, a Merchant of *London*, of whom more hereafter.

The *Child's Play* Man of War convoy'd a Fleet of Merchant Ships from *Barbadoes* to *England*; and 'tis observable, that the Islanders were in a great measure at the Expence of it: For without they had victual'd her, she could not have sail'd.

Besides these Charges, the Governours began now to be a sort of Grievance, by their exacting Presents from the Country, and looking upon those Gifts to be their Right, which were only extraordinary Benevolences of the Inhabitants.

Col. *Russel* had 2000 *l.* more, *A. D.* 1695, tho, if Report is true, he did not deserve it; for we have

 been

been credibly inform'd, there were not 7 Rounds of Powder in the Forts when Monsieur *Pointy* came in Sight of *Barbadoes*, as he was sailing to *Carthagena*; and had he known what Circumstances the *Barbadians* were in, perhaps he had ended his Expedition before he reach'd the Continent. There was Powder enough in *Barbadoes* not long before; but the Pyrates had their Agents in this Island as well as other Places, and some how or other Means were made use of to supply those at *Madagascar* with it. 'Tis not to be question'd, but they paid a good Price for it; and if the Gentlemen of *Barbadoes* had any Jealousy of such an infamous Traffick, we wonder they did not, by their Agents in *England*, take Care to complain of it.

Francis Bond, *Esq*; *Governour*

Col. *Russel* dying, just as this Matter began to make a Noise, *Francis Bond*, Esq; President of the Council, undertook the Administration, till a Governour arriv'd from *England*: And the President, Council, and General Assembly, having Advice of the damnable Assassination Plot, sent over a Hearty and Loyal Address to his Majesty, *to congratulate his Majesty's wonderful and happy Deliverance from the most barbarous and bloody Assassination lately design'd against his Royal Person by execrable Villains, and Monsters of Mankind, who are the Dishonour of the present, and will be the Horror and Detestation of future Ages.*

A very Loyal Address was also presented to his Majesty on the same Occasion, from the Grand-Jury of the Island of *Barbadoes*.

In this President's Time, several good Laws were made, which remain still in Force; and which we shall particularize in the Order of Time, as they pass'd. The first is an Act *declaring the Decision of all controverted Elections of Members to serve in the General Assembly, to be legally and rightfully in the Representatives of his Majesty's Liege People of this Island*; which was sign'd the 10th of *February*, 1696. And on the 16th of the same Month, another Bill pass'd, being *A supplemental and explanatory Act to an Act, entitled, An Act for binding and ordering poor Apprentices.* And the 3d of *March* following, another, entitled, An Act *that the solemn Affirmation and*

and Declaration of the People call'd Quakers, *shall be accepted instead of an Oath in the usual Form.*

About this time, Vice-Admiral *Nevil* arriv'd at *Barbadoes*, with a Squadron of Men of War; and the 28th of *April*, 1697. sail'd from this Island, to look after Monsieur *Pointy*.

The Assembly still sitting, an Act pass'd the 18th of *May*, *to disable the Judges from pleading and practising in any of the Courts of this Island*; as also, another *to repeal an Act, entitled, An Act for laying a Duty on Shipping, for the Publick Building of Peers, and clearing the Bar in* Carlisle *Road.*

Two Ships, the *Providence* and *Benjamin*, were fitted out, employ'd and paid by the Country, according to an Act pass'd for that Purpose: And in *June* 1697. a Bill was read, and pass'd the President and Council, *to keep inviolate and preserve the Freedom of Elections, and appointing who shall be deem'd Freeholders, and be capable of electing, or being elected Representatives, Vestry Men, or to serve as Jurors to try real Actions within this Island*: A Law of very great Importance in the present Constitution of the Government of *Barbadoes*; as is that *for the Settlement of the* Militia *of this Island.*

The *Barbadians* had not then heard of the Conclusion of the Peace at *Reswyck*, and this Bill was enacted for their Security against Invasions. Guns were to be plac'd on *Lesley*'s Hill, *Ramsay*'s Hill, the Mount, *Brigg*'s Hill, and other convenient Places, for the speedy carrying on of an Alarum.

About the Beginning of *January*, the Earl of *Bellomont* arriv'd at *Barbadoes*, in the *Deptford* Man of War. He was bound for his Government of *New-England* and *New-York*, and driven hither by Stress of Weather.

News coming to this Island of the Peace, one may imagine by their Losses, that the Inhabitants, in whose Name, as well as their own, the President, Council, and Assembly, address'd King *William*, were heartily glad of the Security he had given them, by bringing *France* to Reason.

The last Act now in Force, pass'd in Mr. *Bond*'s Presidency, was an Act *for the better securing the*

Liberty of his Majesty's Subjects within this Island, and preventing long Imprisonment.

The Honourable Ralph Grey, *Esq*; *Governour*

In 1698. his Majesty was pleas'd to appoint the Honourable *Ralph Grey*, Esq; Brother to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Tankervill*, to be Governour of *Barbadoes*, and he sail'd from St. *Hellens* on board the *Soldados Prize*, the 1st of *June*. He arriv'd at *Madera* the 24th of *June*, and having been nobly entertain'd by the Governour, during his Stay, sail'd thence the 1st of *July*, and on the 26th arriv'd at *Barbadoes*.

The *Spedewell*, Capt. *Coulsea*, came thither in Company with the *Soldados*; aboard which Ship, in their Passage from *Madera*, a villanous Design was discover'd, carry'd on by one *Jonathan Bear*, a Mid-ship Man, to surprize and murder the Captain, and afterwards to run away with the Ship. Upon which *Bear*, and 2 other Seamen, who were chiefly concern'd in the Plot, were secur'd; and when they came to *Barbadoes*, were put aboard the *Sheerness*, and sent in Chains to *England*.

The new Governour, Mr. *Grey*, upon his Arrival near the Shoar, was saluted by the Cannon from the Castles and Forts; and coming to an Anchor, was complimented by the Council and Assembly. The next Day he came ashoar, the Men of War and the Forts firing all the while. Major *Garth*'s independant Company of Regular Soldiers, and some Militia Horse, were drawn up to receive him; and upon his Landing, the Council waited upon him, and conducted him to the Council-Chamber, where his Commission was read, and the usual Oaths administred to him, and to the Members of the Council; after which they entertain'd him at Dinner. In the Evening the Governour, attended by several of the Council, went to Mr. *Bond*'s House, two Miles from the *Bridge Town*; where he continu'd till Mr. *Hothersall*'s Plantation was taken for him, and the House fitted up for his Reception.

On *Tuesday* the 2d of *August*, the Assembly met, and attended him in the Council Chamber; and their Speaker, *Thomas Maxwell*, Esq; made a Speech, expressing great Loyalty and Duty to his Majesty, and congratulating the Governour's safe Arrival.

The

The Reader will not be displeas'd with a List of this Council and Assembly; by which he will have a clearer View of the Form of Government in *Barbadoes*, and the Governour's Stile.

The NAMES of the *Governour*, *Council*, and *Assembly* of *Barbadoes*, as they were in the Year 1698.

His Excellency *Ralph Grey*, Esq;

Captain General and Chief Governour of the Island of *Barbadoes*, *Sancta Lucia*, St. *Vincent*'s, *Dominico*, and the rest of his Majesty's Islands, Colonies, and Plantations in *America*, known by the Name of the *Charibbee*-Islands, lying and being to Windward of *Guardaloup*.

The Honourable the Members of his Majesty's COUNCIL, at that Time.

Francis Bond, Esq; late President.

John Gibbs,	Esquires.	*Michael Terrill*,	Esquires.
John Farmer,		*David Ramsey*,	
George Lillington,		*Richard Scot*,	
George Andrews,		*Benjamin Cryer*,	
William Sharp,		*Richard Walter*,	
Tobias Frere,		*Thomas Merrick*,	

The Members of the then General ASSEMBLY, *viz.*

For the Precincts of

St. *Michael*.	*George Peers*, Esq;
	William Wheeler, Esq;
Christ-Church.	*Thomas Maxwell*, Esq; Speaker.
	Daniel Hooper, Esq;
St. *Philips*.	*William Fortescue*, Esq;
	Henry Markland, Esq;
St. *John*.	*John Lesslie*, Esq;
	James Colliton, Esq;

St. *George.*	*Peter Flewellin*, Esq; *Miles Toppin*, Esq;
St. *Joseph.*	*John Holder*, Esq; *Henry Gallop*, Esq;
St. *Andrew.*	*William Cleeland*, Esq; *William Doten*, Esq;
St. *James.*	*Abel Alleyne*, Esq; *William Holder*, Esq;
St. *Thomas.*	*Thomas Sadleir*, Esq; *Jonathan Downes*, Esq;
St. *Peter.*	*Samuel Maynard*, Esq; *Robert Harrison*, Esq;
St. *Lucyes.*	*John Gibbs*, Esq; *Thomas English*, Esq;

Upon the Governour's Arrival, the Assembly fell presently to Business, were unanimous and speedy in their Debates, and in a Week's Time had two Bills ready; as an Act *to declare and ascertain the Rights and Powers of the General Assembly of this Island*; and an Act *to settle five hundred Pounds* per Annum *on his Excellency, for his Habitation*. At which time we find Mr. *William Hart* was Deputy Secretary. The Preamble to the last Act gives us the Reasons why the Governour did not think fit to take up his Residence at *Fontabell*: *Whereas it is necessary and expedient for the Inhabitants of this Island to find and provide an Habitation for his Majesty's Governour of this Island*; *and by Reason of the Decay, and want of Repairs at* Fontabell, *the late Habitation of the Governour, and the Danger he will be expos'd to in Case of War, so that it is no ways fit for his Excellency's Reception*, &c. But since it had done in time of War, that Argument in time of Peace might have been left out of the Preamble.

The 500 *l.* a Year was paid for *Hothersall*'s House and Plantation, which, 'tis probable, the Governour lik'd better, and thought to be a better Bargain than the other.

'Tis very certain, this Gentleman was much in the good Graces of the People of *Barbadoes*; never any Governour was so well belov'd. He was a Man of Honour; his Soul noble as well as his Birth, and he was not capable of doing an ill thing by them for his own

own Interest. Such Men will soon gain the Affections of a Colony, and they will in the main find their Advantage by it too; for People give more when they see Governours are not greedy, than when they are always begging, or doing worse.

On the 7th of *September* an Act pass'd *for two thousand Pounds for his Excellency's Charges of his Voyage, towards the better Support for the Government*; the Title of which is not very grammatical. Mr. *George Payne* sign'd it, acting as Deputy Secretary *pro hac vice*: And Mr. *Rawlins*, Clerk of the Assembly, the same Day procur'd an Act to appoint him to collect the Body of the Laws, and *for printing the Laws of the Island of* Barbadoes, *contain'd in the ensuing Volume*: The Volume he publish'd, from which the Writer of this History took some of his Matter, as the Titles of the *Acts*, &c. and that Collection going down no farther than the above-mention'd 7th of *September*, 1698. we have no further Helps from him. The same Day, the Governour, Council, and Assembly, pass'd the Act *concerning the General Sessions*.

This being a time of Peace, few Events happen'd here worth recording. The Mortality continu'd till the Year 1698. but grew less and less from the Year 1694. In the first of Mr. *Grey*'s Government it ceas'd, and the Island grew healthful again, but not in such a Degree as it was twenty or thirty Years before; for two Years afterwards, *A. D.* 1700. the Sickness return'd: And at the same time there was a great Scarcity of Corn and Provisions; but as the Mortality did not last long, so the Scarcity was supply'd by Imports from *New-England*.

About this time, *William Welby*, Esq; was made Secretary of the Island; a very worthy Gentleman, who serv'd the late Duke of *Devonshire*, and his Grace the present Duke, in the same Capacity. This Office was afterwards made over to *Alexander Skeyne*, Esq; the present Secretary of *Barbadoes*.

The same Year, 1700. Sugars were scarce and dear; and there happen'd also a Hurricane, which did much Damage, threw down several Warehouses, and drove two Ships and two Sloops ashoar.

In the following Year, 1701. the Governour being indispos'd in his Health, remov'd to *England*, leaving the

the Administration in the Hands of the then President of the Council, *John Farmer*, Esq; In whose Time his Majesty King *William* dying, the Privy-Council in *England* notify'd her present Majesty's Accession to the Throne, to the President and Council in *Barbadoes*. Upon which Col. *Farmer* immediately gave Directions for proclaiming the Queen; and on the 18th of *May*, 1702. the President and Council, being accompany'd by Mr. *Skeyne* the Secretary, Mr. *George Hannah* the Provost-Marshal, and other publick Officers, the Clergy, and Gentlemen of the *Bridge* Town, and other Parts of the Island, attended by several Troops of Horse, and the Regiment of Foot-Guards, went in a solemn Procession from *James* Fort to the common Parade, where the Proclamation was made. After which the Forts and Ships discharg'd their Guns three times, and the People gave all publick Demonstrations of their Joy on this Occasion. The President and Council, together with the principal Officers and Inhabitants of the Island, drew up a very handsome Address of Congratulation to the Queen, and condol'd heartily with her on the Death of his late Majesty: Which was presented by the Right Honourable *Ralph* Lord *Grey* of *Werk*, their late Governour; for the Earl of *Tankervill* being dead, his Brother, Mr. *Grey*, succeeded him in the Barony, but not in the Earldom.

John Farmer, *Esq*; *Governour*

The War was no sooner proclaim'd between *France* and *England*, but the Gentlemen and Merchants of *Barbadoes* fitted out a good Number of Privateers, to act against the *French*. Sixteen of them meeting together near *Guardaloup*, the Men landed on the Island, burnt a great Part of the West End of it, and brought off a good Number of Negroes. In the same Year an Earthquake was felt at *Barbadoes*, which lasted a Minute and a half, but did no considerable Damage. The Inhabitants were at this time more healthy than they had been for several Years before.

'Tis said the Blacks then form'd another Design to burn the *Bridge Town*, and seize the Forts; but the Plot was timely discover'd, and the cheif Conspirators executed.

In

Sir Bevill Greenvill *Governour*

In the following Year, 1703. her Majesty was pleas'd to appoint Sir *Bevill Greenvill* to be Governour of *Barbadoes*; and it having been found burthensome to the Country to make Presents of 2000 *l.* and other large Sums to the Governours, Orders were sent to put a Stop to that Custom; and as a Compensation for this, the Governour's Sallary was encreas'd from 1200 to 2000 *l.* a Year.

This Government in King *William*'s Time had been promis'd to Mr. *Mitford Crow*, a Merchant of *London*, who had serv'd an Apprenticeship to a *Barbadoes* Merchant, one Mr. *Abraham Tillard*, and marry'd the Lady *Chamberlayne* of this Island. He kiss'd the King's Hand for it, and prepar'd his Equipage; but when his Majesty was dead, Sir *Bevill Greenvill* put in for it, and obtain'd it.

The Assembly, to compliment the new Governour, appointed Sir *John Stanly*, Secretary to the Lord Chamberlain, and Sir *Bevill*'s Brother in Law, to be one of their Agents; in which their Conduct was Courtly indeed, but not very Politick; for how is it possible any Man should be able to serve the Island as an Agent ought, who is not fully appriz'd of her Concerns, who does not perfectly understand her true Interest, and has other Avocations of more Importance, to him at least, than his Agency.

Sir *Bevill* arriving at *Barbadoes*, a House was built for him and his Successors, on *Pilgrim*'s Plantation, where he resided.

There was a Novelty in the Ministry here, which was a little extraordinary; the Sex was shifted, and the fair Favourite did not lose her Time nor her Market.

On the 27th of *September*, her Majesty's Ship the *Blackwall*, Capt. *Samuel Martin* Commander, brought into *Carlisle* Bay a French Privateer of 12 Guns, and 120 Men, which he took in that Latitude; as also, an Irish Ship bound for *Barbadoes*, which had been taken the Day before by the same Privateer.

On the 2d of *February*, her Majesty's Ship the *Dreadnought*, having on board Col. *Seymour*, Governour of *Maryland*, arriv'd there; where he stay'd a few

few Days, and then proceeded in his Voyage, having been driven thither by Stress of Weather.

The Island of *Barbadoes* was at this time miserably divided into Factions; one was for the Governour, and the other against him. The latter sent Complaints to *England*, which were contradicted by those of the other Interest, tho 'twas generally reported, that Sir *Bevill Greenvill* had done several unfair things; the Particulars of which not being come to our Hands, they are like to be forgotten.

In his Time one *Chilton*, who made the References to *Cook's Reports*, was Attorney General of *Barbadoes*. He had the Misfortune to kill a Man there, and being guilty of many Male Practices, was suspended: When he came to *England*, he also join'd with the Complainants against the Governour, and succeeded almost as well as if he had been innocent.

The Faction in *Barbadoes* ran so high, that one Gentleman was accus'd of Designs against the Governour's Life; but though he was fin'd 2000 *l.* yet 'twas generally thought, there was more Malice than Reason in the Accusation. The Gentleman was one of the Council, and had we believ'd he had been guilty, we should have nam'd him.

In the Year 1705. the Assembly taking into Consideration the great Want of Money in the Island, occasion'd by the sending away all the Silver from thence, upon the Proclamation for reducing Pieces to a certain Standard in the *West-Indies*, pass'd an Act to allow 65000 *l.* Paper Credit, impowering the Treasurer to give out Bills for such a Sum, and lend them to the Planters, on Security of Land and Negroes. *John Holder*, Esq; Speaker of this Assembly was appointed Treasurer, and was to have 5 *per Cent.* for managing these Bills. The Money'd Men were generally against this Project; for they found their Debtors were glad of an Opportunity to pay them in Paper.

The Assembly who pass'd the Act being dissolv'd, the next that sat proceeded vigorously against those who were concern'd in it, and sent an Address to *England* to complain of it.

On

On the 4th of *July*, 1706. the Squadron of her Majesty's Ships, under the Command of Captain *Kerr*, arriv'd at *Barbadoes*; from whence they sail'd to the Leward Islands, having on board Colonel *Park*, who was appointed Governour of those Islands.

Sir *Bevill Greenvill* being either recall'd, or having obtain'd Leave to come for *England*, her Majesty was pleas'd, in Consideration of Mr. *Crow*'s eminent Services at *Barcelona*, to let him succeed Sir *Bevill* in the Government. The latter embark'd aboard the *Kingsale* Man of War, bound for *England*, and dy'd in his Voyage homewards; as the late President, Colonel *Farmer*, had done some time before.

Mr. *Crow* arriv'd in *Barbadoes*, in the Year 1707. and, according to his Instructions, remov'd those Gentlemen that had been concern'd in the Paper Credict Act from their Places at the Council Board, and from all other that were in the Governour's Power. This bred Discontents, and has occasion'd more Remonstrances to be sent to *England*. Mitford Crow, *Esq*; *Governour*.

The late Treasurer, Mr. *Holder*, was oblig'd to refund the 5 *per Cent.* he had receiv'd for managing the Paper Credit; and he appealing, the Matter depends at this time.

Some Months before Mr. *Crow*'s Arrival, a very odd Accident happen'd here to one Mr. *Samuel Frazon*, a Merchant, who coming from on board a Man of War, a Storm arose, and drove him in his Boat out to Sea; so that 'twas fear'd he was lost. At last News came of him, that after having driven upon the Ocean 6 Days, without any Subsistance, not so much as Bread and Water, he fell upon St. *Vincents*; where, as soon as he landed with his Sailors and Negro, the Indians stripp'd them stark naked. The two Sailors dy'd in a little time of the Fatigue, but the Merchant and his Black survi'd it. Mr. *Frazon* continu'd in that Condition 3 Months; at the end of which the Indians carry'd him over to *Martinico*; where he paid 17 or 18 Pistoles for his Ransom, but they would not let him redeem his Negro. From *Martinico* the

the *French* sent him to *Nevis*; from whence he return'd to *Barbadoes*.

Another Boat at the same time, with two Negroes, drove off to Sea, and they landed the same Day at St. *Vincents*; where the *Charibbeans* do not always deal so civilly by the English, who are driven thither by Storms, as they did by Mr. *Frazon*, tho they us'd him ill.

Thus I have faithfully related the Events that concern this once flourishing Island, with all the Impartiality that becomes an Historian. If this History is not larger, it has been for Want of Memoirs on which I could trust. Others I might have had, but would not make use of them. The Inhabitants had seen more of their Affairs here, had I had suitable Helps. I did my Endeavours to obtain them, by applying to the Agency more than once: From which however I could not procure one Event towards contributing to my Design.

My own Acquaintance with these Matters, private Letters, and authentick Records, have furnish'd me with what I here present to the Reader; desiring he would consider, that a Man who was never in a Country, and writes of it at 2 or 3000 Miles distance, must have been careful, or he would have committed more Errors than will be found here.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

A Geographical Description of the Island, with its Towns, Forts, Fortifications, Ports, Harbours, Rivers, Publick and Private Buildings.

THE various Accounts that are given us of the Situation of *Barbadoes*, oblig'd us to be very exact in examining it by the latest Surveys that have been taken of the Island, and comparing them with the Informations we receiv'd from the Inhabitants of the Place.

Ligon says in his History, it lies in 13 Degrees, 30 Minutes, Northern Latitude; and where 'tis longest, is somewhat above 28 Miles in Length; and where 'tis broadest, 17 Miles in breadth: Which Description agrees exactly with the Map that was printed with his Book.

An anonymous Author, who pretends to have been on the Spot, says, it lies in 13 Degrees, 20 Minutes, Northern Latitude, is 24 Miles long, and in some Places 15 Miles over.

Monsieur *Robbe*, the famous French Geographer, says, 'tis situated in 17 Degrees, North. Lat. and is above 30 Leagues in Circumference.

The last printed Survey of this Island, makes it to be situated between the 13th and 14th Degrees of North Latitude. The South part lying in 13 Degrees, 10 Minutes; and the North part in 13 Degrees, 27 Minutes; being in Length from the Point, below *Carew*'s Plantation in the South South-East, to the Spout below *Dowden*'s in the North North-West, 21 Miles: And from *Needham*'s Point to *Conger* Rock, 12 Miles over, and about 75 Miles in Circumference.

The Latitude is right, and so is the Breadth of the Island; but we are assur'd by Gentlemen who have often travell'd from *Oistin*'s in the South East, to *Cluff*'s Bay in St. *Lucy*'s Parish in the North-West, that

that 'tis full 28 Miles long; which, reckoning the Breadth at 12, and multiplying the one by the other, makes 336 Square Acres of Land; in all 215040 Acres:

But this Calculation, however just it may be found to be according to the Rules of Arithmetick, will certainly deceive any one that shall survey it; for the Island does not contain in all above 100000 Acres: And this vast Diminution proceeds from the Inequality of the Breadth; in the North-Western, where it is narrowest; and that in the South-Eastern part of the Island, where it is broadest.

Barbadoes is the most Windwardly Island of all the *Charibbee* Islands, *Tobago* excepted, as some will have it; of an Oval Form, broad towards the South End, growing narrow to the North, with a bending in on the East side.

The nearest Islands to it, are St. *Vincent* and St. *Lucia*. At St. *Vincents* the English had formerly a small Settlement. This Island may be seen from *Barbadoes* in a clear Day. The nearest Part of the *Continent* to it is *Surrinam*, about a Day and a half's Sail off of it. The English were once in Possession of that Country, but the Dutch dispossess'd them; and the former have not thought fit to require to be restor'd to their Plantation.

The Country in general is gradually rising, level in some Parts; and in others, some high Hills, affording most lovely Prospects all over the Island, with a continual Verdure.

In the Description of *Barbadoes*, we shall begin with the Capital, the *Bridge Town*; and from thence proceed from one Parish to another, over the whole Island.

The *Bridge Town* was at first call'd St. *Michaels*, from the Name of the Parish-Church, which is dedicated to St. *Michael* the Arch-Angel. 'Tis situated in the Latitude of 12 Degrees, 55 Minutes, in the inmost part of the Bay, commonly call'd *Carliste* Bay; and the Choice of the Place to build this Town upon, seems to have been directed more by Convenience than Health: For the Ground thereabouts being a little lower within Land than the Sea-Banks, the Spring-Tides flow over, and make a great part of the

the Flat a Bog, or Marsh: From which there us'd formerly to ascend noxious Vapours, that contributed very much to the Unhealthiness of the Place; but the Inhabitants have since drain'd the Flats, and defended it so well from the Influxes of the Sea, that they are not much troubled with those unwholsome Fumes, which before corrupted the Air, and bred Diseases.

The Bog or Moras that is now on the East side of the Town, is occasion'd by the Freshes or Floods that sometimes overflow the whole Town; which lies at the Entrance of a Valley, that runs several Miles into the Country, and is call'd, the Valley of St. *Georges*.

There was a small River, that some Years ago fell into *Carliste* Bay, at the Bridge. It was very commodious for the Planters and Merchants, being deep enough for Sloops to go up about a Mile into the Country: But now 'tis quite choak'd up; and without the Inhabitants be forc'd to get it clear'd, is like to remain so; no body thinking it their Business or Interest to set about so necessary a Work, unless the Government gave them due Encouragement.

The *Bridge* Town, or rather City, is certainly the finest and largest in all the Islands, if not in all the English Colonies abroad. It contains 1200 Houses, built of Stone; the Windows glass'd, many of them sash'd; the Streets broad, the Houses high, and the Rents as dear in *Cheapside*, in the *Bridge*, as in *Cheapside* in *London*.

The Wharfs and Keys are very neat and convenient; and the Forts to the Sea so strong, that there would be no taking it by Force, if they were as well mann'd and furnish'd with Ammunition as they ought to be.

The first of these Forts Westward, is *James* Fort, near *Stewart*'s Wharf. 'Tis mounted with 18 Guns. In this Fort the Lord *Grey*, when he was Governour of the Island, built a very fine Council-house. Next to this is *Willoughby*'s Fort, built on a small Neck of Land, that runs out into the Sea. 'Tis mounted with 12 Guns. The Coasts of *Carliste* Bay, from this Fort to *Needham*'s, is fortify'd by three Batteries. *Needham*'s Fort is mounted with 20 Guns. Above

Above this Fort, and more within Land, the late Governour, Sir *Bevill Granvill*, began the Royal Cittadel, in Honour of our Sovereign Queen *Anne*, call'd St. *Anne*'s Fort. This will be the strongest in the whole Island, and stand the Country in above 30000 *l.* Sterling.

The Assembly were frighten'd into such a vast Expence, by Advice that Monsieur *Herbeville* was making vast Preparations at *Martinico* to attack *Barbadoes*; as he intended, but durst not venture to make any Attempt upon it: So the Storm fell on St. *Christophers* and *Nevis*; the latter of which Settlements he entirely destroy'd, as will be related elsewhere.

There is a small Fort of eight Guns to the Eastward of the Town; which is thus secur'd from any Foreign Invasion, or home Insurrection; and 'tis this Security which makes it the richest Town of the *Caribbees*. The Merchants Store-houses are here safe; and both those, and the Tradesmens Shops, as well furnish'd as the Shops and Ware-houses in *London*.

The Church in the *Bridge* Town is as large as many of our Cathedrals. There's an Organ in it, as fine, and as big, as most in *England*. And there belongs to it a very good Ring of Bells, and a fine Clock; but through Negligence they were never put up.

Here are several large Taverns and Eating-Houses; and a Post-house for receit of Letters from all Parts. There have been, in this War, Packet-boats employ'd Monthly by the Government, to carry Letters to and from the *West Indies*.

Carlisle Bay, at the Bottom of which the *Bridge* stands, is a very spatious one, and capable of containing 500 Sail of Ships. There was a Mole in it before the late dreadful Hurricane: It ran out from *James* Fort into the Sea; but that terrible Tempest entirely ruin'd it, in the Year 1694.

One may judge of the Populousness and Strength of this Place by the Number of its Militia, which are no less than 1200 Men, for the Town, and St. *Michael*'s Precinct: They are call'd, the Royal Regiment, or, the Regiment of Foot-Guards. Here the

the Governour, Council, and Assembly, hold their Sessions, the Court of Chancery is kept, and all the publick Affairs of this Island generally transacted.

In short, if this Town stood in as healthy a Place, as it does in a safe and advantagious one, 'twould be the best of the Bigness in her Majesty's Dominions, as it is the wealthiest.

On the East-side of the Town is a Magazine-house, built of Stone, where the Stores of Powder for the whole Island are always kept under a good Guard. From the *Bridge*, about four Miles up in the Country, stands the Parish-Church of St. *George*, in a delightful Valley.

And, in the Way about a Mile from the Town, the Assembly has order'd a stately House to be built for the Governour's Residence. 'Tis call'd *Pilgrim*'s, from the Name of the Proprietor of the Land on which it stands. And a Mile and an half from the *Bridge*, to the Southward, is *Fontabell*, which was usually the Seat of the Governours; the Island renting the House for that purpose of the Owner Mr. *Walrond*.

From the Bridge to *Fontabell*, along the Shore, there's a Line fortify'd with a Parapet; and at *Fontabell* a Battery of 10 Guns. From *Maxwel*, near the *Chaces*, there runs along a Ridge of Hills to *Harrison*'s, the farthermost Westward Plantation. The Line is continu'd from *Fontabell* to *Chace*'s Plantation: Under which there's a Battery of twelve Guns; and from thence, along *Mellows*'s Bay, are great Rocks and steep Cliffs, which have naturally fortify'd the Island against any Invader.

On *Mellows*'s Bay is a Battery of 12 Guns, and from thence Entrenchments, till you come to the *Hole*-Town, vulgarly call'd the *Hole*.

The *Hole* lies 8 Miles from St. *George*'s, and 7 from the *Bridge*. This is a pretty Town, and consists of a Street which comes down to the Water-side, and thence leads up into a long one, that forms the Town. There are about 100 Houses in it. The Road is good, and lies commodious for the Planters in St. *Thomas*'s Parish, to ship off their Goods. It has a regular and handsome Church, dedicated to

St. *James*; from whence it is sometimes call'd *James Town*. Every Month the Sessions is held there for St. *James*'s Precinct; and, for the Defence of the Port, there is a Fort, mounted with 28 Guns, and a Battery of 8 Guns at *Church Point*, near St. *James* Church.

From the *Hole* to St. *Thomas*'s Parish to the East, is a Mile and an half; and from St. *Thomas*'s to *Speight*'s Town on the Coast, about 6 Miles.

The Line is still continu'd along the Shore, from *Church Point* to Col. *Allen*'s Plantation; under which there is a Fort of 12 Guns, that goes by the Name of *Queens Fort*. From whence the Line and Parapet are carry'd on to *Reid*'s Bay, where there's a Fort mounted with 14 Guns. The Entrenchment is thence continu'd to *Scot*'s Plantation; under which there's a Fort of 8 Guns. And from thence to *Baily*'s; by whose Plantation there's a Battery. From *Baily*'s 'tis carry'd on to *Benson*'s Battery of 4 Guns. From *Benson*'s 'tis continu'd to *Heathcot*'s Bay: Upon which stands a Fort, mounted with 18 Guns, near *Speight*'s *Town*; for the Security of which 'twas erected.

Speight's *Town* lies about 3 Miles and an half from the *Hole*, and was at first call'd *Little Bristol*. 'Tis the most considerable Place in the Island next to the *Bridge*. It consists of one long Street, call'd *Jew Street*; and three others, that lead down to the Water-side; the whole making above 300 Houses. It was much frequented by the *Bristol* Men when 'twas first built. The Planters in *Scotland* us'd to send their Goods thither, to be ship'd off for *England*; which occasion'd the building of Store-houses, and a Concourse of People; and that in time rais'd the Town to a flourishing Condition; but the *Bridge* has lately drawn most part of the Trade thence, and the Place is falling to Decay.

There is a fair Church in it, dedicated to St. *Peter*, which gave Name to one of the 5 Precincts of the Island; and here the Monthly Sessions are kept for this Division. The Town is defended by two Forts, besides that to the Southward on *Heathcot*'s Bay. One of them stands in the middle of the Town, and is mounted with 11 Guns: The other at the North End, mounted with 28 Guns. Near

Near this Town one Mr. *Hancock* built or gave a House for a Free-School. Whether it was endow'd or not we cannot tell; but we are better inform'd of its present Condition, which is going to decay, if not already a Heap of Ruins.

The Parish of St. *Peters* is so large, that there's a Chappel of Ease built, and nam'd *All-Saints*, two Miles and an half up in the Country, near that which was *Holloway*'s Plantation. This Chappel is so large and beautiful, that 'tis dignify'd with the Name of a Church, by the Modern Surveyors, but it belongs to St. *Peter*'s Parish; the Minister there serving both the Cures.

From *Speight*'s *Town* the Line and Parapet are continu'd to *Macock*'s Bay, in Length 3 Miles and an half. There is a Fort lately built on that Bay; and from thence about 2 Miles up in the Country, is St. *Lucy*'s Parish. The Church dedicated to St. *Lucy* is new built of saw'd Stone, very handsome and regular.

From hence to the Northern Shore is a fine Champaign Country; and along the Coasts, from *Macocks* Bay to *Lambert*'s Point, there are several little Bays, each fortify'd by a Fort, for the Length of about 4 Miles, from *Lambert*'s Point all round the Northern Shore to *Deeble*'s Point.

And thence, To *Ostin*'s Town in the East, the Island is fortify'd naturally by very high Rocks and steep Cliffs, which make it impracticable to land there; from *Conset* Point to *South* Point the Cliffs are very high and contiguous. The Sea also is so deep under the Shore, that there's scarce any Ships Cable can reach the Bottom, at least so as to ride the Vessel; indeed 'tis all so rocky that there's no approaching it.

We must now survey the Inland Parts of the Windward Shoar; where, 5 Miles from St. *Lucy*'s, we find the Parish-Church and Precinct of St. *Andrews*, situate in that part of the Country call'd *Scotland*. St. *Andrews* Church is a regular, beautiful Edifice; and the Altar-piece was painted by Monsieur *Birchet*, one of the best Masters in *London*, but is not yet put up.

There's a Ridge of Hills in *Scotland*, the highest part of which is call'd *Mount Helleby*, and is esteem'd the highest Ground in the Island. From the Top of this Place the Sea is to be seen all round it; and out of these Hills rises the River, that is thence call'd *Scotland River*, which falls into the Sea near *Chaulky Mount*, forming a sort of a Lake, about a Mile from the Shore.

In this part of the Island there's a running Soil, which sometimes runs away with a Foot of the Surface of the Earth after 'tis planted, to the great Loss of the Planter.

From *St. Andrew*'s Parish to *St. Joseph*'s, along the same Shore, is about 3 Miles and a Quarter. In this Parish rises *Joseph River*, the chief in the Island: Its Source is in the Cliff near *Davis*'s Plantation; and it falls into the Sea below *Holder*'s, after it has had a Course of about 2 Miles from its Head. Some pretend, that both this and *Scotland River*, by the soaking of the salt Water in Spring-Tides thro' the Sand, are sometimes a little brackish, which is not true. But at other times the Floods overflow the Pastures and Plantations about them, so much, that it has been very difficult for Travellers to pass.

Besides these two Rivers, there are Springs of fresh Water in almost every Plantation: For dig where you will, to any depth, you are sure to meet with a Spring; from *St. Joseph*'s, along the same Coast to *St. John*'s, is about 3 Miles and a Quarter. In this Parish is that part of the Island call'd, *The Top of the Cliff*. Near which stands *Drax-Hall*, one of the first Spots of Ground that was planted: And the Owner Col. *James Drax*, from a Stock of 300 *l.* rais'd the greatest Estate of any Planter of his time, or since; except Mr *Richard Walter*, who was a Merchant, as well as a Planter.

About 3 Miles and a Quarter to the Southward of *St. John*'s, lies *St. Philip*'s and St. *Andrew*'s. A Ridge of Hills runs from *Walrond*'s to *Middleton*'s *Mount*; and thence to *Harding*'s in *St. George*'s. This part of the Island was the last inhabited of any, except *Scotland*. For thirty Years after the English first settled upon it, there was no Plantation from *Codrington*'s Bay, all along the Coast, and several Miles

up

up in the Country, till you come to *Cotton-house* Bay near *Ostin*'s. Indeed most part of the Windward Parishes were not then clear'd of the Woods. *Scotland* was the first planted; and now 'tis as rare to meet a Wood from *St. Lucy*'s to *St. Ostine*'s, except in *Scotland*, as it was then to meet with a House.

From *St. Philip*'s to *Christ-Church* is about 7 Miles. This Church is at *Ostine*'s Town, which deriv'd its Name from one *Ostine*; whose Plantation was near the Shore, and being a mad extravagant Fellow, the Place became famous on his account, and so was call'd *Ostine*'s, together with the Bay. This Town sometimes goes by the Name of *Charles Town*; but *Ostine*'s is that by which 'tis best known.

The Town Bay is flank'd by two good Forts; one towards the Sea, and the other towards the Land; a Platform being carry'd from the one to the other, for the Benefit of Communication. That towards the Sea is on the North-side of the Town; and before *St. Anne*'s *Fort*, or the *Royal Cittadel* was built at the *Bridge*, this was the best in the Island, being mounted with above 40 Guns. The other Fort stands at the South End of the Town, is mounted with 16 or 18 Guns; and both of them are a sure Defence to the Place, which is about the Bigness of the *Hole*, and is built in the same Form; one long Street and a Lane in the middle. 'Tis one of the five Precincts of the Island, is a Market-Town as well as the other three Towns, and has, like the rest, a Monthly Sessions held in it. It lies about six Miles from the *Bridge*, and four and an half from *St. George*'s. From the Southward Fort the Line and Parapet reach as far as the *Royal Cittadel*.

Little Island is a Mile and an half from it, near a Quarter of a Mile from the Shore. It lies off *Allen* and *Carter*'s Plantation: And about a Mile in the Road, from *Ostine*'s to the *Bridge*, stands the late Mr. *Piers*'s Seat and Plantation, famous for having the best Gardens in the Island, adorn'd with Variety of Orange-Walks, Citron Groves, Water-works, and all the lovely and pleasant Fruits and Flowers of that delicious Country, as well as with the most curious of our own.

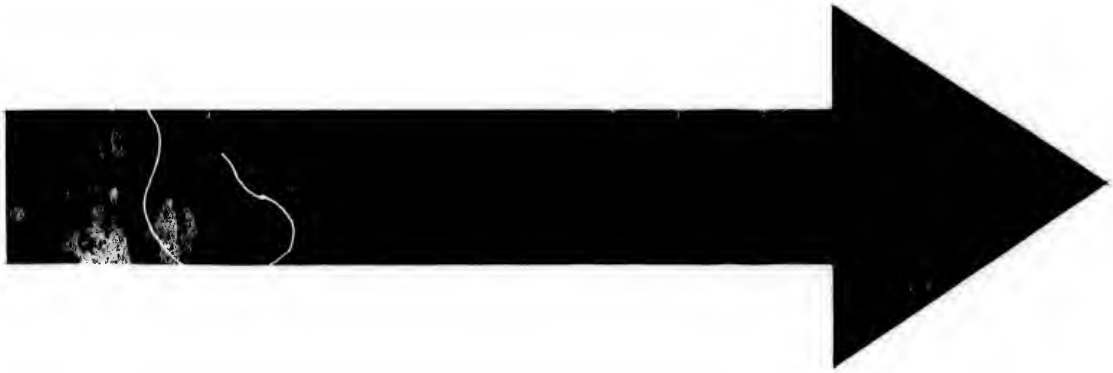
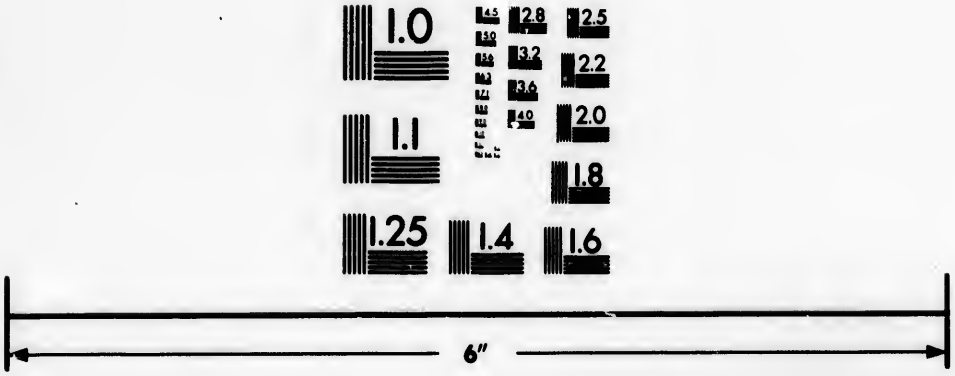


IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503


2.8
3.2
3.6
2.5
2.2
2.0
1.8
1.0

Thus we have gone over the whole Island, and there remains now only to mention some remarkable Places and Things, which we forbore taking Notice of in our way, because we were loath to interrupt the compleat Survey we were making of the Country, as 'tis divided into Parishes.

Besides the Bays we have nam'd, there are *River* Bay, *Tent* Bay, *Baker*'s Bay, on the Windward Coast: *Skull* Bay, *Foul* Bay, *Mill*'s Bay, *Long* Bay, and *Womens* Bay, in the East: between *Deeble*'s Point and *Oftine*'s, *Six Mens* Bay, to the South-West; and *Cliff*'s Bay the most Westerly in the Island. There are many more little Bays, which either have no Name, or bear that of the Owners of the Plantations next to them.

There are also some large Brooks that are honour'd with the Names of Rivers, as that at *Hockleton Cliff* in St. *Joseph*'s Parish, which runs into the Sea, about a Mile from the Mouth of *Joseph*'s River; *Hatches* River near *Haynes*'s, in St. *John*'s Parish. There's another River in the Thickets, in St. *Philip*'s Parish; but the Stream is so weak, it can't reach the Sea. There are several Pools besides, by which the Inhabitants are supply'd with Water, as also by Ponds and Draw-wells. These are on the Windward or North Coast. The only Water that is allow'd to usurp the Title of a River, on the Leward, or South Coast, is the *Indian* River, between the *Bridge* Town and *Fontabell*, and this looks much more like a Pond than a River, but in great Floods it falls into the Sea, and that is enough for it to pretend to that Honour. The Fortifications of which we have given so partitular a Description, as to their Length, consist of a Line and a Parapet, which goes from Fort to Fort. The Parapet is ten Foot high, made of Sand; before it is a deep Ditch, and for the Security of it a Hedge of Thorns, of a prickly Plant, whose Prickles are very long, and if they get into the Flesh, make a very dangerous Wound.

The Strength of this Island and its Situation, being the Windwardmost Island of the *Charibbees*, give it many Advantages; by which it has, in all times of War, been the Means of preserving the rest of the English Leward Settlements from the Insults of the

Enemy

Enemy, till the last fatal Blow given by Monsieur *Herberville.*

The Inhabitants of this Island, as they have taken a great deal of Pains to fortify it, so they had a great deal of Reason to do it; for if 'tis not the richest Spot of Ground in the World, 'tis only because the Industry of the People is not enough encourag'd.

To return to our Description of the Country: There are several vast Caves in it; some of them so large, as that in Col. *Allen*'s Plantation, that they will hold above three hundred Men. Others are passable half a Mile or more, under the Ground; and there's one in Col. *Sharp*'s Plantation, that has a Stream of Water running in it above a Quarter of a Mile from its Mouth, like that in *Okey-Hole* neat *Wells* in *Somersetshire.* To these Caves the Negroes often fly from the Fury of their Masters, when they are conscious to themselves, that their Guilt deserves a severe Punishment. They hide themselves there sometimes for Weeks together, and never stir out but at Night. These Cavities are very unwholsome, because of the Damps. 'Tis thought the *Charibbeans* liv'd in them, when they inhabited this Island; but 'tis a Question whether any *Charibbeans* ever liv'd there or not.

There are few publick Buildings in *Barbadoes.* The Churches, Council House, and the Governour's Seat, are all that can properly be so term'd. The Churches are all handsome, regular Buildings of Stone, the Pews and Pulpits are of Cedar, and all the Ornaments as decent as any where in the *British* Empire.

The private Buildings are not so stately as one would expect from the Riches of the Planters. There are many high Houses, and some low ones; for such as built immediately after the Great Storm in *1676.* were so apprehensive of another, that they lower'd their Buildings; but those who have built since them, not having those Apprehensions, have rais'd their Houses to three and four Stories high, and the Rooms are as lofty as in *England.* Hung Rooms are very scarce here; for the Walls are so damp, occasion'd by the Moistness of the Air,

that the Hangings would soon rot. The Planters study Convenience more than Magnificence in their Buildings, which are generally neat, and fit for the Habitations of Gentlemen: They are til'd with Pantiles; and the Out-houses and Negroes Huts are cover'd with Shingles.

What other things relating to it, are worth Observation, will fall under other Heads; and we shall close this with the several Divisions of the Country, as 'tis divided into 5 Precincts, containing 11 Parish-Churches, and one Chappel of Ease.

In the South Part of the Island.

In St. *Michael*'s, or *Bridge* Precinct, are,

St. *Michael*'s, St. *George*'s, and St. *John*'s, } Parishes.

In St. *James*'s, or the *Hole* Precinct,

St. *James*'s, and St. *Thomas*'s, } Parishes.

In St. *Peter*'s, or *Speight*'s Precinct,

St. *Peter*'s, with *All-Saints* Chappel, and St. *Lucy*'s } Parishes.

In the West.]

In St. *Andrew Overhill*'s, or *Scotland* Precinct,

In the North. { St. *Andrew*'s, and St. *Joseph*'s, } Parishes.

In *Ostine*'s Precinct.

In the East. { *Christ-Church*, and St. *Philip*'s, } Parishes.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of the Climate, Soil, and its Productions.

HAving thus given a Geographical Account of the Island in its present State, we come now to treat of the Soil, and its Productions.

We may imagine, that this must be one of the most fruitful Soils in the World, since at the first using it with Sugar Canes, it brought forth a considerable Crop yearly, from 3 Years to nine, without further planting, but only weeding, and keeping it clean. Tho 'tis not now quite so fertile as before, (and how can it be expected after it has been so much worn?) 'tis yet so apt to produce, that with a little cultivating, it still brings forth a Treasure that seems scarce credible to such as are not acquainted with the Trade of the Island, every Acre, one with another, yielding 10*s.* a Year Profit to the National Stock of *England*, besides what the Planter gets, and the many thousand Mouths that are maintain'd there and here out of it. 'Tis bless'd with such a productive Faculty, that few Soils, if any, exceed it. Some Parts of it are however poorer than others; as about the Bridge, the Earth is sandy and light; and in *Scotland* and St. *George*'s Parish, near Mount *Helleby*, and *Middleton* Mount, the Mould is rich. In most Places 'tis a light spungy Mould, yet so fertile, that it bears Crops all the Year long. The Trees, Plants, and Feilds are always green; some of its Productions always in Blossom, and Fruit on others always hanging on the Trees; there being at once to be seen in this Island the verdant Beauties of the Spring, and the mature Glories of the Summer.

The Inhabitants are always planting or sowing, but chiefly in *May* and *November*, which are the Seasons for sowing and planting Indian Corn, Potatoes, Yams, *&c.*

There was at first no particular Season for Sugar Canes, all were thought to be alike favourable to them; and indeed they thriv'd wonderfully; but since

since the Ground has wanted cultivating, by being so much worn for so long time, the Season for planting Sugar Canes is from *August* to the latter end of *January*, as will be shewn in another Chapter.

This Commodity is the chief of its Productions; the others are Indigo, Cotton, and Ginger. There was formerly Logwood, Fustick, *Lignum Vitæ*, and there are still Variety of Trees, Plants, Fruits, and Herbs.

Of Trees. The Physick Nut is much talk'd of, being, says *Ligon*, of so poysonous a Nature, that no Animal will approach it, and therefore 'tis made use of in Fences. He adds, it grows 18 Foot high; which is not true, for rarely it grows above 8 or 9 Foot high, and is generally reckon'd a Shrub, not a Tree. There's nothing poisonous in it, but the Leaf in the Nut; which, like other Physick, if taken to Excess, might be mortal; but if us'd moderately, is only a gentle Purge. This Nut is often eaten, Leaf and all, and Beasts browse often near it, tho not upon it.

The *Poison* Tree is as big as the *Locust*, and looks very beautiful. Its Juice, 'tis said, will strike a Man blind, if it happens to get into his Eyes: and 'tis reckon'd very unhealthy to stand under its Shade; yet of this Tree the Inhabitants first us'd to make their Sugar Pots, afterwards of Cedar, and now of Earth.

Tho the Sap of the Cassavia Tree is Poyson, yet the Planters make Bread of the Root of it for their Negroes: They grate it, and press the Liquor out of it as clean as possible, then bruise it, bolt it, and bake it, for the use we have before mention'd; and this Cassavia Bread is reckon'd one of the most nourishing Foods they give their Slaves.

Coloquintada bears a beautiful Fruit. The Rind smooth, of several Colours, as the green, murry, yellow, and Carnation in streaks. This is not very common now.

Cassia Fistula, a Tree of the quickest Growth of any, it having been known to rise 8 Foot high in a Year's time. The Pulp of the Fruit of it is Physical, and made use of by the Apothecaries in *England* for its purgative Faculty. The Leaves in Form are like a Beach Tree.

The

The Tamarine Tree was first planted in *Barbadoes*, about three score Years since, being then brought from the *Indies*; as was also the Palm Tree, famous for the Wine and Oyl it produces.

Dr. *Stubs* writes, that he was credibly inform'd, there was a Palm Tree in this Island 300 Foot high; but I am as credibly inform'd there never was any such thing. Lowth. *Abrig.* *Vol.* 3. *p.* 554.

The Fig Tree bears a small Fruit, little regarded by the Inhabitants. Its Trunk is as large as an ordinary Elm. The Cherry is less; its Fruit useless and insipid. These Fig Trees shoot Beards or Fibres out of the main Trunk, which root in the Ground again; and so continuing to grow on, would make a Grove of it self, if suffer'd; this is what Monsieur *Legat*, in his Description of the Island of *Diego Ruys*, by Mistake calls the *Pavillion* or Tent Tree; for that Island being a Desart, it had Room there to grow to what Bigness it could. The same are to be met with in *Guinea*.

The Citron is a small Tree, but bears a large Fruit, the Weight of which often pulls it down to the Ground; the Stalk is of a darkish Colour, the Leaf like that of a Lemon, of a dark green Colour. With the Rind of this Fruit the Ladies of *Barbadoes* make the finest Cordial in the World; that which is imported for Sale is not so good as what they keep for their Closets; which, they taking Care to have all the Ingredients good, is infinitely above the choicest Waters at *Philips*'s; and the *L'eau de Barbade*, as the nice People affect to call their Citron Water, would without doubt be esteem'd more than any of his costly Cordials, did it not come from our own Plantations.

This Tree also, by the Peel of its Fruit, furnishes the Planters with another valuable Commodity, their Succats, or Sweatmeats; which are extraordinary good, and excel any the Confectioners make in *London*, when they are well prepar'd: Indeed, in the Art of conserving and preserving, the *Barbadoes* Ladies outdo the best in *England*; for which they have the Advantage of the finest Sugar, and the finest Fruits that Nature produces, and Abundance of excellent

cellent Leaves, Roots, &c. to pickle, which are equally wholsome and picquant.

Orange Trees thrive wonderfully in *Barbadoes*, and the Planters there may as easily have Walks of Orange, Lemon, or Citron Trees, for Avenues to their Seats, as the Country Gentlemen, in the Counties about *London*, have Rows of Lime; or of Elm Trees, at a greater Distance from the City. And when we consider that these Trees are almost always either cover'd with Blossoms, or loaden with Fruit, we cannot but envy the Inhabitants the Pleasure of these delightful Walks and fragrant Shades, where the Evening Breezes scatter a thousand Sweets, and perfume the Groves with Variety of odorous Smells. The Description of the *Elisian* Fields, the Garden of the *Hesperides*, and all that is lovely and charming in the Fictions of the ancient Poets, are but faint Images of this real Paradice; and 'tis impossible to keep within the Bounds of the Gravity of an Historical Stile, when we treat of such a tempting Solitude.

They have all sorts of Oranges and Lemons, sweet, sour, and *Sevil*, in Abundance; the Fruit of which is large, and the Juice delicious; the *China* is not so apt to surfeit, as those that come from *Spain*; the Fragrancy of the Lemon Juice is as remarkable, as the Beauty and Bigness of the Fruit.

The Lime Tree in *Barbadoes* is like a Holly Bush in *England*. Fifty Years ago the Planters made Hedges of them about their Houses; and their Prickles serv'd for a Fortification against the naked Negroes. It grows 7, or 8 Foot high, full of Leaves and Fruit; the former like those of a Lemon Tree; and the Fruit resembles a Lemon so much, that at 3 Yards Distance they can't be distinguish'd one from another. The Juice of this Fruit, since Punch has been such a fashionable Drink in *England*, has sold in great Quantities at good Rates, and is now a staple Commodity, some Tuns of it having been imported at *London*, and other Ports of *England* and *Ireland*, in a Year.

The Prickled Apple bears a Fruit in Form like an Ox's Heart. Its Leaf like that of a Walnut-tree; 'tis of a pale green Colour, and tastes like a musty Lemon.

The

The Prickled Pear is of a better Taſt and Form; it reſembles a *Greenſeild* Pear; the Rind of it, near the Stalk, is of a pale green Colour, ſtreak'd with yellow; 'tis larger at the End than in the Middle; the Body of it is of a fine Red, ſtrip'd with prickled Spots of yellow; 'twill thrive if planted on a Wall, and the Fruit is as pleaſant as a Strawberry.

The Pomegranate is a handſome Tree, the Leaves ſmall, of a green Colour, mixt with Olive; the Fruit not ſo large as the Spaniſh. Here are alſo the Sourſop, which is ſpoken of in *Jamaica*; the Sugar Apple, and Haddocks, which is a ſort of Orange; the Fruit is as big as a Mellon, or rather bigger. *China*, or Sweet Lemons, are frequent here, and *China* Limes; but not of ſo much Uſe or Profit as the other.

There are ſeveral other Trees and Shrubs that bear Fruit alſo, of which the moſt valuable are the *Papa*, ſo ſoft, that when the Trunk of it is as big as a Man's Leg, it may be cut down with a Knife; the Fruit is boil'd, and ſerv'd inſtead of Turnips with ſalt Pork.

The *Guaver*, according to Mr. *Ligon*, reſembles a Cherry-tree; the Fruit of it is as big as a ſmall Lemon; the Rind as thick as a Lemon's, but ſoft, and of a delicate Taſt. It encloſes a pulpy Subſtance, full of ſmall Seeds like a Fig, ſome white, and ſome of a ſtammel Colour within; the Fruits have different Taſts; and we are told, that if the Seeds are eaten, where-ever they are evacuated again, they grow, which in the Infancy of the Settlement did Miſchief to the Plantations; for the Cattle eating them, drop't them again every where, to the great Incumbrance of the Paſture-Ground.

This Fruit is like a Quince, and the Tree has been known to bear at half a Foot high, as well as at 18 Foot high. It makes the beſt Gelly and Marmulat in the World, both much beyond that of the Quince.

We muſt not omit the Coco Tree, which grows 20, 30, or 40 Foot high; the Branches ſhoot forth in ſeveral parts of the Trunk, with Spaces between them. It buſhes pretty much at the Top, and the greateſt Quantity of Boughs growing there, occaſion

on the Coco Tree's always stooping. The Nuts grow where the lower Branches sprout out, and are of several Sizes, most of them as big as a large Foot-Ball; the Skin of them is green without; they have a pulpy Substance between that and the Shell, which when it is dry, is like *Hemphurds*, or the Rind of the Mangrave-tree, whose Bark being well order'd, makes strong Ropes; the Shell of the Coco is near half an Inch thick; those that gather them, cut a hole at the End, as big as a Crown-piece; 'tis full of a clear delicious Liquor, which has been reckon'd not very wholesome, but lately 'tis found otherwise; the Shell is lin'd with a Substance as thick as its self; 'tis white, and as sweet and soft as a *French* Walnut; this Shell serves sometimes instead of Cups to drink out of, and in *England* are adorn'd for that purpose with a Rim of Silver.

The Reader must distinguish between this Tree, the Coco and the Cacao Tree, of whose Nuts Chocolate is made; which Tree is of late cultivated very much in *Barbadoes*; and the best Chocolate I ever drank in my Life was made of the Nut, that grew in *Apeshill* Plantation.

The Planters of this Island finding it thrives as well there as in *Jamaica*, or *Hispaniola*, will no doubt take Pains to raise it. The Fruit being one of the most valuable Commodities that comes from *America*, we shall treat more particularly of it in the History of *Jamaica*.

The Custard Apple bears a Fruit as big as the largest *Pomewater*; 'tis of the Colour of a Warden: It must be kept a Day after 'tis gather'd, before it should be eaten; then those who eat it, cut a Hole big enough for a Spoon to enter at the End, and the Pulp of it is so like a Custard, that thence it took its Name.

This is *Ligon*'s Description; but he is not always to be depended on: For the Colour of this Tree is a fine, clear red; and the Fruit is so ordinary, that none but the Servants and Negroes eat it.

The *Macow* Tree, remarkable only for its Figure, being stuck all over with Prickles: 'Tis about the size of an ordinary Willow; neither Man nor Beast dares touch it. Here *Ligon* draws us into an Error again,

again, for 'tis as high as a *Coco* Tree, some of which are about 40 Foot high.

The Mangrave Tree is a Shrub, but spreads it self to a great Width. It drops a sort of Gum, which hangs together like Isicles, one drop after another, till it touches the Ground, where it takes Root, and encreases the Bulk of the Tree. If all this may be reckon'd to be one Tree, the *Mangrave* will hide a Troop of Horse; which however may be better said of the Fig-tree before-mention'd. The *Indians* make Ropes of the Bark, and Threads as fine as Flax, to weave *Hammocks*.

The *Calibash* Tree bears a Fruit as big as a Coco, round as a Ball, and of a fine green Colour. It grows so close to the Trunk, that till 'tis pull'd or cut off, one can perceive no Stalk that it has. The Shells are employ'd for several Uses, according to their several Sizes; some for Dishes, some for Cups, some for Basons, and the largest for Pitchers and Pails; there being many of them that hold 2 or 3 Gallons.

There are other Trees that bear Fruit, as the Anchovie Apple, the Date Tree, the Poisonous Cane, and the Bay Tree, *&c.* But not designing this for a Natural History, we shall tire the Reader no further about the Fruit Trees and Shrubs.

Of all the Trees in the Island, the Cotton Shrub might be made to turn to most Advantage, as will be seen in the Chapter of its Trade. It grows up to the height of a Peach Tree; the Bark is of a brownish Colour, the Leaves small, divided into three Parts: It bears a Flower about the Bigness of a Rose, under which there are three little Green sharp-pointed Leaves that encompass it round. This Flower consists of 5 Leaves, of a bright yellow Colour, that have several Purple Streaks towards the Stem, and a yellow Button or Crown, surrounded with Fibres of the same Colour. The Flowers are succeeded by a Fruit of the same Colour, as big as a Walnut Shell; when 'tis ripe 'tis black on the Out-side. In these Pods the Cotton is contain'd; and assoon as they are ripe they will open of themselves, the Sun cracking them.

The

The Cotton Tree is of no Use; it grows vastly big, and very tall, bearing Pods 5 Inches thick, when they are ripe; and the Sun cracking them, they open, and out flies the Cotton; 'tis very fine. People wait for it, or gather it before the Cracking, or 'twould be lost: 'tis excellent for Quilting.

The Timber Trees in *Barbadoes* are as follows: The first and fairest of the Forrest is very common there, and that is the Cedar Tree; 'tis the most useful Timber in the Island, strong, lasting, light, and proper for Building. There have been great Quantities of it sent to *England*, for Wainscoting Stair-Cases, Drawers, Chairs, and other Houshold-Furniture; but the Smell, which is so pleasing to some, being offensive to others, added to the Cost, has hinder'd its coming so much in Fashion, as otherwise it would.

The Leaves of this Tree are like those of an Ash; it grows sometimes to a prodigious Bigness, and the Timber has sold so well, that Col. *Alleyne* made 400 *l.* of one Tree, a Sum hardly credible to an English Reader; but the Truth of it is not to be question'd, the Author having receiv'd the Information from a Gentleman of Worth and Honour, and nearly related to Mr. *Alleyne*.

The Mastick Tree grows to a vast Height, some 60 Foot high, and in Bigness proportionable. The Timber of it is us'd for Wind-mill Work; as is also that of the Bulley Tree, which is something less, and bears a Fruit like Bullace in *England*, whence it takes its Name; and the Locust Tree, growing in Form like a Tuscan Pillar, thickening at the Foot, and lessening by degrees to the Top of it. The Timber of it is lasting, and serves for many Uses in building.

There's the Bastard Locust, the Iron Wood, so call'd from its Weight and Hardness; it grows very tall, blossoms twice a Year, in *March* and *September*; the Wood is of a dark red Colour: The *Lignum vitæ* Tree, Red Wood, Prickled Yellow Wood, and the Palmetos, the Less and the Royal Palmeto; the Less Palmeto grows about 30 Foot; the Royal Palmeto from 100 to 300, and is one of the most stately Trees in the Universe. At 12 Years Growth 'tis

'tis about 17 Foot high. At 40 Years Growth 180 Foot; and at an 100 Years Growth, when in Perfection, 300 Foot high, and but three Foot Diameter; the Bush or Head 80 Foot round; the Leaves are 18 Foot long; and yet the Roots are no bigger than Swans Quills, nor the Fruit than French Grapes.

The Plants that grow in *Barbadoes*, are Ginger, whose Root shoots forth Blades, in Shape not unlike those of Wheat when 'tis ripe. The Roots are dug up and scrap'd by the Negroes, to clear it of the outward Skin, and kill the Spirit, otherwise 'twould be always growing. Those that have not Hands enough to scrape it, are forc'd to scald it; which Ginger will prove nothing near so good as the other, 'twill be as hard as Wood; whereas the scrap'd Ginger is white and soft: And accordingly scalded Ginger is sold 40 *per Cent.* cheaper than scrap'd.

Red Pepper, of which there are two sorts; one of them so like a Child's Coral, as not to be discern'd from it at two Yards Distance. The Colour of it is a Crimson and Scarlet mix'd; the Fruit about two Inches long. The other, or the Bonnet-Pepper, is of the same Colour, and shines as much, but 'tis shap'd like an old fashion'd Cloak Button. The Quality of both the one and the other is the same, and both are so strong, that when they are broken, there comes forth such a Vapour, as will set all who are near it a Coughing, after the Pepper is remov'd. The *Spaniards* love it to season their Sawces, and it has such a violent Houghgoe with it, that Garlick is faint and cool to it.

There are also Cucumbers, Mellons, 16 Inches long, Water Mellons, like an Apple for Colour, cooling, and good for the Stone. There are Grapes, but not so good, and in such Quantities, as in the Northern Colonies.

The Plantine Tree, or Shrub, bears a Fruit, which tho 'tis not very delicious, yet is of as great Use as any in the Island, being the most nourishing Food that the Negroes eat. 'Tis of a swift Growth, and the manner of it extraordinary; three or four Sprouts come out of one Root, and one of them getting the start of the rest, keeps its Superiority,

and is always uppermost. This Sprout sheets up from the interiour Part of the Stem, and as it grows, the Out-Leaves hang down and rot, but new ones come forth in their places; they rise up like a Pike, as the Palmetos do; and as the Sun opens them, they become Leaves.

When the Plantine Tree is 8 or 10 Foot high, 'tis at its full Bigness, and then the Leaves are so too; after which they shed no more. The Fruit grows much like a Long-Boat's Grapling-Iron; 'tis yellow when 'tis ripe. The Negroes don't love it so well then, as while 'tis green; they then boil it, and eat it: The English eat it only when 'tis ripe, first peeling it. 'Tis a pleasant, wholsome, nourishing Fruit. The wild Plantine resembles the other, only 'tis of a Scarlet Colour, the Leaves not so broad, and the Fruit good for nothing.

The Banana is like the Plantine in the Body and Leaves, excepting that the Leaves are something less, and the Body has here and there some blackish Spots; 'tis of a faint Colour, with a Mixture of the Ash; the Fruit stands out-right, like a Bunch of Puddings, each 4 or 5 Inches long; 'tis sweeter than the Plantine, eats well stew'd or preserv'd, both in Look and Taste not unlike a Quince. The Negroes don't like it so well as the Plantine, because 'tis sweet, they having an Aversion to sweet things, if my Author is not mistaken, for I am informed they are very far from hating Sugar.

In the Fruit, when 'tis cut as you do the Root of Fern, to find a spread Eagle, you see the lively Representation of Christ upon the Cross, the Head hanging down, the Arms extended to a full Length, with some little Elevation, and the Feet cross one upon another.

Thus several Authors have written; but I have been told by several Gentlemen, that there is no manner of Representation of a humane Figure; 'tis true, there's a sort of a Cross, and Fancy may supply the Want of the Representation.

The last and best of all the excellent Fruits we have nam'd, is the *Pine*, the most beautiful and pleasant of all Nature's Productions. The Fruit is almost of the Colour of an Abricot not full ripe, it

eats crisp and short as that does, is full of Pores, and those of such Forms and Colours, as render a lovely Sight to the Eye, and are tempting to the Taste. It would never endure bringing to *England*, tho frequent Trials have been made to do it. The Smell of this Fruit is extreamly fragrant; the Tree never grows to be above 4 Foot high, and the Fruit is sometimes 14 Inches long, and 6 Diameter. There are two sorts, the King and Queen Pine, and both painted with so many different glorious *Colours*, that it makes a most charming Prospect to the Eye.

The Taste of it is wonderfully picquant, sharp and sweet alternatively, and both in a very high degree. The Pleasure it gives is so delicious, and at the same time so refreshing, that it transports the Person who tastes it.

There are many other Plants proper for Physick or Food; as *Aloes*, which is a beautiful Plant; the Leaves are four Inches broad, and a Quarter of an Inch thick, and a Foot and an half long, with Prickles on each side. Out of these Leaves, when they are cut, the Aloes issue. The Trees in this Island continue green all the Year; and at whatever time they are lop'd and cut, they sprout out again.

The Sensible Plant is common in *Barbadoes*, which when you touch it, closes its Leaves, and in a little time will open again. The Humble Plant, and the Dumb Cane are frequently met with here; also most sorts of English Pot-herbs and Ropts thrive. Leek-seed will not come up, nor Rose-trees bear Flowers.

Mr. *Ligon* tells us this, which is however a Mistake; for there are as good *Leeks* in *Barbadoes*, as in *England*, and fine Damask and Provins Roses all the Year round.

These Herbs were all carry'd thither; for when the first Planters landed, they found nothing of that kind but Purcelain; with which the Place was then so over-run, that 'twas thrown away as a Weed. They have Potatoes in abundance, and *Yams*, which is part of their Slaves Food.

Tho there are few Flowers in the Island, there are some very lovely ones; such as the White Lily, which grows spontaneously, and is a fairer Flower than the English; the Red Lily is of the same Bigness, neither of them sweet. The St. *Jago* Flower is very beautiful, but of a nauseous Smell.

The Passion Flower takes its Name from the Picture of some of the Instruments of our Saviour's Passion there represented; they creep along the Ground like Ivy, if they have no Tree to grow up by. This Flower in *Barbadoes*, is known by the Name of, the Vinegar Pear Flower, and is us'd to run over Arbours, as we do Honey Suckles here; the Water Lemon Flower is put to the same Use. And as to other Flowers, there are few or none, the Heat of the Soil being too fierce for the cultivating things of so delicate a Constitution.

The Four a Clock Flower, so nam'd, because it always opens at Sun-set; it is in *England* call'd the *Merveille de Peru*. It grows in Tufts, the Leaves in the Form of a Heart, the Point turning back; the Flower bigger than a Primrose, and of the finest purple Colour that ever Eye beheld. The Seed is black, with an Eye of Purple, shap'd like a Button, and so hard, that it might serve for the same Use.

There is a Root in the Island, the Name of which I cannot learn; but suppose it to be the *Yams*; the Seeds were brought thither by the *Negroes*, and planted there in little Hills as big as Mole-Hills. When it shoots forth its Stalks, they turn down the Ground on each side, and then there grows up a Stem, not unlike *Asparagus*, of a purple Colour; which being gather'd, and eaten as a Sallet, with Oil, Vinegar, and Salt, is a tolerable Sawce, where no better is to be had. The Root is also good, boil'd with powder'd Beef and Pork, eaten with Butter and Vinegar; the Cabbage which they call the *Seven Years Cabbage*, and is much sweeter than ours, when 'tis ripe, shoots forth many Slips, which being transplanted, produce others, that grow to be as fair, and as large, as if they rose from the Seed. But the Common Cabbage is not so much minded, as otherwise it would be, on account of the Cabbage-

tree,

tree, which grows 20 or 30 Foot high, and bears a Flower of proportionable Bigness, resembling a Cabbage in Form and Taste.

Eddees is a Plant, the Pulp of whose Stalk they eat, as we do Artichoke Bottoms, and it is every whit as good.

We must not close this Chapter, without taking notice of the *Withies*, which formerly crept among Bushes, and fasten'd on the Trees, but now are quite rooted up: they bear a beautiful and odoriferous Flower; but if they got into a Plantation, they crept about the Ground like Horse-Radish; and if not taken up, which was very difficult, ruin'd the Growth of the Canes.

There are all sorts of Pulse in *Barbadoes*, in very great Plenty, and excellent in their Kind. Apples and Pears never thriv'd there, nor many of our Shrub Fruits, as Gooseberries, Currants, nor Cherries.

As for Corn, the Planters never sow any English Wheat; and the poorer sort of People, who spare most of their Ground for Corn, plant only *Indian* or *Guinea* Corn, which they sell to the richer, but at so great Rates, that they are forc'd to send to the Northern Colonies for Indian Corn.

That Part of the Island call'd the *Champaign*, and that call'd the *Thickets*, are entirely planted with Corn. There's many thousand Acres of Land lies waste for want of Hands to cultivate it. The English Corn is generally sent thither from *England* in Flower. Indian Corn is sometimes sold for 2 *s.* 6 *d.* and sometimes 10 *s.* a Bushel, but commonly 5 *s.* a Bushel.

There's no English Grain cultivated here; if there was, there's no doubt but all the Summer Corn would thrive; as Oats, *&c.* have done, when, for an Experiment, some Grains have been thrown into the Ground.

The Seasons for Planting Indian Corn are chiefly in *May* and *November*; but 'tis also planted all the Year, from *May* to *January*.

Orchards and Gardens are rare in this Island, and they are at very little Labour to cultivate any thing besides Sugar-Canes, and the Commodities

that are fit for a home Market. Nature has done, and continues to do so much for them, that they take the less Pains to do for themselves; and depending on Her Bounty, and Supplies from *England*, and the Northern Colonies, they content themselves with what she produces, which is enough to satisfy the Desire of the most luxurious Taste in the World; so delicate, and so rich are the Fruits of this little, but lovely Island.

As to the Climate, one would think, by its Situation, that 'tis intollerably hot; and indeed for 8 Months in the Year, the Heats would be insupportable, were it not for the fresh Breezes which rise with the Sun, and blow fresher as the Sun gets higher.

The Place is sensibly cooler since 'twas clear'd of the thick Woods, we have before spoken of. The Breezes blow from the East, with a Point or two to the North, except in the Months of *July*, *August*, *September*, and *October*; which is their Mid-summer, and then the Weather is excessively hot: But yet the Sea Breezes, the Groves and Shades, and their cool Houses, render it very tollerable; and 'twas reckon'd the healthiest Island in *America*, till about the Year 1691. when some Forces were ship'd at *Cadix*, to go upon the Expedition against *Martinico*.

These Regiments carry'd with them a pestilential Fever, with which the whole Island was so infected, that in the Course of 12 or 13 Year, it carry'd off above a third part of its Inhabitants, and destroy'd most of the Seamen, as well in the Merchant Men, as Men of War, that came thither.

The dreadful Turnado's, or Hurricanes, that us'd to threaten this Island with a general Ruin, are not so frequent as formerly; and the Distemper which was call'd, the *Sickness*, is so much decreas'd, that the Island begins to recover its former Reputation for Health.

From the Situation of the Place, it follows of Consequence, that the Length of the Days must be very near equal; and the Sun rises at Six, and sets at Six, or in less than half an Hour before

or

or after, which continues so all the Year round. Three Quarters of an Hour after Sun-set tis dark, the Twilights being no longer in these Parts.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Beasts, Birds, Fish, Insects, and other Animals in Barbadoes.

THere were several Beasts found on the other *Charibbee* Islands, but few or none at *Barbadoes*; which, as has been said, was almost over-run with Hogs. Afterwards Beasts of Burthen were brought thither, and Cattle for Food.

Those that were either some Years ago, or are still to be met with there, are Camels, of which there were several imported at the first Settlement of the Island. They did not thrive, and for that Reason no more were brought over. Captain *Higginbotham* of St. *Philips*, had four or five; each of them would carry 15 or 1600 Pound Weight of Sugar to the *Bridge*, and bring as good a Load to his Plantation, 8 Miles from it.

Horses the Inhabitants have from *England* for their Coaches; and for their own Riding, and the Militia, from *New-England*. For Carts and common Uses, they had some from *Bonavista*, *Cape Verd Islands*, and *Curassau*.

When they first settl'd there, *Virginia* also us'd to furnish them with Horses, but now they have almost all from *Old* and *New-England*. Their own Breed are mettlesome, swift, and hardy, but small and not very handsome.

Oxen, Bulls, and Cows, were brought from the Isle of *May* and *Bonavista*, to the first Planters. Their Posterity and Successors breed all now; for it has been found, that the black Cattle brought from foreign Parts, lick off the Pitch and Tar with their own Hair, which never passes thro' them, but

occasions their Death, few of them living when they come ashore.

The *Barbadoes* Cattle is a midling Breed; and they seldom cut their Bulls, but yoke them, and put them to the Cart; as they do also Cows, and work them there, and in their Cattle-Mills, of which there are not many now; the meaner sort, who want Negroes, only making use of them. The Bulls are so well taught, that they will work very orderly.

Assnegoes, or Asses, are extraordinary useful, in carrying Sugar to the *Bridge*. These Beasts will run along with their Burthen, in Ways where Horses cannot pass. The former will pick and choose their Way; and if any one of them fall, two Negroes can help him up; they will carry from one hundred and an half, to two hundred Weight. The *Assnegoes* were brought thither, as well as other Cattle.

This Island having no living Creature in it bigger than a Hog, till the English settled there; Hogs were in such extraordinary Plenty, that the English were more pester'd than serv'd by them at their first landing. 'Tis thought they were left there by the Portuguese, to breed, and supply them with Provisions, in their Passage to and from the *Brasils*.

The Hogs the Portuguese landed there, multiply'd, in a few Years, so fast, that the whole Island could hardly maintain them; the *Europeans* and *Charibbeans* came from the other Islands to hunt them; and the English thought to have given it the Name of, *The Isle of Hogs*.

The Flesh of these Hogs, as the Inhabitants have mended the Breed, is extreamly delicious, and surpasses the best Pork in *Europe*; they are some large, and some little, but all good.

Sheep don't thrive well in *Barbadoes*; yet there are some whose Meat is not so kindly as ours in *England*. There is greater Plenty of Goats, much of the same Nature with the *Welsh*, the Flesh tasting like that of the *Welsh* Goats. Monkeys and Racoons are there in abundance.

The

The Birds of this Place, says an Author, who liv'd in the Island, are hardly worth the pains of describing. The biggest they have there is a Bussard, less than the English Grey-Bussard, swifter of Wing, and serviceable to the Planter, by destroying the Rats, which otherwise would destroy his Canes; for there are great Numbers of them.

There's great store of the larger Turtle-Dove; a much handsomer Bird in Shape and Colour than the English Turtle, and much better to eat. The lesser Turtle is a finer Bird than the larger, shap'd like a Partridge, her Feathers grey and red, brown under her Wings.

There's a Bird in this Island like a Thrush, which is so call'd; her Feathers always ruffl'd, and her Head hanging down, as if her Neck was broke: She has 3 or 4 Notes, loud and sweet. Another they have like a Wren, they call it the Quaking-thrush, a very merry Bird by her Motion, but she seldom or never sings; she has a long Bill. There's a Black-Bird, so call'd, with white Eyes; her Voice harsh like a Jay; a great Devourer of Corn and Blossoms. They fly in Flocks of many thousands; they walk, and don't hop. Another in Colour like a *Feldefare*: 'Tis, says *Ligon*, call'd a Counsellour, *because her Head seems too big for her Body*; but her true Name is a Loggerhead. She is extreamly wanton in her Flight, and so strange in her Note, that no Voice or Instrument can imitate it; 'tis a Quarter Note, which is a Discovery in Musick that no Master has yet been able to make.

There are Sparrows, Haysocks, Finches, Yellow-Hamers, Titmice, and such like Birds; for which the English have not thought fit to be at the trouble to invent Names, they are so little and worthless, either for Flesh, Feather, or Note.

The most famous of all the feather'd Nation in *America*, is the *Colibry*, or *Humming-Bird*, which, according to an ingenious Author, is admirable for her Beauty, Shape, Smell, which is like Musk, and way of Life; 'tis much less than a Wren; yet tho she's the least, she is the most glorious of all Birds. Some of these Birds are no bigger than the greater

sort

sort of Flies, the biggest scarce exceeding an Humble Bee in Bulk; the Colours of the Feathers of her Neck and Wings represent those of the Rain-bow; Some of them have such a bright Red under their Necks, that at a Distance one would think it were a Carbuncle; the Belly and under the Wings are of a gilt yellow, the Thighs as green as an Emerald, the Feet and Beak as black as polish'd Ebony, the two little Eyes shine like two Diamonds, the Head is of a Grass-green; the Plumage of the Male is finer than the Female's, and on his Head he has a Crown of Feathers, as it were to distinguish his Superiority. 'Tis so strong in its Flight, that it makes a louder Noise, by the Agitation of its Wings, than the greatest Birds. It loves to fly near those that pass, and surprizes them like a little Whirlwind. It lives on the Dew, which it sucks with its Tongue from the Blossoms. Its Tongue is much longer than its Beak, hollow like a Reed, and about the Bigness of a small Needle. 'Tis seldom seen on the Ground, nor standing on the Trees, but hovering in the Air, near the Tree from whence it takes its Nourishment. Humming-Birds covet the Blossoms of Cotton Trees most, roost in that or the Orange Tree, and are very curious in building their little Houses in the Branches. The only way of taking the *Colibry*, is by shooting it with Sand, which stuns it for the present; When you have it, you cannot keep it, for no body can furnish it with the Food 'tis us'd to feed upon.

This Description of the *Colibry* suits in most things with the Humming-Birds of *Barbadoes*, which have no Smell, unless 'tis what is given them after they are dead; when they are perfum'd, and sent for Presents to *England*. The bright Red under the Neck was never seen in *Barbadoes*; the Belly and under the Wings of a dark Colour; the Thighs, as well as the Feet and Beak, black: Its Neck is about the Bigness of half a Walnut Shell, split in two Parts.

As for Wild Fowl, the Inhabitants of *Barbadoes* do not often see any: They sometimes take Teal near their Ponds, and a sort of Fowl they call *Oxen and Kine*. They have a Bird which goes by the Name of the *Man of War*, because it flies out to Sea for Discoveries;

sorrities, and 'tis said, these Men of War are so much to be depended on, that whenever they return, the People cry out a *Sail*, and are never deceiv'd in it. These Birds will meet Ships 20 Leagues from Land. Mr. *Ligon*, who gives this Account of the Wild Fowl of *Barbadoes*, must not here also be trusted; for when the Winds change to the South and South-West, there are great Quantities of Wild Fowl, that come in Flocks from the Continent, as Plovers, Curlews, Snipes, Wild Pidgeons, a few Wild Ducks, and Teal. The Wild Pidgeons are so fat, that when they are shot in the Trees, they sometimes fall down and burst; they are bigger than our Pidgeons, and of a very dark Colour; some of them with a Ring of white about their Necks; 50 of these Wild Fowl have been kill'd at a Shot.

Their tame Fowl is of the same Kind with ours in *England*, only the Meat of the several sorts are better. Their Ducks, which they call *Muscovy*, are excellent Food; so are their Pigeons, Pullets, and all their Poultry.

They have some Rabbits, but no Hares, nor Venison. The Rabbits are good and scarce, so that they are generally 5 *s.* a Couple.

The Insects that are most frequently met with in this Island, are Snakes, some of which are a Yard long, they kill the Planters Pidgeons, do the same Mischief as they do in *England*, and suck up their Milk; they will climb up a Wall, six or seven Foot high, come in at a Window, get down in the Room, where the Milk Pans are, skim them, and return back the same way they came; they never sting any body.

The Scorpions in *Barbadoes* are as big as Rats; they will combat the Snakes that attack them to eat them, but they always have the worst on't; they never hurt Man or Beast. There are no Toads or Frogs. Lizards were more common in the Island than they are lately, the Cats having almost destroy'd all of them; they lov'd to be where Men were, to gaze in their Faces, and hearken to their Discourse; they are not like those in *Europe*, their Bodies are about 4 Inches long, their Tails near as much, their Heads resembling a Snake's, their Backs are of a

Grass-

Grass-green Colour, blewish towards the Side, their Bellies yellow; they have four Leggs, and are very nimble.

Musketoes sting and bite People in the Night, and are indeed the most troublesome Creature the *English* meet with in *America*; they are like Gnats in *England*, and are not so frequent in *Barbadoes* as in the Colonies upon the Continent, where there are large Fens and low Places.

Cock-roaches are about the Bigness of a Beetle; if they happen upon sound Sleepers, they bite till they fetch Blood; and if they awake, and hunt them, they are so nimble, that 'tis not easy to catch them. The Negroes, who have thick Skins, and by Reason of their hard Labour, are not easy to be wak'd when they are asleep, are sometimes bitten so, that for the Breadth of both your Hands together, their Skins are raz'd, as if 'twas done with a Curry-comb. Thus it might be in Mr. *Ligon*'s time, but now 'tis certain they are not so very mischievous; 'Tis true, where-ever they touch, they leave a Sting; and if Children go to Bed with greazy Fingers, will nibble them unmercifully; they are the most offensive things in *Barbadoes*.

Merriwings are of so small a Size, and so thin and Aerial, they can hardly be discern'd, but by the Noise of their Wings, which is like a small Bugle Horn, at a great Distance: Where they sting, they raise a Nob as big as a Pease, which lasts a whole Day. These Merriwings, so pompously describ'd by Mr. *Ligon*, are nothing but what we call Gnats in *London*, and Stouts in the West-Country. All Lands that lie low will be troubled with them in Summer-time.

Caterpillars eat the Potatoes, and are eaten by Turkies. The Chegoes are another little mischievous kind of Insect; and there are various sorts of smaller ones, as Ants, Pismires, *&c.* but none that are peculiar to the Country, and therefore not proper to be incerted in this Place, unless it be the Wood Ant and Mastick Fly; the former of which destroys the Timber in the Houses Upon a Deal Beam they will build a Nest as big as a Barrel; and within 'tis like a Honey-Comb, but without any Honey; they will eat up and de-

destroy a Piece of *English* Oak in a very little time; their Colour is white, and if they are squeez'd, there comes out a soft Substance of the same Colour; they build upon Trees in the Woods, or in Houses.

The *Mastick Fly*, which is so call'd from its destroying the Mastick Trees; the Smell of it is so fragrant, that it perfumes the Air as it flies by you. 'Tis suppos'd to destroy the Tree by a sort of a Rasp in the Bill, with which it makes thousands of Holes in the Tree, so that there will be Pecks of Dust, like Saw-Dust, under it.

The Sea of *Barbadoes*, if that Part of the Ocean which surrounds it, may be so call'd, yields almost all sorts of Fish that are caught elsewhere; those that are rarely to be seen in other Parts of the World, are, the Parrat Fish, Snappers, red and grey Cavallos, *Terbums*, Coney-fish.

The Mullets are reckon'd extraordinary good of their kind, and so are their Lobsters and Crabs.

There's a sort of Land Crab, which lives almost always on the Shoar; they hide themselves in Holes and in Houses, and sometimes in Hollow Trees: they are often met upon the Stairs, in Parlours, and Gardens, where they eat Herbs. In *March*, they all come out of their Holes, and march down to the Sea in such Multitudes, that they cover a great Part of the Ground where they go. Several Years ago the Planters us'd to ride over them in the Roads; they never eat them, but the Negroes love them, and frequently feast upon them.

The Parrat Fish is about 20 Pound Weight, and well tasted. It has Scales like a Carp, of a green Colour; it has no Teeth, but sharp strong Jaws, and feeds chiefly on Shell-fish.

As to the Description of the other kinds of Fish we have mention'd above, we must be forc'd to leave it as we found it in general, and therefore can't descend into Particulars: We are told they are all excellent Meat, and are often serv'd up to the Gentlemens Tables of the Island.

As for the Tortoise, we shall speak of it more at large in the History of *Jamaica*, and shall in this Place only

only correct an Error of Mr. *Ligon's*, who writes, a Tortoise has three Hearts, which Dr. *Scubs* says he found to be false; for though the Resemblance of the two Auricles be such, as also their Bodies or Flesh, as to deceive the unwary Observer, yet is there but one Heart triangular and fleshy, *&c.*

Lowht *Vol.* 3. *p.* 552.

In all the Rivers are Craw-fish, Maid-Fish, Grigs, not Eels, about 9 Inches long, Prawns, and several Fish that come out of the Sea, and live in the fresh Water, as Cophmirs, Snooks, Place, and some Eels.

CHAP. V.

Of the Inhabitants, Masters, Servants, and Negroes: Their Numbers, Strength, Manner of Living, Diet, Exercises, and Diversions.

THIS Island was the soonest peopled of all our Colonies; the Riches of the Planters produc'd by that of the Soil, tempted Gentlemen of good Families and moderate Estates, to transport themselves thither to improve them. And tho it seems trivial to relate Particulars of the Honours bestow'd on private Persons; yet for the Credit of *Barbadoes*, there have been more of that Island Knighted by the Kings of *England*, than of all the rest of the English Plantations in *America*, for since the Settlement of the Island 13 Baronets and Knights were made, for the Incouragement of the Industry of the Inhabitants.

Created Baronets the same Day, *Feb.* 18. 1661.

Sir *John Colliton*,
Sir *James Modiford*,
Sir *James Drax*,
Sir *Robert Davers*,
Sir *Robert Hacket*,
Sir *John Yeomans*,
Sir *Timothy Thornhill*,
} Baronets.

Sir

Sir *John Witham.*
Sir *Robert Legard.*
Sir *John Worsum.*
Sir *John Bayden.*
Sir *Edwyn Steede.*
Sir *Willoughby Chamberlayne.*

And indeed whoever will look over the Map of *Barbadoes*, will find the Country is not possess'd by such a set of Men as inhabit the other Plantations; the *Walronds*, the *Fortescues*, the *Collitons*, the *Thornhills*, the *Farmers*, the *Pickerings*, the *Littletons*, the *Codringtons*, the *Willoughbys*, the *Chesters*, the *Kendals*, the *Dimocks*, the *Hawleys*, the *Stedes*, the *Prideaux*, the *Alleyns*, the *Quintines*, the *Bromleys*, and others, whose Families are of the most ancient and honourable in *England*; nor must we omit one, which is indeed a mighty Name, *Palæologus*, who had a small Plantation near the Top of the Cliff. How he came by that Imperial Name, we have not heard fairly made out; neither can we believe the Tradition of the Family, of whom one attested to the Author, that his Ancestors were originally *Greek* Fugitives, and descended from the Emperors of *Constantinople* of that Name, who reign'd in the East from the driving out of the *French* by *Michael Palæologus*, in the thirteenth Century, to the Dissolution of that Empire under *Constantine Palæologus*, in the fifteenth Century, by *Mahomet the Great.*

Enough of this Digression, which is only design'd to shew, that the common Reflection made upon the Plantations, as to the Meanness of the Planters Origins, is groundless as to *Barbadoes*, where there are as many good Families as are in any of the Counties of *England*, where Commerce and Trade flourish. But were that Reflection true, it would be far from lessening the Reputation of the present Inhabitants; the vast Estates which many of them enjoy, as the *Draxes*, the *Guys*, the *Walters*, and the *Hallets*, are glorious Proofs of the Industry and Wisdom of their Ancestors; and a fair Invitation for other Merchants in *England* to remove thither, and endeavour to acquire the same Possessions, equal to

many

many of our Nobility and Gentry, of the first Rank in *England*. Indeed, the Pleasantness of the Country is such, that it might tempt over the most prosperous; and the Profit would be great enough, were it duly encourag'd, to invite the most covetous to live there. Wealth and Pleasure, which are generally Strangers, dwell there together; and an industrious prudent Man may grow rich with as much Delight, as a Prodigal grows poor in *England*.

The Character of this Island was such, as drew over Multitudes to see and inhabit it; insomuch that twenty Years after the first Settlement was made there, the Militia of the Country were more in Number than that of *Virginia* is now, tho the Place is not a fiftieth Part so big. They muster'd then 11000 Horse and Foot, as good Men, and as resolute as any in the World: This Number was considerably encreas'd afterwards, and in the Year 1676. when the Island was in its most flourishing Condition, during Sir *Jonathan Atkins*'s Government, there were 20000 Men, and 50000 Souls, all Europeans by Birth or Descent, and 80000 Negroes; in all above 150000 Souls; in an Island not much bigger than the Isle of *Wight*.

By this we may see how much this little Isle had flourish'd in about 50 Years. There are few Counties in *England* that have 130000 Souls in 'em; and the Kingdom its self, taken altogether, fell infinitely short of the Populousness of *Barbadoes* at that time; for granting there are 100000 Acres of Land in *Barbadoes*, and 40 Millions in *England*, as there are by the best Computations, as *Chamberlain*'s, *Houghton*'s, *&c.* *England* contains 400 times as much Ground as that Island, and in proportion, should have above 50 Millions of Inhabitants, whereas it has not Eight Millions by Sir *William Petty*'s, and the largest Calculations.

The Number of Souls is since considerably decreas'd in *Barbadoes*, as well by the Removal of several of the most eminent Planters to *England*, where they have purchas'd Estates, and live in great Affluence and Splendour, as by a fatal Disease, which infected the whole Island. It was, as we have hinted, brought

brought thither in the Year 1691. and swept away so many of the Inhabitants, Masters, Servants, and Slaves, that there are not above 7000 fighting Men, and 25000 English Souls in the Place, nor above 60 or 70000 Negroes, Men, Women, and Children.

The Distemper is lately abated, and the Colony encreases in People daily, in which the present Health of the Place will, if it lasts, advance it in two or three Years to the happy State it was in formerly, if they are not too much discourag'd from Home.

Every Freeholder, and White Servant, able to bear Arms, is listed in the Militia of the Island, which consists now of about 3500 Foot, and 1200 stout Horse; and these are as good, or better, than any regular Forces; for besides that the *Creoleans* are as brave Men as any in the World, they would certainly fight resolutely for so rich and so pleasant a Country.

Such Englishmen as are born in Barbadoes *are so called.*

We have shewn in our Geographical Account of the Island, how 'tis fortify'd by Nature and Art; and that the Reader might not be at a loss, to know how a Line of such Length, above 30 Miles on the Coast, is mann'd, he must understand, that in Case of an Alarm, the Government can arm 10000 stout Negroes, dextrous at handling a Pike, who would defend those Entrenchments against any Invader.

The Inhabitants are rank'd in these three Orders; Masters, who are either *English*, *Scots*, or *Irish*, with some few *Dutch*, *French*, and *Portuguese* Jews; White Servants, and Slaves: The White Servants are either by Covenant or Purchase; there are two sorts, such as sell themselves in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, for 4 Years, or more; and such as are transported by the Government from those three Kingdoms, for Capital Crimes.

The Gentlemen of *Barbadoes* scorn'd to employ any of the latter sort, till the late Sickness and War had reduc'd them to great Want of Hands: And of the former, several poor Mens Children have been driven thither, by Necessity or Discontent; who behaving themselves honestly and laboriously, have raised themselves, after their Servitude was expir'd,

to be Masters of good Plantations, and been the making of their Relations at home.

The Masters, Merchants, and Planters, live each like little Sovereigns in their Plantations; they have their Servants of their Houshold, and those of the Field; their Tables are spread every Day with Variety of nice Dishes, and their Attendants are more numerous than many of the Nobility's in *England*; their Equipages are rich, their Liveries fine, their Coaches and Horses answerable; their Chairs, Chaises, and all the Conveniences for their travelling, magnificent.

The most wealthy of them, besides this Land-train, have their Pleasure-Boats, to make the *Tour* of the Island in, and Sloops to convey their Goods to and from the *Bridge*.

Their Dress, and that of their Ladies, is fashionable and courtly; and being generally bred at *London*, their Behaviour is genteel and polite; in which they have the Advantage of most of our Country Gentlemen, who living at great Distances from *London*, frequent the World very little; and from conversing always with their Dogs, Horses, and rude Peasants, acquire an Air suitable to their Society.

The Gentlemen of *Barbadoes* are civil, generous, hospitable, and very sociable. They were not, till lately, troubled with Factions and Parties; and, to prevent the growing of Divisions among them, in the time of the Distractions in *England*, they made a Law among themselves, that whoever nam'd the word, *Round-head*, or *Cavalier*, should give the Company, at his own House, a Pig and a Turky; and sometimes they would make Forfeitures, on purpose to have an Opportunity to entertain their Neighbours. But this Hospitality is now almost lost there, the Gentlemen learning in *England* to keep their good things to themselves, and to part with them very sparingly: Yet some there are, whose Houses are still free to Strangers, and who receive all with a chearful Look, and open Heart.

Their Diet is the same with ours in *England*; they have Beef, Pork, Veal, Mutton, and Lamb, of their own breeding, or at their Markets, for 7 *d.* half-penny a Pound, which is cheap there.

Their

Their second Courses are their Poultry, as Turkies, Geese, Ducks, Fowl, Chickens, and Fish, which they have in abundance, by the Convenience of their Situation.

All sort of Sawces, as Pickles, Olives, *&c.* they have from *England*, as also Tongues, Hamms, Anchovies, Caviare, *&c.* Their Pastry, and their Bread, are made of English Flower; and their Kitchin Servants are as good Cooks as any in *England*.

Their Deserts are all admirable, and the very Idea of a Table spread with their Mellons, Succats and Pines, is transporting.

Their Drink is chiefly *Madera* Wine and Water: Of that Wine there are two sorts, *Malmsey* and *Vidonia*; the former as rich, and not so luscious as Canary; and the latter as dry, and as vigorous as Sherry; 'tis red, being colour'd with *Tinto*; they also drink cool Tankards of Wine, excellent Lemons, fine Sugar and Spring-Water, Lemonades made of all the last Ingredients but Wine.

The more sanguine People entertain one another with Punch, made of the best Ingredients, Lemons, double refin'd Sugar, Spring-Water, and right French Brandy.

The good Husbands use their own Manufacture Rum, instead of French Brandy. They have also all sorts of other Wines, Malt Drinks, and Cyder, from *England*. In short, the Inhabitants of *Barbadoes* live as plentifully, and some of them as luxuriously as any in the World. They have every thing that is requisite for Pomp or Luxury; they are absolute Lords of all things, Life and Limb of their Servants excepted, within their own Territories; and some of them have no less than 7 or 800 Negroes, who are themselves, and their Posterity, their Slaves for ever.

Mr. *Walter* has himself above a Thousand of them, which he feeds every Day: And as he has the greatest Interest in the Island, so he is equally careful to preserve it, by providing well for them, and commanding his Overseers to deal humanely and prudently by them.

Every Dwelling-house, and other Out-housing, looks like a handsome Town, most being new built with Stone, and cover'd with Pantile or Slate, brought hither in the Ballasts of Ships, as is also Sea-Coal for Forges; and the Freight being by that means made cheap, there's Plenty enough of those Necessaries.

The White Servants are sold for about 20 *l.* a-piece; but if they are Mechanicks, for much more. Women, if they are handsome, 10 *l.* Assoon as the time, for which they covenanted to serve, or at the End of which they are free by Law, is expir'd, they are entirely their own Masters; and, during their Servitude, are treated more gently than the *Blacks.*

Their Cloathing is made of Ozinbrig Jackets and Drawers, and sometimes of course Cloth. The Male Servants have thick Drawers, Shoes, Stockings, Caps, and Canvas Wastcoats allow'd them. And the Females have Shifts, Petticoats, Wastcoats, Shoes, and Stockings, made neat and serviceable.

We must add to Mr. *Ligon*'s Account, that the Servants, when they are out of their Time, have 5 *l.* for those that are British Servants. All others have but 40 *s.* And as for Female Servants there are now none, unless they are Natives of the Country, and hir'd as Servant-Maids are in *England.* 'Tis by chance that any come from *England* to be hir'd, and no Women have been sold this 20 Years.

Their Labour is not very hard; much less than our Day-Labourers in *England*, and their Encouragement much more; for if they are good for any thing when they come out of their Times, there are enough will employ them on their own Terms.

Their Diet is not so good, as those who have been us'd to rich Farmers Tables in *England* would desire, because they cannot be fed every Day with Beef and Mutton; however they cannot complain of any Want; and the Planters distinguish them from the Negroes, by providing them Bisket from *England.* The chief of them are supply'd from their Masters Tables. The Overseers have Tables of their

their own in the House, when the Owner is in *England*.

The Variety of Fruits, Roots, and Herbs, that grow there, is a great Help to the Servants Diet, in furnishing them with Sawce and Change, when they are weary of the salt Beef, Pork and Fish, which is brought them from *New-England*, and other Places.

The Condition of the *Blacks* is only worse, because their Servitude is perpetual. There is as much care taken of them, and rather more, because if a Negro dies, the Owner loses 40 or 50 *l.* Whereas by the Death of a White-Man, he is at the Loss only of 2 or 3 Years Wages to another.

The Blacks Business lies most in the Field, unless 'tis those that are taken into the Boiling-House, the Curing-House, the Still-House, the Mills, the Store-House, or Dwelling-House; where the handsomest, cleanliest Maidens are bred to Menial Services, and the propereſt, cleanest limb'd Fellows, to be Coachmen, Footmen, Grooms, and Lacquies. Others often are employ'd in handicraft Trades, as Coopers, Joiners, Carpenters, Smiths, Masons, and the like.

A Slave that is excellent in any of these Mechanick Employments, is worth 150 or 200 *l.* and I have known 400 *l.* bid for a Boiler, belonging to Sir *John Bawdon*'s Plantation in *Scotland*. They are all of them worth from 40 to 50 *l.* a Head, Males; and answerable for Females at this time, occasion'd by several Accidents, which will be mention'd in our Article of Trade.

The Slaves are purchas'd by Lots, out of the *Guinea* Ships. They are all view'd stark naked, and the strongest and handsomest bear the best Prizes. They are allow'd to have two or three Wives, that they may encrease the Planter's Stock by Multiplication: For their Posterity to all Generations are Slaves, unless their Liberties are given them: But 'tis question'd, whether their Poligamy does not rather hinder than promote their multiplying. The immoderate Use of such Pleasures enervates and decays Men, and no vigorous Issue can be expected from them.

If their Female-Slaves were treated more gently, their Burdens and Labour lessen'd, the Planters would in all Probability find their Account by it, in the Encrease of the Number of their Servants, if every Negro was oblig'd to keep to one Woman, more than now they are suffer'd to have two, or more.

These Women are very constant to the Man that passes for their Husband. Adultery is reckon'd the most abominable of Crimes, even by those Barbarians, who are as jealous as the Italians.

As to the Scandal some People take at the Masters denying their Negroes the Benefit of Baptism, 'tis as groundless as the Notion, that their Conversion to Christianity sets them free. They and theirs are as much Slaves as before, only some more scrupulous Overseers might not be willing to handle the Cat-a-nine-tails so often against their Fellow-Christians, as they would against Infidels.

The Truth is, few of these poor Wretches show any disposition to hearken to the Doctrine of the Christians. They are so fond of their own Idolatry, that unless the Government of *Barbadoes* was impower'd to set up an Inquisition, they would never be converted. But such of them as desire to receive the Sacrament of Baptism, are suffer'd and encourag'd so far, that they are us'd more favourably afterwards. 'Tis true, the Planters are not over forward in promoting such Conversion; for their Slaves, in hopes of better Usage, wou'd all profess Christianity with their Lips, while their Hearts retain'd their old Diabolical Idolatry: Wherefore due Care is taken to enquire into the Reality of their Conversion, before they are admitted to the Holy Sacrament of Baptism; and 'twou'd be well if the same Care was taken elsewhere, to prevent others receiving unworthily that of the Lord's Supper, which is too often prostituted to temporal Concerns.

The Negroes are generally false and treacherous. Some Instances of great Fidelity have been found among them, which have been related in the Historical Account of the Island; but for the most part they are faithless, and Dissemblers. They are apt to swell with a good Opinion of themselves, on the least occasion

casion for it, to be very stubborn, are sullen and cruel, and their Masters are almost under a fatal Necessity to treat them inhumanely, or they would be ungovernable.

Their Numbers render them very dangerous, they being three to one to the Whites; and by their frequent Attempts to get the Mastery, one may see that the Planters are forc'd to carry a strict Hand over them.

The Stories that are told of the Severities they suffer from the Overseers, are aggravated; and few English have been so barbarous, as they are all represented to be, by the Enemies of the Plantations; tho according to the Nature or Understanding of the Masters, the Slaves are us'd the better or the worse. Their Whipping them with Thongs, till they are all a-gore of Blood; their tying them up by their Hands or Feet, to endure such Stripes, and the pickling afterwards with Brine, are Bugbears to frighten Children with, like Tales of *Raw-head, and Bloody-bones.* And yet when we consider how lazy they are apt to be, and how careless, and that the Fortune of their Masters depends almost entirely on their Care and Labour, one can't blame the Overseers, for punishing the Idle and Remiss severely. Some of them have been so negligent, as by laying Fire too near the Canes, to set whole Lands of Canes, and Houses too, in a Flame; the knocking out a Tobacco Pipe against a dry Stump of a Tree, by others of them, has set it on Fire, and the Wind fanning it, and a Land of Canes being near it, has caught and burnt down all that were before the Wind. Mr. *James Holduppe*, and Mr. *Constantine Silvester*, several Years ago, lost 10000 *l.* by such an Accident.

Their Diet is very course, and yet they are very well contented, being perhaps better than any they had in their own Country. Their choicest Fare is Plantines, which they boil or roast, and then eat. They have now, twice or thrice in a Week, salt Fish, Mackrell, or salt Pork.

They have some Bread made of Indian Corn, of the Produce of the Country, or fetch'd from *Carolina.* But of this there is not too great Plenty amongst

them; each Family has a Cabbin belonging to it, for the Men, his Wives, and Children. They are built with Sticks, Withs, and Plantine-Leaves, which makes every Plantation look like a little *African* City, and the Planter's House like the Sovereign's in the midst of it.

To each Hut there is a little Plot of Garden set out, where the Negroes plant Potatoes, Yams, Cassavia-Roots, *&c.* They have also another sort of Food, call'd *Loblolly*, made of Maize, the Ears of which they roast, and then eat it.

The White Servants are sometimes dieted with this Maize, which is thus dress'd for them; 'Tis pounded in a Mortar, and boil'd in Water, to the Thickness of Frumenty, then mess'd out to them, with some Salt. This is a poor kind of Food, and seldom us'd of late, unless in a time of great Scarcity.

If an Ox, Bull, or Cow, or any sort of Cattle, die accidentally, the Negroes feast upon it, and the White Servants have often not disdain'd to come in for a Share.

All the Inhabitants of the Island run so much upon making of Sugar, that they will not spare Ground for Pastures, which renders Flesh-Meat very scarce, and fit only for the Masters Table.

The White Servants and Negroes make Cassavy and Potatoe-Bread. The Latter many ordinary Planters were contented with at their first Settlement on the Island; but now Meal, Flower, and Bisket, are plentier, few Masters will deign to eat any thing but Wheat-bread.

The Servants and Slaves Drinks are Mobbie, brew'd with Potatoes, Water, and Sugar; *Kowwow* of Melasses-Water, and Ginger; *Perino* of the Cassavy-Root; after the old Women had chaw'd the Juice, they us'd to spit it out into the Water, where in 3 or 4 Hours it wou'd work, and purge its self of the poisonous Quality. The Root is put in with the Juice, and this Drink is the most like the English Beer of any. 'Tis a very beastly Preparation, and one would think by its fine Tast that it had been some more delicate Drink.

Plan-

Plantine Drink is made of Plantines mash'd in Water, and well boyl'd, strain'd the next Day, and bottled; 'twill be fit to be drunk in a Week's time, is pleasant and stronger than Sack.

There's another Liquor, call'd *Kill Devil*, made of the Skimmings of Sugar, 'tis strong, but not very pallatable, and seldom falls to the Servants Lot.

Pine Drink is made by pressing the Fruit, and straining the Liquor; it should be bottled: This is one of the best Drinks that the Island affords; the Planters themselves will often drink of this pleasant Liquor, and when 'twas first made, 'twas compar'd to *Nectar*.

The Negroes have often large Drams of Rum given them to hearten them at their Work; and a Pipe of Tobacco and a Dram is the most acceptable Present that can be made them.

They are rung up every Morning at 6 a Clock, and at eleven are set to Dinner; at one they are rung out again to the Field, and must work till six.

Their Mens Cloathing is course Woollen Jackets, or *Ozinburgh* Wast-coats and Drawers. The Women have Petticoats and Wast-coats of the same; the Men *Monmouth* Caps, and the Women the same. They had formerly also in some Plantations Rug-Gowns to wrap over them when they were hot; which Custom was introduc'd by Col. *Walrond*, and is much better than burning out their Lungs with Rum.

Sundays are the only Days of Pleasure to the Negroes; and the most industrious of them, instead of diverting themselves, or resting, as 'twas intended they should, spend it in making Ropes of the Rind of certain Trees fit for that use, which they sell to other Servants, Whites or Blacks, for what Necessaries they can furnish them with.

There's a great deal of Difference between the Negroes; those that are born in *Barbadoes* are much more useful Men, than those that are brought from *Guinea*. Mr. *Ligon* could not make this Observation, the Colony was too young; but the *Creolian* Negroes are every way preferable to the new Comers, (which

they

they call *Salt-Water* Negroes) whom they despise, and value themselves much on being born in *Barbadoes.* The Children that come over young from *Africa* are also better Servants, when they are grown up, than those that come thence Men or Women.

As for their Living: By the Allowance of Ground, which the Master allows them, they have Opportunities to sow several Roots and Plants, to breed Goats, Hogs, and Fowl, which they either sell or eat themselves; and some of them, by their Industry, especially if they are Mechanicks, come to be worth 40 or 50 *l.* and sometimes more, which they are cunning enough to keep from their Masters. Such of them as can afford it, buy Cloaths finer than their Master allows them; as the Men, white Holland Waist-coats, and Breeches, a Shirt, and Silver-Clasps. The Women also will make their rich Husbands purchase them a Shift, a fine Waist-coat and Petticoat, and Lace for their Heads, to set themselves out for a Holiday. They often buy part of the Share of the White Mens Provisions, who are such Sots as to part with it for Money to purchase Rum, which is the Kill-Devil mention'd by *Ligon*; and a mean Spirit, that no Planter of any Note will now deign to drink; his Cellars are better furnish'd.

If the Negroes could come at a dead Bull, Cow, or Horse, 'tis likely they would dispatch it; but the Planters are careful to keep them out of their way, by burying them immediately, or otherwise disposing of them, that they may not come at them, for fear of their eating them, and being infected by it with some contagious Distemper. Thus 'tis plain, no Gentleman admits of his Servants being fed with Carrion, whatever Inclination they may have to it; for it must be own'd the new Comers are very greedy, for such a Repast, when they come first to *Barbadoes*; an Instance of which is told us in an Accident that happen'd to Col. *Helms*, who having some Years ago bought a Lot of Negroes, sent them to his Plantation; where it happen'd that a Cow had lately dy'd by some ill Hap: He order'd it to be flung into a Well 40 Fathom deep, not thinking any of the Slaves would have ventur'd down after her; but the

Negroes

Negroes not having fathom'd the Well, and thinking they might get up as easily as the Cow got down, one of them leapt first into the Well, and was follow'd by another, then by a third, a fourth follow'd him, and him the fifth, at several times, till at last the Owner mistrusting what had happen'd, discover'd his Misfortune in the Death of his Slaves, and prevented the sixth going after the other. The Notice *Ligon* takes of the Planters eating Potatoe Bread is so true, that several have affirm'd to me they preferr'd it to Wheaten Bread.

As for the old Womens chawing the Cassavy Root, 'tis a Falsity, or at least has not been practis'd in *Barbadoes* in the Memory of Man, the Perino being made of the Cassavy, work'd up with Sugar, after 'tis bak'd. There's now no Drink made of Plantines. Pine Drink, something of the Colour of Mead, tastes sharp like the Pine, is a cooling Drink, and too good to fall to the Servants or Slaves, who would perhaps prefer a strong Spirit to it.

As for the Rug-Gowns, mention'd by Mr. *Ligon*, they are now quite out of Use; whether the Reason of them is not as good in our times, as in his, let the Gentlemen of *Barbadoes* determine.

In the Plat of Ground allow'd them, besides their little Gardens to each Cottage, which is now built of Poles, and cover'd with Thatch, having several Partitions round about it, they set Plantine Trees, so that their Houses are not to be seen; they are not contiguous, but at a little Distance from each other, for fear of Fire.

As for their Diversions on Sundays, the Generality of them dance, or wrestle all Day, the Men and Women together. In Mr. *Ligon*'s time, the Men danc'd by themselves, and the Women by themselves, but 'tis not so in ours. They have two Musical Instruments, like Kettle-Drums, for each Company of Dancers, with which they make a very barbarous Melody. They have other Musical Instruments, as a *Bangil*, not much unlike our Lute in any thing, but the Musick; the *Rookaw*, which is two Sticks jagg'd; and a *Jinkgoving*, which is a way of clapping their Hands on the Mouth of two Jars. These are all play'd together, and accompany'd with

Voices

Voices, in a most terribly harmonious manner.

They are so far superiour in Number to the Whites, that one would think it should be unsafe for the *English* to dwell among them; and yet the Danger by that Superiority is very little, especially since the Government there has taken Care to build such strong Forts as are lately built.

The Reasons of the Planters Security are these: The Slaves are brought from several Places in *Guinea*, which are different from one another in Language, and consequently they can't converse freely in *Barbadoes*; or if they could, they hate one another so mortally, that some of them would rather dye by the Hands of the *English*, than join with other *Africans*, in an Attempt to shake off their Yoke. None of them are allow'd to touch any Arms, unless 'tis by their Master's Command: they are kept in such awe, that they are afraid even to think of Liberty; and when they see the *English* muster and exercise, there can be no Terror in the World greater than what they lie under at that time. 'Tis true, the *Creolian* Negroes are not of this Number; they all speak English, and are so far from fearing a Muster, that they are very familiar with it, and can exercise very well.

The Way of the *English* Merchants trafficking for them was, till lately, by sending Ships with Beads, Pewter, Jars, Cloath, Hats, Copper Bars, Knives, and Toys, to *Africa*; but now the Trade is by Perpetuanoes, Guns, Powder, Flints, Tallow, and Spirits. They trade from *Sierra Leona* to Cape *Negro*, a vast Territory on the Coasts, near fifteen hundred Miles in Length; in which are many petty Kingdoms, where the Kings sell their Subjects and Prisoners of War; some mean Men their Servants, their Children, and sometimes their Wives. They are all Idolaters, and the Object of their abominable Worship is the Devil, if it has any Object, or they any Worship at all. The *Creolian* Negroes are far from such a Diabolical Religion; and if they have any at all, it must be the *English*, for they have no Opportunity to learn any other. The Foreign Slaves believe they return to their own Country; which Belief they

they brought from thence with them. Some of these Wretches are very ingenious, and others of them as stupid. Indeed such of them as are dull, are so to Brutality; and such as are ingenious are as apt to learn as any People. They make good Mechanicks when they take to it, and such are the Treasure of a Planter; for the chief Riches of the Island consists in the Slaves, of whom some have so great a Multitude, that their Stocks in that one Article would amount to above 20000 *l.* When a Mortality seizes them, the Planter is undone, unless he is a Money'd Man, and can renew his Stock; which must be replenish'd every Year, or he would soon want Hands for his Work, for there must be great Numbers of them, almost half in half dye in Seasoning, the Poligamy of his Negroes serving little to the Stocking his Plantation. Every *Pickaninny*, or Infant Negro, is valu'd at 6 *l.* at a Month old; and the Commodity in general rises or falls, like any other of the Market.

The Blood of the Negroes is almost as black as their Skins. Doctor *Towns* says, I have seen the Blood of at least twenty drawn forth, both sick and in Health, and the Superficies of it is all as dark as the Bottom of any *European* Blood, after standing a while in a Dish; which is an Argument that the Blackness of Negroes is likely to be inherent in them, and not caus'd by the scorching of the Sun, especially seeing that other Creatures that live in the same Clime and Heat with them, have as florid Blood as those that are in *England.* Lowth.

Whatever this Doctor has been pleas'd to communicate to the *Royal Society*, I have been inform'd by Gentlemen, who have seen the Blood of a thousand of them, that there is no manner of Difference between the Colour of the Blood of a Negro and that of an *European*; as an Instance of which he told me; Col. *Titcomb* had a Negro scalded with Sugar in several Parts of his Body, which left in it white Spots; and these white Spots wore into one another till the Negro was perfectly white; and his Skin grew so tender, that it blister'd and freckled with the Sun, which, had his Blood been black, would never have been so. This Change of the *Æthiopian*'s Skin, both

both in the Colour and Nature of it, oblig'd the Owner to cloath him as a white Servant. Besides, all the Physicians that liv'd on the Place, and have dissected several, assur'd the same Gentleman, there was no Blackness in the Blood of the Negroes, nor any other Difference betweeen the Bodies of them and the Whites.

One may imagine, that the Charge of a Plantation, where often there are 2 or 300 Mouths to be fed, must be very great; and this is manag'd under the Master by a Head Overseer, at 100 or 150 *l.* a Year Sallary and Maintainance, 2 or 3 Under-Overseers, Accountants, and other Officers; who have all enough to do to keep things in Order.

What has been said of *Barbadoes*, with Relation to Servants and Slaves, may serve for *Jamaica*, they being the Riches of that Island as well as of this, their Work and their Manner of Living the same.

Before we conclude this Chapter, we should take some Notice of the Diversion of the Whites, as well Masters as Servants, who have their times of Recreation; the Servants on Holidays and Festivals, the Masters when they please, as in other Places.

Gaming, as Cards, Dice, Tables, was much more frequent and extravagant in *Barbadoes* than 'tis now; but they are oblig'd to use sedentary Diversions more than active, on Account of the Disposition of the Country, which is not fit for Hunting or Hawking. Some have attempted to hunt Hogs, which have been left wild in the Woods, or Goats with Mongrells, but it may properly be call'd a Mungrel Sport without the Offence of a Pun.

The Turf, according to *Ligon*, will never be fine enough, nor the Ground soft enough to make a Bowling-Green in *Barbadoes*. But my Lord *Grey*, when he was Governour of the Island, quite ruin'd this Author's Reasons, for he made one at Mr. *Hothersall's* Plantation, which he rented; and there was another long before to the Windward, upon the Cliff.

Bares they might have, but there has as yet been no Trial made of one; wherefore the Diversions of the Gentlemen in this Island are mostly within Doors.

The

The Gallant People delight most in Balls and Consorts; the good Fellows, in Drink and good Company; and though one would imagine, that Men should be afraid to drink such a hot Wine as *Madera*, in such a hot Country, yet it has been known that some of them have drank their 5 and 6 Bottles a Day, and held it on for several Years. Sweating is an admirable Relief to them in this Case, and has been practis'd by many with Success.

Madera Wine, white and red, which is drunk here, is in Nature contrary to all other, for 'twill not endure a cool Cellar. *French* and *Rhenish* Wines neither keep in *Barbadoes*, nor agree well with the Stomacks of the Inhabitants, if so constantly drunk as in *England*. Few care for *Canary* Wine.

There was once a Company of Poppet Strowlers in this Island; they came from *England*, and set up their Fairy Drama at the *Bridge*, where, for the Novelty of the Matter, they found a good Market: From thence they went to the Leward Islands, and thence home. We wonder their Example has not been follow'd by some of the young Fry of Poppet Players at *London*, who would do better to go over, and either play or work at *Barbadoes* voluntarily, than rake at home till they are sent thither by the Magistracy against their Wills.

The Servants in *Barbadoes* follow the Sports and Exercises of the common People in *England*, as far as consists with the Heat of the Climate; and being all *Englishmen* like our selves, the Reader is not to expect much Difference in their way of Living, Exercises, or Diversions, from our own.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Government of the Island, Civil and Military: Of the Laws, Courts of Judicature, Publick Offices, Revenues, and Church-Affairs.

THE Government of *Bardadoes* is like that of the other Colonies, by a Governour and Council, who are nam'd by the King or Queen of *England*; and an Assembly, chosen by the Freeholders of each Parish, two for each.

The Governour is the King or Queen's Representative in this, as in the other Plantations. He is Captain General, Admiral, and Chancellour of the Island, and has Power to issue out all sorts of Commissions under that of a General; to summon and dissolve Assemblies, to make Counsellours, to pardon all Crimes, but Treason and Murder; and even in those Cases to grant Reprieves; to place and displace all Officers, who are not by Pattent. In a word, to act with Sovereign Authority, taking Advice of his Council, under the King or Queen of *England*, according to the Laws of this Island; and he has a Negative Voice in the passing of all Acts of the Assembly: As he is Chancellour of *Barbadoes*, he is impower'd to grant Administrations and Executorships of Estates, of Persons dying intestate, to whom he pleases; which has been a profitable Branch of the Prerogative in some ill Governments.

The present Governour is *Mitford Crow*, Esq; whose Sallary is 2000 *l.* a Year. It formerly was but 1200 *l.* but then the Island us'd to make large Presents to each Governour on his Arrival, and so much every Year, to engage his Favour, which in time grew to a sort of a Prescription, and was expected by the Governours as their Right.

Her

Her present Majesty put an end to this Grievance, by forbidding any such Benevolences for the future; and, to make amends for it, encreas'd the Sallary to 2000 *l* a Year. There are however some lawful Perquisites and Advantages, which renders the Government worth near 4000 *l. per Annum*, besides the 500 *l.* a Year for the Rent of the House, which is built for his Residence, at the publick Charge, on *Pilgrim*'s Plantation; which is also for his Use.

The Council are Twelve in Number, and are generally Men of the best Estates and Quality in the Country. They are appointed by Letters of *Mandamus* from the King or Queen: And on the Death or Dismission of any of the Members, the Governour has Power to fill up their vacant Places with others.

Their Business is to advise and assist the Governour in all Matters relating to the Government; and to be a Check upon him if he exceeds the Bounds of his Commission. In the Assembly they make the Upper House, and claim an intire Negative Voice, as the House of Lords in *England*. The President of the Council, in the Absence of the Governour, and his Deputy, supplies his Place; and every Counsellour sits in the Court of *Chancery* with the Governour, and is stil'd, Honourable, by Virtue of his Place.

The present Members of the Council are,

Geo. Lillington, Esq;
Wil. Sharp, Esq;
Patrick Meine, Esq;
Richard Scot, Esq;
Samuel Cox, Esq;
John Mills, Esq;
Alex. Walker, Esq;
Middleton Chamberlain, Esq;
Tho. Alleyne, Esq;
The Reverend Mr. *Sam. Beresford.*

These following are lately put in by Mr. *Crow.*

William Wheeler, Esq;
Timothy Salter, Esq;
John Colliton, Esq;

Clerk to the Council, Mr. *Coffin.*

The Manner of Electing Assemblies, of their Sitting, Voting, and Passing of Laws, is as near as possible, like that of the House of Commons in *England*.

As to their Power and Privileges, they are at large set down in the Laws of the Plantations; to which we refer the Reader, and also for an Account of such as are now in Force and Use in this Island; where the Laws of *England* are always valid, as far as consists with the Custom of the Colony.

For the easier Distribution of Justice the Island is divided into Five Precincts: Over which there are as many Judges, who preside one in each, and hold their Courts of Common-Pleas, for Trial of all Causes, according to the Laws of *England*, and Customs of *Barbadoes*.

The First of these Courts is kept at *Ostine*'s, the last *Munday* and *Tuesday* in *January*.
The present Judge of it is —— *Brewster*, Esq;

The Second at the *Bridge*, on the *Wednesday*, *Thursday*, and *Friday* following.
The present Judge, *John Sandford*, Esq;

The Third at the *Hole*, on the *Munday* and *Tuesday* next ensuing.
The present Judge, *Tho. Warren*, Esq;

The Fourth at *Speight*'s, on the *Wednesday* and *Thursday* following.
The present Judge, *Alexander Anderton*, Esq;

The Fifth in the Parish of St. *Andrews*, on the *Friday* and *Saturday* next ensuing.
The present Judge, *Reinold Allen*, Esq;

They continue their respective Sittings from four Weeks to four Weeks, till the 26th of *September*, yearly, and then adjourn to the last *Munday* in *January*.

From these Courts there lies an Appeal, in all Causes above 10 *l.* Value, to the Governour and Council: And from them, in all above 500 *l.* Value, to

to the King, or Queen, and Council in *England*. Besides these Courts, they have

A Court of Estreats,
A Court of Exchequer, the present Chief Baron, *John Mills*, Esq;
Court of Admiralty, the present Judge, *Dudley Woodbridge*, Esq;
Two Masters in Chancery, *Robert Stillingfleet*, Esq; and *Gyles Thyer*, Esq;
Clerk of the Crown, *Norman Maccascall*, Esq;
Attorney General, *Hodges*, Esq;
Sollicitor General, *Wil. Rawlins*, Esq;

This Gentleman, in the Year 1698. collected the Body of the Laws of *Barbadoes*, into one Book; which was printed by Order of the Assembly: And that Book of Laws, by an Act past by them, *is to be deem'd and held a good lawful Statute-Book of this Island of* Barbadoes. These Laws are all abridg'd, in the Treatise we have had frequent Occasion to speak of.

Clerk of the Assembly, *James Cowes*, Esq;
Register in Chancery, *Wil. Walker*, Esq;
Provost Marshal, *Geo. Gordon*, Esq;

Which are the Chief Officers in the Law, and in the State; the first next to the Governour, and those we have before-mention'd, is,

The Treasurer of the Island, *John Holder*, Esq;
The Secretary, *Alexander Skeyne*, Esq,
The Governour's Secretary, *Merchant*, Esq;

Besides these the People of the Island have Agents in *England*, to take Care of their Affairs, to whom they allow 250 *l.* a Year; a very handsome Sallary: And one would expect, from such an Allowance, that the Planters should have no reason to be at so much trouble, to sollicite the Business of the Island themselves. There are three of these Agents, who are at this time,

William Bridges, Esq;
Rowland Tryon, Merchant; and,
Sir *John Stanley*; Brother-in-law to Sir *Bevill Granville*, the late Governour.

As to the Military Affairs of the Colony, they are, under the Governour, manag'd by Colonels, in the several Parts of the Island, where are 5 Regiments of Foot, and two of Horse, besides the Regiment and Troop of Guards, each consisting, when 'tis full, of above 1200 Men.

In the time of War the Governour makes General Officers, for the better Conduct of the Forces; as, A Lieutenant General, and Major General. The last Gentlemen who had these Commissions, were,

Abel Alleyne, Esq; Lieut. General.
John Holder, Esq; Major General.

FOOT.

The *Bridge* Regiment is the biggest, and is call'd the Royal Regiment, or the Regiment of Foot-Guards. It consists, when 'tis full, of 1400 Men, and is commanded by Col. *Hallet*.

Leward Regiment, 1200, commanded by Col. *Tho. Maycock*.
St. *Joseph* Regiment, 1200, commanded by Col. *Rob. Teamans*.
St. *Thomas* and St. *James* Regiment, 1200, commanded by the Honourable *Tho. Alleyne*, Esq;
Ostine Regiment, 1200, commanded by Col. ———.
Windward Regiment, 1200, commanded by Col. *Hen. Pierce*.

HORSE.

Leward Regiment of Horse, 1000, commanded by Col. *Tho. Sandiford*.
Windward Regiment, 1000, commanded by Col. *John Freer*.

The

The *Gard de Corps*, or Troop of Guards, consist of 130 Gentlemen; and on all publick Occasions attend the Governour's Person.

Their present Captain is Col. *Salmon*.
Keeper of the Stores in the Magazine, Mr. *William Moor*. His Sallary 110 *l.* a Year.
Surveyor and Engineer General, Col. *Lilly*.
Commissioners of the Customs, *Wil. Sharp*, Esq; and *Sam. Cox*, Esq;
Naval Officer, Mr. *Cox*.
Receiver of the Casual Revenues, Mr. *Yeamans*.
Collector of the *Hole*-Town, *Hugh Howel*, Esq;
Collector at *Speight's*, *Wil. Denny*, Esq;
Clerk of the Markets, *Norman Maccascal*, Esq;
Receiver of the 4 and an half *per Cent*. *Thomas Edwards*, Esq;
Commissioner of the Prizes, *William Cleland*, Esq;
Agent for the Ordnance, *John Merring*, Esq;

The Way of Listing, Raising, and Paying the Militia, comes under that Article in the *Laws of Barbadoes*; and therefore we shall say nothing of it in this Place, but proceed to the Revenues; which are such as are rais'd for the King or Queen's Use, and such as are rais'd for the Use of the Island. As first, the 4 and an half *per Cent*. upon all Goods ship'd off; which is settl'd on the Crown, and amounts to, *Communibus Annis*, 10000 *l. per An.*

The next Duty is 4 Pound of Gun-powder for each Tun, of every Ship that unlades there, and is always paid in Specie, amounting to about 600 *l.*

There is also a Duty on *Madera* Wines, 4 *l.* 10 *s.* a Pipe, which amounts yearly to about 7000 *l.*

And on all other Liquors, which does not bring in above 2000 *l.*

These are settled Duties; the other are such as are rais'd by the Assembly for the Service of the Colony; and that is generally done by a Pound-Tax, or Pole-Tax, and some Years have amounted to 20000 *l.* But there is nothing settled on the King or Queen, and their Heirs, except the 4 and an half *per Cent.* The other two Duties are appropriated to the Use

of the Stores and Forts: And the *Barbadians* say the same of the 4 and an half *per Cent.* Duty: With what Reason, will be seen hereafter.

The Parish-Taxes are rais'd by the Vestry, for the Maintenance of the Minister, and the Poor, and keeping the Churches in due Repair. And this brings us naturally to the Church-Affairs of the Island, which are under the Government of a Surrogate, appointed by the Bishop of *London*, who is the Ordinary of all the *English* Colonies in *America*: Where, in Imitation of His Lordship's Zeal for the Church of *England*, its Faith and Worship are, for the most part, strictly profess'd. The Laws of *Barbadoes*, *charge and command, that all Persons inhabiting that Island, conform themselves to the Government and Discipline of the Church of* England.

There are so few Dissenters in this Island, that there has been no publick Meeting establish'd, with a Pastor, since the Year 1690. The last Presbyterian Minister there, was Mr. *Vaughan*: And none of his Opinion, since his Death, have thought it worth their while to go so far to propagate it.

The Ministers have good Allowances, the least Benefice being worth 150 or 200 *l.* a Year; and that of the *Bridge*-Town 6 or 700 *l.* The present Minister of that Place, or,

St. *Michaels*, is Mr. *Berisford.*
Of St. *Georges*, Vacant.
Of St. *James*, or the *Hole*, Mr. *Gordon.*
Of St. *Thomas*, Mr. *Hargrove.*
Of St. *Peters*, or *Speight*'s Town, Mr. *Ball.*
Of *All-Saints-Chappel*, Mr. *Ball.*
Of St. *Lucys*, Mr. *Tuckerman.*
Of St. *Andrews*, Mr. *Justice.*
Of St. *Josephs*, Mr. *Fullwood.*
Of St. *Johns*, Mr. *Wharton.*
Of St. *Philips*, Mr. *Irvine.*
Of *Christ-Church*, or *Ostines*, Mr. *Ramsey.*

The present Surrogate is the Reverend Mr. *Berisford*, who succeeded the pious and learned Mr. *Cryer*; as he did the Reverend Mr. *William Walker*, Mi-

Minister of St. *Peters*, and a Member of the Council; the first on whom the Bishop of *London* was pleas'd to confer this Reverend and Honourable Office.

The Assembly have lately had it under Consideration, to erect a College, and endow it; towards which great Legacies have been left, for the Education of their Youth: For 'tis not every Planter who can be at the Charge of sending his Sons to *England* to be educated; which the most wealthy of them have found inconvenient, by the Distance from their Parents and Guardians, and the Indulgence of their Correspondents here: Who, to flatter these young Gentlemen, in hopes of their Consignations, when they come to their Estates, or to engage them to write kindly of them to their Friends, give them what Money they ask for; and by this they often get a Habit of Extravagance, which ends in their Ruin: This wou'd be prevented, if there were fitting Schools in *Barbadoes*; which they might easily have.

Mr. *Tho. Tryon*, who understood the Interest of that Island as well as any Man, affirms, that this sending their Children to *England* has been a very great Hindrance to the Redress of their Grievances; for who can think they are under such heavy Loads as they complain of, when they can afford 2, 3, 4, and 500 *l.* a Year to their Sons in *England*, most of them proving Beaus of the first Rate, and distinguishing themselves by the Gaity of their Dress and Equipage: *From whence*, says he, *it is inferr'd, they are grown wonderful rich; insomuch that it can't be thought amiss, or any Oppression, to lay Impositions upon their Produce or Commodities; but the wiser sort are Men of other Sentiments as well as my self.* And again, *The loose and extravagant Education of your Youth*, (writing to a Planter) *is a sure Indication of Calamity and Misery to your Country, for in a few Years they come to govern the publick Affairs.*

All these Expences and Inconveniences would, in a great measure, be prevented by the erecting a College and Library at the Bridge, with learned and pious Professors in the Sciences, to breed up young Gentlemen, without exposing them to the Hazards of the Sea, and the more fatal Dangers of Tempta-

tion and ill Company in *England*; where, having Money at Will, when they are not of Years to know how to make use of it, they frequently continue in their Profusion and Prodigality, till they have none left to spend.

As the Gentlemen of *Barbadoes* may suppose the Author is very well acquainted with this Truth, so they cannot but know, that he can give a great many Exceptions to this bad Custom, but not enough to argue against its being abolish'd.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Sugar Canes, and the way of making and refining Sugar, as it is now practis'd in Barbadoes; *together with an Account of the Nature and Use of that Commodity, Rum, and Melasses.*

WE have, in the first Chapter, show'd at what time Sugar Canes began to be first planted in *Barbadoes*; we shall now shew as well how those Plants were then cultivated, as how they are manag'd at present.

'Tis for the Sake of this Plant, that many thousands of *Englishmen* have transported themselves, their Families, and Estates, to the *West-Indies*; by this they have been rais'd from mean Conditions to a State of Affluence and Grandeur. By this many thousands of Families have subsisted, and been enrich'd in *England*; the publick Revenues, Trade, and Navigation, have been advanc'd, and the National Stock has encreas'd above three Millions. In a Word, the Grain produc'd by this Plant has been said, by very good Judges, to contain a Substance, was it altogether, as big as the whole Island.

Sugar grows in a long Stalk, which we call a Cane, full of Joints, two, three, four, or five Inches asun-

asunder, and about six Foot high; the Sprouts and Leaves at the Top rising up so high, as may make it near 8 Foot in all. The Body of the Cane is about an Inch Diameter, seldom more. The Colour of the Cane Tops is a pure Grass-green; of the Cane it self, yellowish, when ripe: 'Tis cover'd with a thin Skin or Bark, somewhat hard on the Inside, being of a white spungy Substance, full of Juice, which the Servants and others suck, and eat great Quantities of, without injuring their Health; nothing is pleasanter than this Sap, when the Cane is ripe; 'tis also very nourishing and wholsome, if taken with Moderation. Their way of eating it is thus: They cut the Skin or Rind off, and put the Pith or spungy Parts into their Mouths, when the Juice will come out more freely than Honey out of the Comb; and this Sweetness as far exceeds that of Honey, *as a Pepin does a Crab.* 'Tis not surfeiting, but the cleanest and best Sweet in the Universe. The Nature of this Juice is much like to that of Apples, but something thicker, 'tis yellow when the Cane is ripe, clean, and without any ill Tast or Hogo, and goes off the Pallat as sweetly as it came on. Of this Juice Sugar, Rum, and Melasses are made.

The Season for planting of Sugar Canes, is from *August* to the Beginning of *December* sometimes; which Canes don't arrive to Maturity, till they have been a Year and a Quarter, or a Year and a half in the Ground.

Their manner of growing is in Sprouts, three, four, or five, from one Root. They are not all of a Size, either in Bigness or Length, according to the Goodness of the Soil, and the Seasons. Some Canes will not rise above 3 Foot high, and others 6, and the Flags or Cane Tops of them exceed 9 Foot high, Stalk and all, and sometimes are under 6. These Cane Tops make very good Food for Horses and black Cattle; but the solid Canes are carry'd to the Mill, for the Uses we shall mention hereafter.

The Manner of planting them, is by digging long Trenches in the Earth, about 6 Inches deep, and as many broad, and laying a double Row of Canes along in the Trench one by another, from one End of the Trench

Trench to the other; then the Earth is thrown in, and another Trench dug, and so another, at about two Foot Distance, till all the Land is planted, by laying the Canes along. Thus they produce the greater Number of Sprouts; for this way a Branch shoots out of every Joint of the Cane, whereas the first Planters us'd to thrust a Piece of Cane perpendicularly into a Hole at certain Distances, which yielded no Shoot but from the Top; and having three or four Sprouts, whose whole Weight depended on one Root, when they grew tall and heavy, the Storms loosen'd the Roots, and so they rotted, and became good for nothing. By this new way of Planting, the Root is secur'd, and the Produce encreas'd. They come up in a little while after they are planted; in about 12 Weeks they will be 2 Foot high.

The next Care of the Planter is to keep his Canes well weeded, Weeds being very apt to grow among them, and formerly the *Withies* in particular, a Creeper that runs along the Ground, and fastens to the Canes, by which they hinder their Growth.

The Roots must also be examin'd to see if any have fail'd, that they may be supply'd in time with others, least the Ground should yield something hurtful to the Plant.

If the With had over-run a Plantation, or the Planter had neglected to fill up the Vacancies of the Roots that fail'd in time, by which Means the Crop was some ripe and some green, and could never be separated but by much more Labour than they were worth, the Planter burnt the Canes on the Ground. By this tho he lost so much time as his Canes had grown, yet he did not lose his Planting, for the Fire did not touch the Root, which shoots out again presently; and it better'd the Soil, and destroy'd the Rats. They did this by kindling the Fire on the Outsides of the Field, in a Circle quite round the Piece of Ground; the Rats retir'd from the Borders to the Centre, and the Flames reaching at last to that, consum'd a Swarm of them together.

These

These Vermine were brought thither by the *English* Ships, and will so gnaw and suck the Canes, that they rot after it. In the time of the Turnado, in *November* and *December*, the Rats flew to the Houses, where they would have done as much Michief, but that they were more easily destroy'd.

The Practice now is to dung the Canes, which is done either when they are planted, or when they come up, and are two Foot high, and this is the greatest Trouble and Expence the Planter is at; for if it was not for this dunging, a third Part of the Negroes would do.

When the Canes are ripe, which is known by their Colour, they are cut up by Hand with a Bill, or other Tool, by one at a time, (for they are too big to be mow'd with a Scyth, or cut with a Hook) as they cut them, they trim them, chop off the Top, and cut or strip off the Leaves or Flags on the Sides, which are sav'd for the Uses we have already spoken of.

The Canes thus cut were bundled up in Faggots, and ty'd up with the Withs that grew among them, but are now only ty'd with the Tops of the Canes. Then they are carry'd to the Mill by Assnegoes, in Carts, or drawn by Horses.

The Mills that were at first in use there, were Cattle-Mills; but lately every substantial Planter has one or two Wind-Mills, and some three, as at Sir *Richard Hacker*'s, Sir *Samuel Husband*'s, and Col. *Drax*'s Plantations.

Their Cattle-Mills and Wind-Mills are made after the same Manner as ours in *England*, and they grind the Canes thus in the Cattle-Mills: The Horses and Cattle being put to their Tackle, go about, and turn by *Sweeps* the Middle Roller; which being cogg'd to turn others at the upper End, turn them about. They all three turn upon the same Centres, which are of Brass and Steel, going so easily of themselves, that a Man taking hold of one of the Sweeps with his Hand, may turn all the Rollers about; but when the Canes are put in between the Rollers, 'tis a good Draught for five Oxen or Horses. A Negro Woman puts in the Canes on one Side, and the Rollers draw them through on the other Side, where

ano-

another Negro Woman stands, receives them, and returns them back on the other Side of the Middle Rowler, which draws the other way.

This Operation presses out the Juice, and the *English* do no more to the Canes: But the *Spaniards* have a Press to squeeze out the Remainder of the Liquor, after both the former Grindings. Their Works are small, and they are willing to make the most of them.

Mr. *Ligon*, from whom some Part of this Account of the Cattle-Mill is taken, speaks more largely of it; but these Cattle-Mills are almost quite out of use, there being 40 Wind-Mills to one Cattle-Mill. The Rollers are of Wood, cas'd with Iron, and they press out the Juice so thoroughly, that there's no Occasion of a Press to squeeze them; for in an Hour's time the Sun dries the Canes so much, they are fit to burn.

Under the Rollers there's a hollow Place, into which all the Juice that runs from the Canes is receiv'd, and by Pipes of Lead, or Leaden Gutters cover'd over close, convey'd into a Cistern, near the Stairs, as you go down from the Mill-House into the Boyling-House.

The bruis'd Canes, which are call'd *Trash* in *Barbadoes*, are dry'd in the Sun; and since Wood is grown scarce, become the principal Fuel there. *It makes*, says Mr. *Tryon*, *a weak and uncertain Fire, much inferior esther to Wood or Coals, in the boyling of Sugars.*

See his Letters.

When Sugar was first planted in this Island, one Acre of Canes yielded more than now, for four, five, six, or seven Years together, without any further planting or dunging; the same Root would shoot forth new Branches, and those be fuller of Sap than the Canes are at this time; when the Sugar being of so great a Substance, and containing such a Quantity of rich Juices, and the Planters being limited to a small Proportion of Land, pressing it so often with the same Plant, and never letting it lie still, the Soil is so impoverish'd, that they are now forc'd to dung and plant every Year; insomuch that 100 Acres of Cane require almost double the Number of Hands they did formerly, while the Land retain'd

its

its natural Vigour, which also then did not only bring forth certain Crops, but fewer Weeds too, the Weeds having been encreas'd by frequent Dunging.

Most of the Sugar Islands, *Barbadoes* especially, have a kind of white chalky Gravel, call'd *Marle*, two or three Foot deep, which of it self is of so hot a Temper, and that is encreas'd so much by dunging, that their Crops in all dry Seasons are sure to fail; and on the other Hand, in a wet Year the Canes grow rank, and never come to Maturity.

Some Objections will certainly be made to this at *Barbadoes*; for what is said of the Uncertainty of the Fire of the dry'd Canes, can only relate to the Negligence of Servants, in feeding it; for if there's Fuel, 'twill always be a constant and vigorous Flame.

As to the Marle, said to be frequent here, 'tis so rare, that I have been told by an Inhabitant of the Island, he rarely or never saw any, nor met with a Soil too hot, or a Season too rank for his Canes.

We have before treated of the Growth of the Canes, and the squeezing out the Juice in a Cattle-Mill; the Practice is much the same in a Water-Mill; but this relates to *Jamaica*, and those Islands, where Rivers are more common than here. The chief Difference between the one and the other consists only in the way of turning the Rollers, either by Draught or Wind.

When the Liquor is in the Cistern, it must not remain there above one Day, lest it grow sour: From thence it is convey'd through a Gutter, fix'd to the Walls of the Boyling-House, to the Clarifying Copper, or Boyler, and there boyl'd, till all the Filth or gross Matter rising on the Top, is skimm'd off. This is the largest Copper in the Boyling-House; and as the Liquor is refin'd, 'tis taken out of the Copper, and carry'd into the second, and so into a third, fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh. The least is call'd the *Tach*, where it boyls longest. 'Tis continually kept stirring and boyling, till it comes to a Consistency; and yet all this Boyling would reduce it only to a thick clammy Substance, without

out kerning or turning to a Grain, were it not for the *Temper* that is thrown into it. This *Lye* or *Temper* was many Years ago made of the Ashes of the With, which in the Field was so destructive to the Cane, steep'd and boil'd in Water to a certain Strength; and of this a small Quantity was thrown into the Boiler, when the Sugar was boiling, upon which it would presently kern, and grow hard.

The Quality of the *Temper* is sharp, and this Acid causes the clammy Substance to part, curdle and kern; and so it candies, and becomes Sugar. A Drop of this thrown into the Copper when the Liquor was first boiling, would have quite spoil'd it, and 'twould never have made Sugar.

The *Temper* now us'd is made of Lime infus'd in common Water. The Boyler makes his Liquor stronger or weaker according to the Goodness of the Canes; and there is never any brown nor white Sugar made without this Lime Water, or its Equivalent, Pot-Ashes, which yet is very rarely us'd, being neither so good, nor so cheap, as Lime-Water is found to be.

Muscovado Sugar, a Term borrow'd from the *Portuguese* of *Brazil*, which is the browneſt sort, requires sometimes stronger Lime-Water than our Sugar-bakers or Refiners use, in Refining white Sugar: And without this Operation, as has been said, the Juice of the Canes cou'd never be made into a firm substantial Body, nor acquire a sparkling Grain, but would remain a dull flat *Syrup*, of a heavy gross Nature, neither wholsome nor pleasant. For as the Juice of the Cane is a compleat Sweet, wherein the saltish, astringent, bitter, and sharp Qualities, are weak and impotent; so without their Assistance it cant. t obtain a Body: Wherefore Lime-Water, which includes them all, is thrown into it, when the Sugar begins to rise up with a turbulent ungovernable Fury, occasion'd by the Fermentation of the Liquor of the Lime-Water, and the vehement Heat of the Fire.

To prevent its running over the Copper, they throw in a Piece of Butter no bigger than a small Nut. This, tho there are two or three hundred Gallons of Liquor in it, will presently make it fall down within

its

its Circle in the Boyler; which proceeds from a kind of Antipathy between the salt nitral Property of the Juice of the Cane, and the animal Sulphur of the Butter. From the *Boiler*, when 'tis reduc'd to a proper Substance, the Liquor is carry'd to the Cooling-Cistern, call'd the *Cooler*; where it remains till 'tis fit to be put in Pots, which are now made of Earth, and the Form of them known to every body, they being daily to be seen in the Sugar-Houses in *London*, and elsewhere. They are wide at Top, and taper downwards; where a Hole is left for the Melasses to run out: A Commodity which always is in Demand in *England* among the Distillers.

Of the Skimmings of all the Coppers the Planters distil the famous Spirit known by the Name of *Rum*; which by some Persons is prefer'd to Brandy. 'Tis a hot Spirit, and has an offensive Smell and Tast with it; 'tis said to be very wholsome, and therefore it has lately supply'd the Place of Brandy in Punch. Indeed [illegible] much better than Malt-spirits, and the sad Liq[illegible] sold by our Distillers. But a fine Spirit extracted from Melasses, or Raisins, will certainly have the Preference of Rum by all nice Pallats.

We must remember, that the Liquor of the Cane, when put into the Pots, would run out; but they are stop'd with a Cane-top, till they are set upon the *Dripps*, hereafter mention'd.

The Sugar remains in these Pots two Days, and two Nights; at the End of which it will be thoroughly cold; and then, if 'tis good, knock upon the Pot with your Finger, and it will give a Sound. But if the Sugar be bad, it will neither be hard, nor give any Sound.

The Pots afterwards are remov'd to the Curing-house, and set upon Earthen-pans, call'd *Dripps*, about a Foot from the Ground, and the Melasses runs into them, which is afterwards either carry'd to the Distil-house, or put into a Cistern, where it remains till it rises to a good Quantity; which is sometimes boil'd again, and a sort of Sugar made of it, call'd *Paneels*, worse than Muscovado, and ship'd off in Casks for *England*.

In

In a Month's time the Planters reckon the Sugar is sufficiently cur'd. If the Melasses did not run from any of the Pots, as it ought to do, they formerly bor'd a Hole in their wooden Jarrs with an Augur, to open the Passages.

From the Curing-Room the Pots are remov'd to the *Knocking-Room*; so call'd, because the Pots are there turn'd up-side down, and the Sugar knock'd out of them: Which will appear of three different Colours and Qualities, the Top brown, and a frothy light Substance for the Depth of an Inch or two; the Bottom black, heavy, moist, and full of Melasses for about a Foot; and the Middle white, dry, and good; and this is generally three Quarters of the whole. The Top is pack'd up with the Bottom; about half of the whole are boil'd, and further refin'd with the *Paneels*. The Middle is carry'd to the Store-house, as fit for the Market; yet the finest of this sort will have a *Foot*; that is, a Sediment at Bottom, after 'tis in the Hogshead, which will be blacker than the rest, moister and fouler, occasion'd by the Melasses that remain in it.

This is the Sugar that is commonly imported, and is fit for both the Grocer and Sugar-baker. Nine Pound of the Juice of the Cane, which is a Gallon, makes but one Pound of Muscovado, and one of Melasses; the rest is Skimmings and Dregs.

If the Canes be not good, then Nine Pounds make but three Quarters of a Ponnd of Muscovado Sugar, and the like Quantity of Melasses.

The Badness of the Canes was, in times past, caus'd either by their being planted too thick, which intercepted the Heat from penetrating thro' them to the Roots, or a wet Season, by which some will be ripe, and some not; and what are of them, will not be so much in Quantity, nor so good in Quality.

There was as much Difference between the Sugar made of such sort of Canes, and of such as were ripe, as there is between Cyder made of Apples growing on the Out-side of the Trees, and of those that grow under the shady Boughs, where the Sun cannot influence them with its warming Beams. This was when the Soil was too rich; but now there's

no

no ſuch Fault, and the Canes all ripen well, if planted in time.

There are alſo other Cauſes of Goodneſs of the Colour and Grain of ſome Muſcovado Sugar, and the Badneſs of others: As the Goodneſs and Badneſs of the Lands the Canes grow on; the good or bad Times of the Year the Sugar is made in; and the Art and Experience of the chief Boyler. The beſt ſort is that which is of a lively, whitiſh and bright Yellow, with a ſparkling Grain. I have ſeen ſome of this ſort made at Mr. *Walter's* Plantation at *Apeſhill*, ſo fine and white, that when there was a heavy Duty on firſt and ſecond Whites, and another on Sugars fit for Uſe, beſides that on Muſcovado, which continues to this Day, was paſt by the Surveyors at the Cuſtom-houſe for firſt Whites, and his Correſpondent Sir *John Bawden* was forc'd to uſe a great deal of Sollicitation to get them off as *Fitts*, a Term the Merchants call'd the ſort next above Muſcovado by, and was the loweſt degree of Clay'd or Purg'd Sugars. Other ſorts I have ſeen as bad as *Antego*-Sugar, and fit only for a Dutch Market.

The next Operation with Sugar, is refining the Muſcovado by the ſame *Lime-Water*, as the Juice of the Cane is refin'd with; and theſe Sugars are call'd *Whites*, or Purg'd Sugar. Clay'd Sugars are made white by claying the Pots of Muſcovado: Which is done thus; They take a kind of whitiſh Clay, ſomewhat like Tobacco Pipe-clay, and temper it with Water for that purpoſe, to about the Thickneſs of Pancake-batter; they pour it with a Ladle on the Sugar in the Pots, near an Inch thick; which Clay has a wonderful Power over the Sugar, to purge the groſſer, flatulent, or treacly Part downward, and to cauſe the Pot of Sugar, which generally contains about half an hundred of Brown-ſugar, to become leſs in Quantity, and of ſeveral Colours and Goodneſs. For the firſt three or four Inches on the Top of the Pot, the Sugar, after it has ſtood four Months, is very white, near the Whiteneſs of our Sugar-bakers Sugar; and the next four or five Inches is not ſo white; and ſo the whole Pot is in degrees, till you come to the Bottom; every Degree

downwards growing worse and worse. For this Reason the Sugar-bakers and Clayers divide the several sorts into *Firsts*, *Seconds*, *Thirds*, and *Fourths*; each of which sorts is pack'd in separate Casks from the other, and sold at different Prices, very far short of what they bore in the Infancy of the Colony, White Sugar selling then for 10 *l.* a Hundred, and now not for 3 *l.*

This Account is given us by Mr. *Tryon*, who was not so well acquainted with the Claying of Sugars, as he was with Muscovado: For the true Way of Claying of Sugars is this; When the Liquor is brought from the *Clarifiers*, it is strain'd, and then carry'd into the *Taches*, and made as other Sugars are: But when it comes to be put into Pots, 'tis kept stir'd till it begins to cool. When it has been kept ten Days, it is dug up for 5 or 6 Inches deep, and then levell'd again, and cover'd with the Clay, which lies on it, for 10 Days; then 'tis dug up and levell'd as before, and a new Clay put on, which lies on it till 'tis thoroughly purg'd: After which 'tis knock'd out, and divided into Firsts and Seconds, and the Bottom sometimes makes a Third sort. There is at least 30 or 35 *per Cent.* waste; but this is made up by the Melasses, which makes a very good *Paneel*-Sugar; and the Melasses of those *Paneels* is distill'd into Rum, which of late has been rarely made, because of the excessive Duty. The vast Quantities of Purg'd Sugar that are made here and there, occasion its Cheapness; tho the Planters have lately been forc'd to lay down the Claying of Sugars, on account of the high Duties, and low Rates in *England*.

Clay'd Sugar not being refin'd, that is, boil'd over again, is not free from various gross, Treacly Qualities; which Refining only will purge away, or separate. None of our Sugar-Islands can make this sort to any Advantage, except *Barbadoes*. And 'tis not all Plantations there, that yield Canes whose Juice kern to a Muscovado Sugar, fit for claying, for want of Strength.

If a 100 Weight of Firsts and Seconds should be refin'd, 'twou'd not make above half that Quantity, the rest being, as we have said, Course-Sugar, Melasses and Skimmings, of a dirty black Substance; which

which gross excrementitious Matter, while the Sugar remain'd entire, was unknown and imperceptible to the most curious Eye; and 'tis the like in Muscovado, to a larger degree, as to the gross Matter.

The finest Purg'd Sugar that ever came from *Barbadoes*, was, till within these 18 or 20 Years, made of the Growth of Sir *Timothy Thornhill*'s Plantation, Sir *John Bawdon*'s, and Mr. *Walter*'s. The former had a Negro who was allow'd to communicate his Art to one of Sir *John Bawdon*'s, a Boyler; and he became so excellent, that I have heard that Gentleman say, he would not sell him for 500*l*. This Black instructed Mr. *Walter*'s Servant, and others have since made excellent Whites, but none so good as came from those Plantations.

Mr. *Walter*'s and Sir *John Bawdon*'s Plantations lye both in *Scotland*; and one may thence imagine, that that part of the Island produces a Sugar fittest for the Clay; tho 'tis to be suppos'd, that the Skill of their Servants contributed most to the Goodness of their Sugars.

There are other Ways of distinguishing good Sugar from bad, particularly Muscovado Sugar, that has only gone through the Operation of Boyling, which is by its keeping; Muscovado being fouler and grosser than either clay'd or refin'd, will not keep so long. It may be kept several Years, and be fit for Use, tho not so good the second Year as it was the first; and if it is a Year and an half old, it grows of a soft yielding Temper, and a small weak Grain or Body. The Refiner will find out its bad Qualities as soon as 'tis in his Pan, and it will neither yield so much, nor what it makes be so good, as if it had been work'd sooner.

Clay'd Sugar, if well order'd, will keep longer, tho not much; for which reason *Brasil* Sugar is generally moist; and *Barbadoes* Clay'd-Sugar will also sink into the same Clammineſs, and not keep so long as what is refin'd.

We have so often mention'd refin'd Sugars, the Reader will expect an Account of them, and in what they differ from Clay'd.

The Clay'd, as is before-mention'd, has no Lime-Water put into it, neither is it boil'd again, but only

ly Pots of Muscovado Sugar clay'd down; which Clay, by its Coldness, condenses, and forces the Moisture downwards; yet enough is left behind, to make it fouler and grosser than Refin'd Sugar; which is Muscovado boil'd over again, and clarify'd with Lime-Water, potted and strein'd; and this Sugar will be drier, and of a more sparkling White than the brightest of the Clay'd.

Double and treble Refin'd is only the same Sugar clarify'd twice or thrice over. By which means I have seen some Sugar whiter than the falling Snow, and of a Grain as fine as Flower; yet of a Sweetness that nothing could equal, which was not of the Juice of the Cane; and this sold after the rate of Ten Pound a Hundred; when first Whites fetch'd but three Pound, or three Pound ten Shillings.

There are no great Quantities of this sort exported from *Barbadoes*, the Duty on Refin'd Sugar being no less than 30 *s.* a Hundred in *England*.

The Sugar refin'd in *Barbadoes* is infinitely finer and whiter than the Sugar-Bakers Sugar here in *England*; who are a sort of Men that have adulterated this Commodity, and brew it as much when 'tis in Liquor, as Hedge-Vintners sophisticate their Wines.

The Grain of the *Barbadoes* Refin'd Sugar is very fine, and the Colour a true white, comparable to the best of that Kind in Nature. Whereas the Sugar-Bakers Refin'd Sugar is a blewish sickly white, which looks glaring to the Eye, but will not bear Examination like the *Barbadoes*. One Reason of this, among many others, may be the Whitening the Sugar in *Barbadoes* in the Sun. Some Planters use *Barbiquet* for this Purpose; a Machine made about 3 or 4 Foot high, with Drawers to hold the Sugar; and these are drawn out when the Sugar is expos'd, and shut in on the Likelihood of wet or misty Weather, which would melt that Commodity.

Sugar dry'd and whiten'd by the Sun-beams, in a serene Climate, must of consequence be a purer White, than what is dry'd in smoaky Rooms by Coal-Fires, or in Stoves, where the Dampness will prejudice the true Brightness of the Sugar, tho the Bakers have a way to make it sparkle even more than

that

that of *Barbadoes*. Since both they and the Planters work up all their Sugar with the salt Nitre of Stones, infus'd in Water; which is better understood by Lime-Water, as we have hitherto call'd it; and that this Ingredient is reckon'd unwholsome by several Men and Women, Doctors, Apothecaries, and others, that the dusty, stony Quality of the Lime remains in the Sugar, especially the Refin'd; and will rather use brown, dirty, or clay'd Sugar, it will not be improper to answer this Objection, that many thousands of Persons, who have not given themselves the Trouble of studying this Matter, may be convinc'd of their Error: In which I shall make use of the Argument of the late Mr. *Thomas Tryon*, an eminent and an ingenious *Barbodoes* Merchant at *London*, who reconcil'd Business and Letters, and shew'd, that a Man might at once improve his Understanding and his Fortune. His words are these;

'The Brown or Clay'd Sugars are good in their 'kind; they are not to be compar'd with our White 'refin'd Sugars, this being a general and sure Rule, 'that the whiter any Sugar is, the cleaner, finer, 'and wholsomer it is, and is the more purg'd from all 'Grossness and Impurity. On the other Side, the 'blacker, duller, and moister any Sugar is, the 'fouler and grosser it must be, and consequently the 'more unwholsome and unhealthy; for the most, if 'not all the Operations of Boyling, Skimming, 'Clarifying, and Straining, perform'd in making 'the gross crude Juices of the Sugar Cane into '*Muscovado* Sugar, is done by the Refiners, even 'to a higher Degree, and with great Charge, Skill, 'and Cleanliness, in working brown Sugar into 'white; and certainly the more Sugar is freed from 'its Grossness and Melasses, the more compact and 'harder is its Body, and the more Spirits and Life is 'in it. It will perform all the Uses in Housewifery 'to a greater Perfection, is of a finer Taste, of a 'more excellent Complexion, and causes all things, 'wherein 'tis mix'd, to be more wholsome and plea-'sant; so that these scrupulous Persons may assure 'themselves, that the sparkling Grain, and Hard-'ness of white Sugar, are not at all occasion'd by

Tryon's *Letters*.

'any Mixture of Lime, but by its own Fineneſs, 'as being freed from the groſſer Part, or Melaſſes, or 'treacly Quality, which is ſoft, groſs, and of a black 'or dull Complexion: Beſides, the *Sal Nitrâl* 'Powers and Virtues that imbibe and give themſelves 'forth, and incorporate with the Water, are invi- 'ſible and ſpirituous Qualities, as much unſeen, and 'unknown to Mankind, as the Powers and Virtues 'that dwell in the Center of all Vegitative and Ani- 'mal Creatures. And though we know each Crea- 'ture encreaſes, grows, and multiplies; yet the in- 'ward Power from whence this proceeds, remains 'a Myſtery, and wholly inviſible to us. Now for the 'Satisfaction and better Information of ſuch as perſiſt 'in a Belief, that there is ſome Trick of the Workman 'in preparing a Compoſt or Mixture of Lime, or ſome 'ſuch thing in white refin'd Sugar, let them take 'common Water, as that of the *Thames*, or *New-River*, 'which for the moſt part is not very fine nor clear, 'into which let them infuſe ſuch a Quantity of ſlack'd 'Lime as Refiners do, in a ſhort time the duſty Body 'of the ſaid Lime will ſink to the Bottom, and the 'Water will become, as it were, purg'd or rarify'd 'from all its Impurities, and thereby be render'd 'much finer and clearer than other Water that 'comes from the ſame Spring: Beſides, the Lime 'Water will keep ſweet, and free from all kind of 'ſtinking Foulneſs, a conſiderable time longer than 'any other common Water that is entire, or without 'this Ingredient of Lime. 'Tis with this clear and 'fine Water, that both brown and white Sugars are 'boil'd up, and that which endues both ſorts with 'its ſparkling lively Grain, and briſk ſpirituous 'Body, and without which no Art could raiſe it to 'ſuch a compleat and uſeful Body, and become ſo 'lively and vigorous in Operation; unto which 'moſt or all the beſt exhilerating Cordials, made 'by Phyſicians, Apothecaries, and Houſewives, owe 'their Original: So that let them believe or not, 'tis manifeſt there's no ſuch Mixture of Lime, Al- 'lum, or any thing like it in the Refiners white 'Sugar.

There is another white Sugar of ſeveral Colours, exceeding our Muſcovado, call'd *Lisbon* Sugar, be-

cauſe

cause it came first from *Brasil* to *Lisbon*, but particular Planters have made as good Sugar of that sort at *Barbadoes*, as ever was made at *Brasil*; an Instance of which I have given in this Chapter; and the moist *Barbadoes* Sugar is often sold by our Grocers for *Lisbon*, which the good Women call a *Fat Sugar*, supposing 'twill sweeten better, but our Refiners white Sugar is much whiter, dryer, and cleaner than the *Brasil* white Sugar.

The best Muscovado is whitish, with a sparkling Grain. The next is that which tends towards an Ash Colour, having a large sandy Grain or Body; this is 3 or 4 *s.* a hundred cheaper than the first sort, and is generally bought up by the Refiners, as the first is by the Grocers. The third is of a darkish sad Colour, somewhat inferior to the other two, and proper for refining. The worst sort of all is of a deep reddish Colour, has a soft weak Grain and Body, and makes the poorest Work in refining, both in Quality, Colour, and Quantity. The Value of all Muscovado Sugar, is always in Proportion to its Colour and Strength; of white Sugar, to its Whiteness and Dryness; and the same of refin'd Sugar; the former of which has always a *Foot*, or Sediment, and the latter very little or none at all.

We have been the larger in our Account of this profitable Plant, because 'tis the main Article of the *British* Commerce in *America*; we have seen how it rises from a Root to a Plant, and have follow'd it in all its Operations, till 'tis fit for the Table, or the Lady's *Conservatory*; by which we may see how painfully and chargeably the Planters work up this Commodity, which we in *England* don't set so great a Value upon as we ought: We have seen how the Cane is carry'd to the Mill, Cattle-Mill or Wind Mill, how the Juice is convey'd to the Cistern, thence to six or seven Boylers, thence to the Cooler; how it is then put into Pots, then set in the Curing-Room, thence remov'd to the Knocking-Room: All these Rooms are built conveniently, one after another, to ease as much as possible the Labour of the Servants; who from *Monday* Morning, when they begin to work, to *Saturday* Night, when they always leave off, are kept constantly at it; but

being too hard Work for the same Men to hold it so long, they are relieved twice a Day, and take their Turns in the Field. And the like do the Horses in the Mill, which requires 5 or 6 Horses at a time to draw it.

Since Wind-mills came up, the Planters have not us'd, nor wanted so much Cattle as before. Assnegoes us'd to carry the Canes, as Carts do now, to the Mill, and the Sugar from the Store-house to the Water-side; where 'tis ship'd or sold.

What remains now to be treated of, are the Dregs of the Juice, the Skimmings of the Copper, and the Droppings of the Pots, which are all capable of Improvement. They are carry'd to Cisterns and Backs, where they ferment; and are then drawn by Pipes into the Stills, in a House adjoining to the former, which is call'd the *Distilling-House*. Here they are first distill'd, and then rectify'd into the Spirit we have spoken of, call'd *Rum*.

The ways of managing it is much improv'd, since the first Settlement of the Island. 'Tis brought to such Perfection, that were it not for a certain Twang or Hogo that it receives from the Juice of the Cane, 'twould take place next to French Brandy; for 'tis certainly more wholsome, at least in the Sugar-Islands; where it has been observ'd, that such as drink of the latter freely, do not live long; whereas the Rum-Drinkers hold it to a good old Age.

Rum does not so soon destroy the radical Moisture and Digestion of the Stomach, as French Brandy does; whose thin, hungry Leanness is prov'd, by putting a raw Piece of Flesh into it, where it will be eaten, and perish much sooner than a like Piece put at the same time into *Barbadoes Brandy* or *Rum*.

The *Melasses*, which is the Runnings from the Sugar, is either distill'd at home, or ship'd for *England*, and sold to our Distillers, who make a noble, clean Brandy with it, much better than the Spirit of Malt, or any other Spirit, except what is extracted from the Productions of the Vine.

The Runnings from the Sugar-Pots in the Refiners Curing-Houses in *England*, are call'd Treacle; and

and this is much cleaner than the Melasses of *Barbadoes*, but not than the *Barbadoes* Treacle; which is also the Runnings of the Sugar-Pots, after the Sugar is refin'd there.

Treacle makes admirable Brandy, and brown Sugar a finer Spirit still than that. This exceeds all other Brandy, as much as Light does Darkness, being the highest and noblest Cordial that can be made of any Fruit or Vegetable.

Melasses and Treacle are of excellent Use in Medecines, and other Things, particularly in Fermented Liquors or Drinks; in which they are to be preferr'd, by many degrees, to the Sweets of Malt; and there is no Use which they are put to, but that Sugar, and its Syrrup, will serve much better in its stead.

We must confess, that this excellent Production of the Cane in *Barbadoes*, is one of the most pleasant and useful things in the World, in many Cases: For besides the Advantages of it in Trade, which will be discours'd of in another Chapter, Physicians and Apothecaries cannot be without it, there being near three Hundred Medicines made up with Sugar; almost all Confectionary Wares receive their Sweetness and Preservation from it. Most Fruits wou'd be pernicious without it; the finest Pastries cou'd not be made, nor the rich Cordials that are in the Ladies Closets, nor their Conserves; neither could the Dairy furnish us with such Variety of Dishes, as it does, but by the Assistance of this noble Juice.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Trade of Barbadoes *to and from* England, *to* Africa, *and the other Parts of* America; *And of their Running Cash, or Coin.*

THE Trade of *Barbadoes* is more general than a great many People imagine; who seeing nothing come from thence but Sugar, and a few other Commodities, think all the Merchants there are wholly employ'd in buying of Sugar, and shipping it home.

This, 'tis true, is the main Article, and 'tis this draws so many Trades after it, as to *England*, for Necessaries for the Subsistance and Cloathing of the Planters, and their Families; to *New-England* and *Carolina* for Provisions; to *New-York* and *Virginia* for Bread, Pork, Flower, Indian-Corn, and Tobacco; to *Guinea* for Negroes; to *Medera* for Wine; to *Tarceras* and *Fyall* for Wine and Brandy; to the Isles of *May* and *Curassau* for Salt; and to *Ireland* for Beef and Pork; but that Trade is somewhat lessen'd lately.

'Tis amazing to think what a prodigious Number of Hands this little Spot of Ground employs, which we shall treat of elsewhere, and what great Commerce it occasions in those Parts of the World.

As to its Trade with *England*, it formerly loaded 400 Sail of Ships, most of them of considerable Burthen, with Sugar, Cotton, Ginger, *&c.* Since the War that Number is decreas'd to 250; and even that is much more than all the other Sugar-Islands put together ever loaded home.

The Inhabitants at first planted Tobacco, and sent it to *England*, but 'twas found to be so bad, that Necessity, as well as Profit, oblig'd them to look out for some other Trade, tho as good Tobacco as any in the World has grown there.

Indi-

Indigo was ship'd thence some Years since, but there is now little or none made in the Island. Of Ginger scrap'd and scalded they make great Quantities, and have abundance of Cotton-Shrubs; a Commodity that turns very well to account.

They also ship *Lignum Vitæ*, Succats, Citron-Water, Melasses, Rum, and Lime-juice, for *England*. The two last Commodities, about 20 Years ago, us'd to come in Kegs for Presents, so did the Succats; and the Citron-Water in Bottles: But now French Wine and Brandy are dear, and Lemons scarce, Rum-Punch has been much us'd, and Lime-juice supply'd the place of Lemons. These Goods they consign to their Factors or Correspondents in *England*; who have 2 and an half *per Cent.* Commission for Sales, and as much for Returns; and one half *per Cent.* Commission, for paying and receiving Money by Bills of Exchange.

The Merchants in *Barbadoes* have 5 *per Cent.* Commission for Sales, and 5 *per Cent.* for Returns; which, together with other Advantages, make their Business very advantagious; but they are apt to impose upon the Planters in the Prices of what they buy and sell, obliging them to take their Necessaries, which they know they must have, at what Rates they please; and giving them the same for their Sugar, which they know they must sell.

Most of the Merchants there are a sort of Shopkeepers, and retail their Goods in their Warehouses. Of late there are several Shop-Keepers, who buy whole Cargoes of them at so much *per Cent.* Advance upon the prime Cost in the Invoice, and retail out the Goods afterwards. These Goods, which are all brought from *England*, or *Ireland*, are,

Ozinbrigs, which is a chief Commodity, vast Quantities being consum'd by the Servants and Slaves, whose Cloathing is made of this sort of Linnen.

Linnen of all sorts, for the Planters and their Families.

Broad

Broad Cloth and Kerſies, for the Planters own Uſe, or their Overſeers.
Silks and Stuffs, for their Ladies and Houſhold Servants.
Red Caps, for Slaves, Male and Female.
Stockings and Shoes of all ſorts, for Maſters and Servants.
Gloves and Hats, of all Sorts and Sizes.
Millenary-Ware and Periwigs.
Laces for Linnen, Woollen and Silks.
Beef from *Ireland*.
Pork from *England* or *Ireland*.
Peaſe, Beans, Oats, and Bisket. The three former from the *Weſt* Country; the latter from *London*, the Bread being better there than in any other part of *England*, and will keep better; which is a great Convenience now, that good Bisket is bought for 8 *s.* a Hundred. By that time it gets to *Barbadoes*, perhaps it will be half Worm-eaten, or at leaſt by that time 'tis half ſpent, the reſt will be good for nothing. This Damage is in ſome meaſure prevented, by the Goodneſs of the Bread, which the *London* Bakers underſtand beſt; and tho it may come cheaper in the Country, yet by that time 'tis ſold at the *Bridge*, or in the Store-Houſe, at the Planter's Habitation, there will be ſo much waſte, that the Price is generally double; and 'tis often ſo with *London* Biſket alſo.

Wine of all ſorts, ſtrong Beer, and Pale-Ale, Pickles, Candles, Butter and Cheeſe, Iron Ware for Mills and Sugar-Works; as Whip-ſawes, Hand-ſawes, Files, Axes, Hatchets, Chiſwels, Adzes, Howes, Pick-Axes, Mat-hooks, Plains, Gouges, Augurs, Hand-bills, Drawing-Knives, Nails, and all ſorts of *Birmingham* Ware, Leaden-Ware, Powder and Shot, and Braſiary Ware. As to Braſiary and *Birmingham* Ware, tho they are good Commodities, yet they are ſuch as agree the leaſt with the Climate of any. They ruſt, canker, and are eaten up in a few Years.

The

The Air there is so moist, that if any Instrument of Steel is never so clean, let it lie one Night expos'd to the Air, it will be rusty by next Morning; which, tho things do not rust so soon now, occasions the Necessity of frequent Supplies of such sort of Goods. Copper Ware for the Sugars is a very good Commodity.

Clocks and Watches seldom go right there; but I believe the Watch-makers are as often in the Fault, or the Owners at least, in not looking well after them, as the Air, the Dampness of which is said to affect the Springs and Movements so as to render the Motion uncertain. I know a Gentleman who carry'd over a Watch to *Barbadoes*, of *Waters*'s making, ten Years ago, after he had had it four in *England*; and that Watch went well for seven Years there, without wanting to be clean'd or righted: Whereas a Watch made at the same time by the same Man, of the same Price, and with equal keeping, was spoil'd in a much less time in *England*, without any Accident coming to it; and yet for several Years it went as well, or better, than the other, which has been since another Voyage to *Barbadoes*, and goes still well without mending. And this is a plain Proof, that the Climate is not such an Enemy to the noble Machine, a Watch, as some ignorant *Voyagers* pretend; who either carry'd over Trash, or did not know how to use them.

All sorts of *India* Goods and Toyes, Coals, Pantiles, Hearth-stones, Hoops; and, in a word, every thing that's proper for an English Market, or Fair, will sell there, the Difference of the Climates always consider'd.

Servants will go off well, especially such as are not transported for Crimes, but go voluntarily. Of these many Companies have been sent from *Scotland*; and since the Union has succeeded, 'tis to be hop'd many more will be transported thither. But upon the Disputes between the Two Nations, about the *West-India* Trade, at *Darien* and elsewhere, the Scots deny'd the English the Advantage which their Colonies drew from their Plenty of Servants, occasion'd by the Number of the Poor in that Kingdom.

Mecha-

Mechanicks, as Carpenters, Joyners, Masons, Smiths, Paviers, Coopers, Taylors, go off best; and if very good ones, are worth 25 or 30 *l.* a piece for their five Years Service.

This and the other Islands in King *Charles*'s Reign, lay under the Scandal of kidnapping Young Men and Boys, that is, forcing or enticing them aboard Ship without their own or Friends Consents; some great Merchants were charg'd with it, and Sir *W. Hayman*, a *Bristol* Merchant, actually try'd for it by Judge *Jefferies*, but the Fact was never fairly prov'd upon them, and since the Laws against it have been so well put in Execution in the Colonies, as well as in *England*, that wicked Traffick is quite destroy'd. There are some Cautions necessary to be observ'd by such as would send a Cargo of wasting or perishable Goods to *Barbadoes*, which are, that they ship their Butter, Oil, Candles, Liquors, and Provisions, as near as they can about the latter end of *September*, and then the Ship on which they are loaden, may arrive about the Middle of *November*, the Length of the Voyage being commonly six Weeks, if the Vessel sails directly thither. I have known a Ship, as particularly the *Richard* and *Michael*, Captain *John Williams* Commander, belonging to Mr. *Rich. Walter* and Col. *Michael Terrill*, to make the Voyage homewards in 22 Days, the shortest Passage that was ever heard of from that Island to *England*, which is generally a six or seven Weeks Voyage homeward bound, and a five or six Weeks Voyage outward bound. The Packets generally make it in twenty six or twenty eight Days.

Care also should be taken in the Choice of the Goods that are bought to be sent thither; for if the Factor or Merchant trusts to the Tradesmen in *London*, or other Places, he will often find his Merchandize come out very ill in the Country, where he should have a good Correspondent to give him constant Advice of the Demand of all sorts of Commodities, some of those we have mention'd always going off better than others, according to their Scarcity, and the Necessity of the Planter. He must be sure to be mindful of their being well pack'd, especially Millenary Ware, Glasses, and all Goods that

are

are easily broken, or he will unload Rubbish instead of Merchandize, when he comes to *Barbadoes.*

The Frieght of Goods homeward before the late War was 5 or 6 *l.* a Tun, and since it has been 12 *s.* a hundred, which is as good as thirty Pounds a Tun; for many Hogsheads of Sugar weigh 12 and 13 hundred Weight, of which four make 56 hundred, almost three Tun, of 20 hundred to the Tun; and I have seen Barrels of 8 hundred Weight a piece, at which Weight there was 64 hundred Weight to the 8 Tun; which at 12 *s. per Cent.* Freight, from *Barbadoes* to *London*, amounts to near 40 *l.* a Tun Freight. Outward bound us'd be 20 *s.* and is now 4 or 5 *l.* a Tun. These are grievous Burdens to the Planters, which they have no way to prevent; but of this we must treat more largely elsewhere.

Sugars in King *James* Reign sold for 20 and 21 *s.* a Hundred; the coursest of all for 17 and 18 *s.* and the same sorts sell now at 30 and 32 *s.* They sold in King *William*'s Reign for near 3 *l.* and Whites proportionably; which Rates being occasion'd by bad Crops, Storms, or Captures, the Planters must not expect to see again in their Accounts of Sales, unless the same Accidents happen.

We shall not enter into the Detail of the Prices of all the Commodities that come from *Barbadoes*, and should not have said so much of this, but that 'tis the Capital one, and there's something in the Account that is Historical.

The next Trade to the *English* in *Barbadoes* is the *African*, which is manag'd chiefly by the *Royal African Company*'s Agents there, who are at present Col. *Butler*, Mr. *Bates*, and Mr. *Steward*, Merchants at the *Bridge*; but that Company do not engross the Trade as they did formerly, to the great Loss of the *London* Merchants, who paid them 40 *per Cent.* Advance Money on their Cargoes to *Guinea*, for Liberty to Trade; and besides that, were oblig'd to let the Company buy their Merchandize, and charge them at their own Rates; which, with other Advantages, were as good to that Society as 60 *per Cent.* on all the Merchants Invoices, that dealt to *Africa* for Slaves.

Slaves. That Trade is now open, and 10 *per Cent.* only paid by all Merchants, trading to *Guinea* for Negroes, to the *Royal Company*, towards maintaining their Forts and Castles.

The Commodities sent from *England* thither, are Guns, Powder and Arms, Perpetuanoes, Tallow, *&c.* as elsewhere mention'd; some Hats, and other wearing Apparel.

The Price of a Negro in *Guinea* 30 Years ago was 50 *s.* or 3 *l.* and now the *Barbarians* understand their Advantage, and our Necessities so well, that they hold up their Slaves at 9, 10, and 12 *l.* a Head, which occasions their Dearness at the Plantations, where 20 Years ago they were sometimes sold at the same Rates.

The Planters having been a long time impos'd upon by the Company's Agents, and private Factors, in the Price of their Negroes, have lately fallen very much into this Trade themselves. They send to *England* for what Cargoes they want for the Voyage, and dispatch away small Vessels, either alone, or in Partnership, to *Guinea*, to bring them Slaves to supply their Plantations; which must every Year be recruited with 20 or 30 Negroes, for every 4 or 500 Acres, or their Stock will soon come to nothing: For Hands are the Life of all Business in *Barbadoes*, and 'tis the want of them that keeps the Planters poor, when they fall into those unhappy Circumstances.

The other considerable Trade that remains to be treated of, is that to *Madera* for Wines, which is the chief Drink of the Island that the Gentlemen make use of, either by it self, or mix'd with Water: Of these there are about 3000 Pipes, *Malmsey* and *Vidonia*, imported in a Year, either by the *London* Merchants, or the *Barbadians* themselves. The first Cost at *Madera* is from 20 to 25 Milrees a Pipe, each Milree worth 6 *s.* 8 *d.* of our Money, that is from 7 to 9 *l.* a Pipe, besides Charges; and the Value at *Barbadoes*, from 18 to 20 *l.* a Pipe, according to the Plenty or Scarcity of the Commodity. This is a noble Wine, and has one peculiar Quality, that it keeps the better for being kept hot. That Wine which comes directly from *Madera* to *England* drinks pall'd, in Comparison

of

of that which comes round by *Barbadoes*, and so home; which, in time of War, is the most usual way of importing it here.

Tho *Barbadoes* could never boast of equal Advantages with *Jamaica*, as to the Trade to the *Spanish West-Indies*, and had never such Resort of Pyrates, who are the Men that make Silver plenty, yet 4 or 5 Years ago there was a great running Cash in the Island, thought to amount to no less than 200000 *l.* Sterling in Value, many Merchants at the *Bridge* having paid 10000 *l.* ready Money upon Occasion; but that Plenty is now so abated, that 'tis well if there's a fourth Part of that Sum at this time at *Barbadoes*. This was occasion'd chiefly by the good Weight of their Peices of Eight; and the Proclamation put forth in *England* in 1702. to reduce Coin to a certain Value by Weight, which tempted many of the Traders to buy up the Silver, and export it to the other Islands, or to *England*, to save the Premium of Bills of *Exchange*; which, on the calling in of the Pieces of Eight, and establishing Paper Credit, rose to 60, and is now 35 *per Cent.* and in time of Peace, when Trade flourish'd, was but 10 or 12 *per Cent.* By the Laws of the Country, all Pieces of Eight, *Sevill*, *Mexico*, and *Pillars*, were to pass for 5 *s.* and all half and quarter Pieces in the like Proportion. The Eight-Pieces, or seven Pence Halfpennys, are call'd *Bits*, and is generally the Money that passes in the Markets or Ordinaries. Light Pieces, and those of baser Allay, were forbidden to be imported from *England*, where 'twas a common thing to buy up such Pieces, and send them to *Barbadoes*. Tho the Currency of this Money was thus settled, yet there was not enough of it to answer all the Necessities of Trade, and the Merchants barter'd the Commodities they imported for Sugar, Cotton, Ginger, and the Product of the Island; Muscovado Sugar being the general Medium of Commerce there, as well as in the other Islands.

The only thing that remains to be treated of under this Head, is the Insurance, which Merchants and Planters make for the Security of their Trade, and this is so extravagant in Time of War, that the Insurers will have 30 *per Cent.* out and home, when

 before

before the War they would have been glad with 7 or 8. The Uncertainty of such Insurances, most of the Insurers having been ruin'd by it, insomuch that of 2000 *l.* in one Pollicy, I have known 1500 bad before the Loss happen'd, makes the Planters run their own Risk, and some of them have lost ten thousand Pound in a Year too by the venture, which leads us to the next Article.

CHAP. IX.

Of the Riches of the Island, in the Time of its Prosperity; the Advantage it has been to England; *the Disadvantages it lies under; and how it may be reliev'd and improv'd.*

When we examine the Riches that have been rais'd by the Produce of this little Spot of Ground, we shall find that it has been as good as a Mine of Silver or Gold to the Crown of *England.* By the vast Number of Mouths it feeds in this Island and that, the Fleet of Ships it us'd to employ, the Numbers of Marines it bred, and the Addition it has made to the National Stock, as well as the great Estates that particular Men have got by it; for (to say nothing of Men worth 100000 or 150000 *l.* in the Island) how many Merchants have in a little time acquir'd Lands, Honours, and Offices, by the Credit and Profit of this once thriving Trade, which in the Reign of King *Charles* the IId. us'd to employ 400 Sail of Ships, of 150 *l.* Tuns each, one with another, in all 60000 Tuns, which could not be manag'd by less than 2000 Seamen, nor the Families that subsisted at Home, by building and fitting out so many Ships, contain less than 8 or 10000 Souls? The Import from the Island us'd to come to 30000 Hogsheads of Sugar, of which half was for a Home, and half for a Foreign Consumption; and by the

the 15000 Hogsheads spent at home, no less than 10000 Souls more were maintain'd, and some of them enrich'd. The Neat Proceed of these Sugars might amount to about 250000 *l.* and that of the other Commodities, as Ginger, Cotton, Melasses, *&c.* to 100000 *l.* more, in all to 350000 *l.* half of which was return'd in Manufactures and Goods from hence; for they eat, drink, and wear all of the Product of *England*, and by this Means 20000 Mouths more were provided for. Besides as many that subsisted by working or retailing these Commodities. In all, by a modest Computation, one may venture to affirm, That the *Barbadoes* Trade did not subsist less than 60000 Persons in *England*; and there being then 50000 in *Barbadoes*, this Island maintain'd 100000 Souls, all *English* or *Europeans*, a 60th Part of the Inhabitants of the *British* Empire; tho calculating by the Number of Acres, it is not a thousandth Part as big, reckoning the three Kingdoms only. By the 15000 Hogsheads exported to *Holland*, *Hamburgh*, and the *Streights*, where considerable Quantities of Clay'd Sugar were sent to *Alicant*, *Genoa*, *Leghorn*, and *Naples*, the National Stock was encreas'd 150000 *l.* besides what was rais'd by it in the Exportation of Ginger, Indigo, *&c.* which altogether was a yearly Advantage to the Nation of 200000 *l.* and this for 20 Years together makes 4 Millions; and allowing but half that Sum for the last 20 Years, 2 Millions, it will amount to 6 Millions, which the Publick has encreas'd its Stock by this Trade in 40 Years time: Besides that, it brings in 30 or 40000 *l.* yearly to the Exchequer, by Customs and Imposts, and has drawn little or nothing out of it for its Defence. On the contrary, 6 or 7000 *l.* yearly has been remitted thence to the Treasury here, for the 4 and a half *per Cent.* Duty; and what Charge the Inhabitants have been at for their Security, has all come out of their own Pockets, excepting some few Guns, and some Ammunition, that have been sent them very sparingly from *England*.

This has occasion'd great Complaints in that Plantation, and frequent Petitions for Redress from their Agents here. In the late War they were oblig'd to go thro' all without the least Assistance, excepting in

one or two Expeditions against the *French*, which put them to more Charge than the Government receiv'd Benefit by it.

In this War they have far'd better, which they owe to the present prudent Administration: For Care has been taken to have Supplies of Warlike Stores sent them. But they are still under an unspeakable Want of Hands, which not only occasions their neglecting to manure many Thousands of Acres, but also the high Price of Servants and Slaves. This would be in some measure prevented, by sending them 5 or 600 Men, to man their Forts, that they might not fear a Surprize, and be able to employ their own Hands on their Plantations.

Several Regiments have been sent to the Leward Islands and *Jamaica*, but it has not been the good Fortune of the Barbadians yet to have any sufficient Number of Men left among them. On the contrary, they have drain'd their own Island, to defend the others.

They sent down 1500 Men with Sir *Timothy Thornhill*, &c. against *Martinico*, in King *William*'s Reign, and 1000 with Col. *Codrington* against *Guardaloupe*, in Her present Majesty's, of whom many Hundreds never return'd; yet there never were any Recruits sent in their Places.

The War at home takes up all those spare Men, that would otherwise transport themselves, or be transported thither; and the Scots, since their hard Usage at *Darien*, will not furnish our Colonies with Servants, as they us'd to do, at reasonable Rates; which altogether has reduc'd the Island to such a small Strength, that perhaps her greatest Security is, that her Enemies do not know her Weakness.

The Act for the 4 and an half *per Cent.* says in the Preamble of it, that 'twas given towards the raising and maintaining the Forts, building a State-house, *&c.*

This Revenue brings in some Thousands Yearly; and from the time it was first given, may have amounted to above 300000 *l.* yet there was not a thousand Pound laid out by the Government for the

Use

Use of the Island, in all King *Charles*, King *James*, or King *William*'s Reigns. Pensions were granted out of it; and what the *Barbadians* wanted, they were forc'd to raise themselves by other Taxes. Neither in all this time have the Agents, tho they have good Sallaries for minding their Affairs, done them any considerable Service, in getting this Revenue, or part of it, appropriated to the Uses it was given for. Convoys, 'tis true, have been sent thither, and Ships have lain there some time for the security of the Commerce; but they have not been able to hinder the French Privateers from surrounding the Island, and taking all Ships that come that way, Homeward or Outward bound. Twelve Privateers have rov'd off the Island at a time, and a Man of War lain all the while in the Harbour; the Captain of which pretending want of Hands, has refus'd to stir out, tho he has been desir'd to do it in very pressing Terms. For when those Officers get there, and out of the hearing of the Admiralty-Board, they act sovereignly, and think their Power should be directed by their Pleasure.

The Loss of their *Barbadoes* Ships in the Wars with *France* has been a dreadful Blow to the Planters, Merchants, and all that have any Concerns in that Island. They have suffer'd more than any other Trade whatsoever. Their Loss by Captures, within the Compass of one Year, of the last War, being computed at 380000 *l.* And in the Year 1704. out of a Fleet of 33 Ships, 27 were taken. Out of another of 6 Ships 4 were taken: And out of a Fleet of 40 Ships the greatest Number were lost to the *French*.

How to remedy this Evil is apparent enough, but it does not become us to direct our Superiours, whose Wisdoms may have those Reasons for acting otherwise, which we may not be able to answer.

Some light Frigats to cruize off the Island there, and some others in the Chops of the Channels, would perhaps prevent the Loss of so many of our *West India* Ships; and the Trade is so profitable, 'twould very well answer the Charge.

Insurances are so high, the Planters cannot afford to pay the Premio's. If they do, the Insurance Money

sometimes will not pay the first Cost. But supposing the Insurers stand, the Deductions of 18 and 20 *l.* *per Cent.* for no manner of reason, the Expence of Meetings, Commission and other Charges, rise so high, that if the Planter has one Hogshead in two come safe, without Insurance, he had better run the risk.

This is only prevented by the Security of our Trade. And that is a general Article, which would be too tedious to treat of here.

The *Barbadoes* Trade has nothing particular in this from the others, but that it has been more unfortunate. Another main Disadvantage which they lie under, is the Discouragement that is given to their Claying and Refining their Sugars, by the heavy Duty that is laid on all First and Seconds, no less than 12 *s.* a Hundred. By which means they are forc'd to send home their Sugars unpurg'd, to their very great Damage; for they could refine their Sugars more easily, and at a cheaper Rate than the Sugar Bakers in *England*.

The low Prices of that Commodity in this War time, have been another Calamity to the *Barbadians*. During the last War they had terrible Losses, but then their Sugars sold well, from 50 *s.* to 3 *l.* a Hundred; but now they sell for 30 or 32 *s.* a Hundred: And this is occasion'd chiefly by the very thing that one would think should keep up the Price, by the Number of the Ships taken by the French. For, as we have said, half of the Sugars imported from *Barbadoes* is for a Foreign Market; and when they were in demand abroad, they were always so at home: Whereas now the French sell them cheaper than the English, and glut the Foreign Markets, by the Quantities they export of the Product of our own Plantations.

The Price of Sugars has lately been very much effected, by the Dutch bringing some Thousands of Chests from the *East-Indies*. They can afford to do this in time of War, when the Commodity bears an answerable Price: But in peaceable Times 'twill not turn to account. In the mean while, the Barbadians feel the Damage of it to their Trade; and the only way to prevent it, is, by lessening the Duty upon

White

White Sugars, that they may be able to under-sell them abroad; for all Nations have a Right to plant what they please in their own Soils, and sell the Product of it where they can find a Market, and the cheapest will always have the Preference.

The excessive Freights, 20 and 25 *l.* a Tun, is another vast Disadvantage to the Barbadians; and the only way to remedy it, is to take such Care here of sending them Convoys and Fleets, and furnishing their Ships with Seaman, that Owners may be incourag'd to let their Ships out for that Voyage; and if they had Ships enough, Freight would return to its old Rate.

The Exchange of Money which has been 50, 60, and 70 *l. per Cent.* is a great Balk to the Trade; and the protesting the Planters Bills in *England*, of the same ill Consequence to both the Planter and the Merchant. The Planter draws upon his Bill of Lading, and if his Sugar is lost, his Bill comes back, where he is immediately run up 20 *per Cent.* for Interest and Charges; and often brings a Debt on himself, and his Plantation, which he can never clear.

The Want of Provisions is also a great Inconvenience to the Inhabitants of this Island. Fifty or sixty Sail of Ships formerly went every Year from *England* and *Ireland*, loaden with Bear, Ale, Bread, Flower, Butter, Cheese, Beef and Fish, and now half that Number is not sent thither yearly, with those Cargoes; neither can they get sufficient Supplies from the Colonies on the Continent, for want of Hands to man Ships for that Trade.

The Act of Navigation prohibiting Foreigners to trade with them, is another severe Discouragement; and tho some of these are temporary, and may be hop'd will end with the War, yet others will be lasting, unless it shall please the Great Council of the Nation to look into the Hardships they suffer, and take care to procure them Redress; in which her Majesty, tho she is always ready to relieve her Subjects, cannot give them Ease in some Cases, without an Act of Parliament.

And when we consider the vast Charge they are at, that a Man must be in Disburse there 2 or 3000 *l.*

before he can make 100 Pound Weight of Sugar, which is not worth above 12 or 14 *s.* in time of Peace; and must have a living Stock of 5000 *l.* to make 100 Hogsheads of Sugar; one can't but believe 'tis reasonable they should be encourag'd as much as the State of Affairs at home will permit.

The Prices of their Sugar might be advanc'd by their own Management, if they could be perswaded to turn their wast Ground to Planting of Cotton, and would improve that Manufacture. They might do as the *East Indians* do, cloath themselves with the Product of their own Country: Their Cotton being good, and the Stuff made of it a proper Covering for the Climate. By this means they would save themselves a vast Charge, which they are at for Cloaths from *England*, would manage their Plantations with less Hands; and making fewer Sugars, would consequently keep up the Price of them; besides having a considerable part of their Land to spare, they might manure it, for Provisions to supply their Families and Servants; and would not be obliged to buy such great Quantities of salt Fish and Flesh, which are found, by Experience, to prove injurious to the Health of their People. The Produce of their own Plantations would better support Health and Strength, and are by many degrees wholesomer than the other.

If they cou'd once bring their Sugars to bear a good Price, all the other Occasions of Constraint would be much more supportable; and there seems to be no other way for it; but their making less, or our selling and shipping more: Which, when the Dutch are weary of importing it from the *East-Indies*, and the French have none to sell, as will be the Case in peaceable Times, we shall again have the Market in our Hands; and 'twill be the Barbadians Fault if they make too much Sugar, and plant too little Corn, and other Necessaries.

Whether the Government will think fit at any time to dispense with, or repeal the Act of Navigation, or whether the Barbadians themselves can reasonably desire it, I shall not pretend to decide; but

but 'tis certain that it cannot do too much for a People, who have improv'd a Spot of Ground, that Fourscore Years ago was worth nothing, to be now worth five Millions Sterling, Stock and all; and with due Encouragement, by Peace and Favour, in a few Years might be made to be worth as many more.

Of St. LUCIA.

ST. *Lucia*, or St. *Lucyes*, being one of the *Charibbee* Islands, within the Governour of *Barbadoes*'s Commission, ought to be reckon'd part of the English Acquisitions in *America*, tho no Englishmen ever settl'd there.

It lies in 13 Degrees, 40 Minutes, and may easily be seen from *Barbadoes*. It is not above 20 or 30 Miles from one Island to the other. The *Charibbeans* us'd to come thither from the other Islands to fish, in a particular Season. But since the French settl'd at *Martinico*, and have sometimes disturb'd their Sport, they have seldom or never come to it.

There are two high Mountains in the Island, which are very cold. They are seen at a great Distance, and are call'd by the French, *Les Pitons de St. Alouise*. At the Foot of these Mountains are pleasant Valleys, cover'd with great Trees, and water'd with Springs.

The Air is reckon'd healthy, and the Soil thought to be fruitful; but I do not understand that any one can say this by his own, or others Experience.

'Tis not yet thoroughly discover'd, tho several have been driven upon it, going to, or coming from *Barbadoes*, and the other *Charibbee* Islands; and the Barbadians have sometimes gone thither for Pleasure.

St.

St. *VINCENTS,*

IS the next Island to St. *Lucia*, and in sight also of *Barbadoes*. It lies in 16 Degrees North Latitude, and was the most populous of the *Charibbee* Islands before the Europeans settl'd upon them: But the Indians are now almost quite destroy'd, by Wars with the English, or others their Enemies.

Those who have seen the Island *Ferro*, or *Fietro*, one of the *Canaries*, affirm this is much of the same Figure. 'Tis about 24 Miles in Length, and 18 in Breadth, much of the same Bigness with *Barbadoes*.

There are several high Mountains in it, between which are fruitful Plains, as 'tis said; but they want Cultivation, to be prais'd with any certainty for their Fruitfulness.

The Charibbeans had formerly many fair Villages; some there are now, but far from being populous.

There are now some Negroes, who having risen on the English, and master'd them, and their Ships coming from *Africa*, were driven upon, or made to this Island; where is a sort of Settlement of them, and there being of both Sexes, their Number is encreas'd.

They live after their own Fashion, and separately from the Indians, with whom they have no Correspondence, but are too strong to be subdu'd by them; and they cannot be expell'd, having no Ships to convey them off, and no Place to go to, unless they sell themselves for Slaves.

DO-

DOMINICO,

IS in the Governour of *Barbadoes*'s Commission; it lies in 50 Degrees, 30 Minutes, North Latitude, and is about 40 Miles long, and 40 Miles over, where it is broadest.

There are several high Mountains in the midst of it, which encompass an inaccessible Bottom; where from the Tops of certain Rocks may be seen an infinite Number of Reptiles of dreadful Bulk and Length.

Tho the *English* pretend to be Lords of this Island, they never durst attempt to make any Settlement upon it, the *Charibbeans* are so numerous; and we should have treated of that barbarous Nation under this Head, if we had thought the Place belong'd to the *English*: We have therefore spoken of them at large in the History of St. *Christophers*, the most considerable of the *Charibbee* Islands, at least of those in Possession of the *English*, to which the Reader is referr'd. There's none of them so populous as *Dominico*. The Natives tell all Strangers, who come to visit it, a strange Tale of a vast monstrous Serpent, that had its Abode in the beforemention'd Bottom. They affirm'd, there was in the Head of it a very sparkling Stone, like a Carbuncle, of inestimable Price; that the Monster commonly veil'd that rich Jewel with a thin moving Skin, like that of a Man's Eye-lid, and when it went to drink, or sported it self in the deep Bottom, it fully discover'd it, and the Rocks all about receiv'd a wonderful Lustre from the Fire issuing out of that precious Gem.

This Story is so Romantick, we wonder the *French* have not found out a St. *George* to kill this fiery Dragon; and no doubt they would have added abundance of fine Stories of the Amours of these gallant *Cannibals*.

They had formerly a King here, or rather Captain, who in all the Wars the Natives had with their Enemies on the Continent, led the Vanguard of their Army, and was distinguish'd by a particular Mark that he had about him. The

The *French* have frequented this Island more than the *English*, tho the latter say it belongs to them; but whatever is the Matter, the *Charibbeans* have always lov'd the former better; perhaps there is more Agreement between the Disposition of the *French* and these *Barbarians*, than between the *English* and them. Hither retreated the *Charibbeans* when the *Europeans* drove them out of the other Islands.

The *French* made Peace with all these Islanders in the Year 1640. but we do not understand the *English* ever gave themselves the Trouble of treating with them, in which perhaps they have been neither just nor prudent; for the *Dominicans* have conceiv'd such an Aversion for them, that they hate them the most of any Nation, except the *Arioueagues*. This was occasion'd by the Treachery of our Country-men, who formerly, under Pretence of Friendship, and treating them, got them aboard their Ships, and when their Vessels were full of them, carry'd away Men, Women, and Children into Captivity. 'Tis dangerous for any *Englishmen* to be seen upon this Island; and several whom Storms have driven a-shoar, have paid severely for the Treason of their Country-men.

There is one remarkable Passage in the History of the *Charibbee* Islands, written in *French*, and done into *English* by Mr. *Davyes* of *Kidwelly*; whereby we may perceive, what Right Princes and States have to the Countries they seize in *America*; and if his Assertion is true, the Title of the *English* to *Dominico* will not appear very plain: *'Tis a general Rule*, (says the Author) *that a Country destitute of Inhabitants, belongs to him who first possesses himself of it; so that neither the King of* France's *Grant, nor yet that of the Company, does any thing more than secure these Gentlemen against the Pretensions of such of their own Nation, as might oppose their Designs.*

Which Observation may be made use of in all Cases, wherein the Nations of *Europe* contend for any part of *America*; and since all Countries must be destitute of Inhabitants, to give any People a Right to possess 'em, such as are inhabited should be bought of the Possessor. 'Tis likely the Charibbeans will never

part

part with the Possession of this Isle; and it may as well be left out of the Governour of *Barbadoes*'s Commission, as the Kingdom of *Jerusalem* out of the King of *Spain*'s Titles.

About the Time that this Island was discover'd, a Charibbean, whom the French call'd Capt. *Baron*, liv'd in it, and from hence made Incursions upon the English in the other Islands: But the Indians have lately been afraid of disturbing their powerful Neighbours, who might easily extirpate them if they pleas'd.

We shall say more of the Island of *Dominico*, and the Charibbeans, when we treat of the Dominions in *America*, subject to the Spaniards, Dutch, French, and Portuguese.

THE

THE HISTORY OF THE Leward-Islands.

ANTEGO.

ANTEGO lies between *Barbadoes* and *Desirado*; in 16 Degrees, and 11 Minutes, North Latitude. 'Tis about 20 Miles long, and as many broad, in several Places. The Access of it is dangerous for Shipping, by reason of the Rocks that encompass it.

There are few or no Springs of fresh Water in this Island; on which account 'twas for a long time thought to be uninhabitable: But the Lord *Francis Willoughby*, about the Year 1663. procur'd a Grant of this Island of King *Charles* the Second; and about the Year 1666. planted a Colony here.

'Tis true, the English, in Sir *Thomas Warner*'s time, discover'd this Island, and some Families settled upon it, 30 Years before the Propriety was granted to the Lord *Willoughby*. But so uncertain was their Settlement, that the French intended to have possess'd themselves of this Island, after the Spaniards had driven them out of St. *Christophers*, had they not afterwards recover'd their part of that Isle.

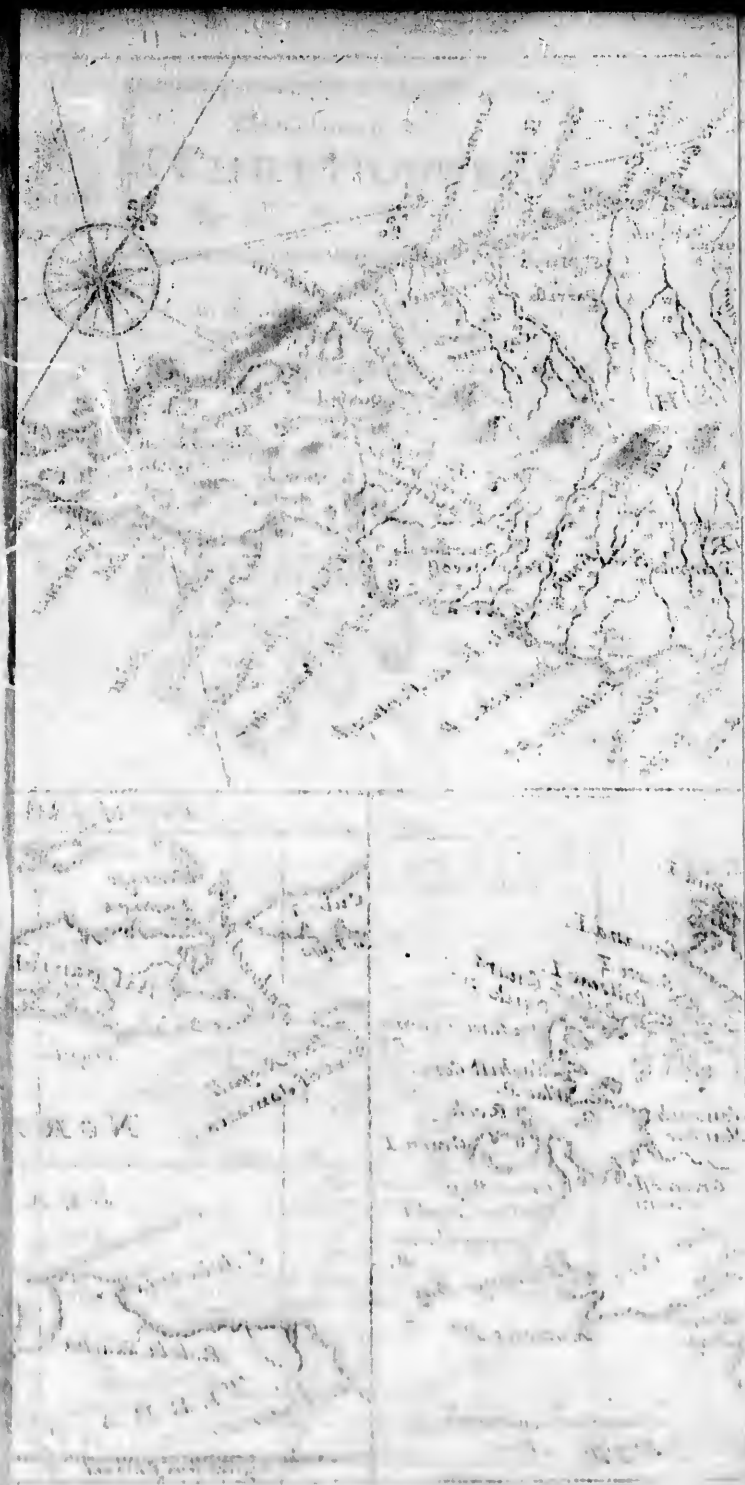
The

Y

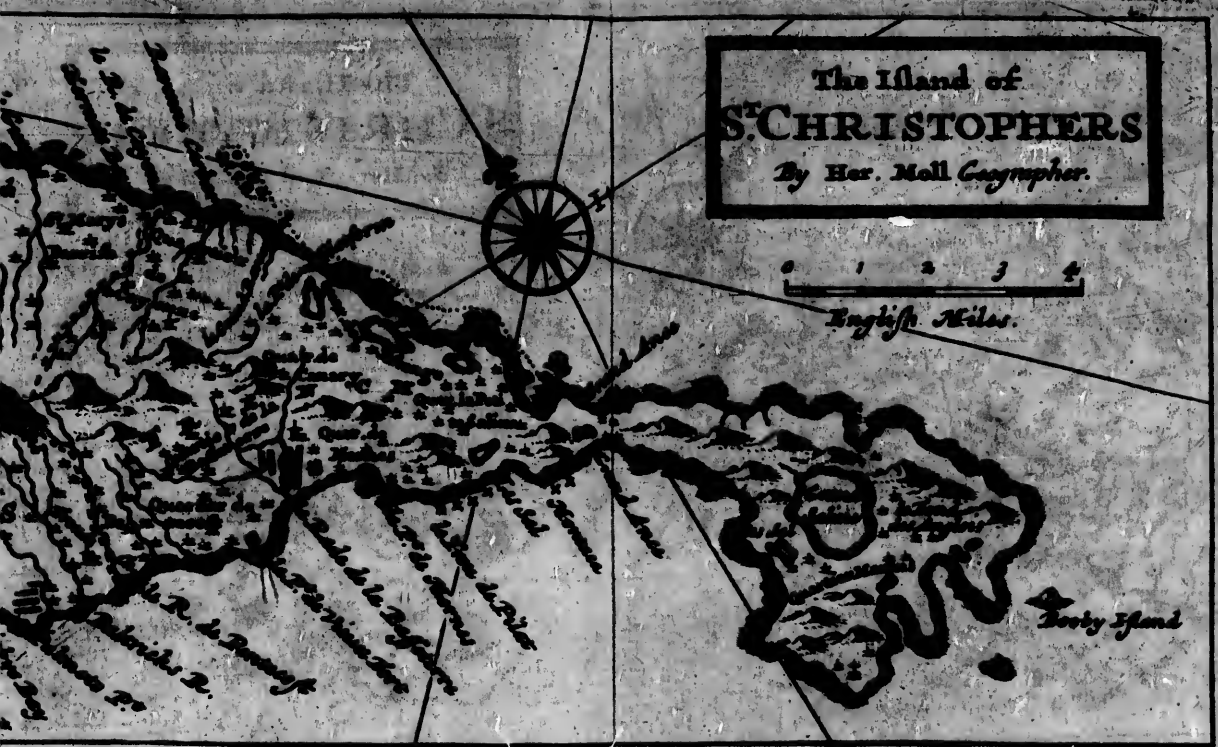
Defira-
North
many
dange-
hat en-

ter in
long
Lord
pro-
ne Se-
Colony

arner's
es set-
y was
ertain
ded to
r the
s, had
Isle.
The



Vol. 2. Page 174.



The Island of
S.T CHRISTOPHERS
By Her. Moll Geographer.
0 1 2 3 4
English Miles.
Booty Island
Palmetto Pt.
Part of ye Islands of AMERICA &c.
Caicos Bank
ATLANTICK OCEAN
Ambrosites
Cuba I.
Hispaniola
St. Domingo
Porto Rico
Virgins Isles
Anguilla
St. Martin
St. Bartolomeo
Barbuda
Antego
Montserat
St. Cruz
St. Christophers
Nevis
Leeward Isles
Guardalupe
Dominica
Port Royal
Part of Jamaica
NORTH
SEA
Martinica
CARIBBEE ISLES
St. Lucia
St. Vincent
Grenadillo Isles
Barbados
Tobago
Trinidad
C. Campaichin
C. de la Vela
Aruba
Curassow
Bonaire
R. de la Hacha
TERRA FIRMA
Caracas
Varina
English Miles

The Island is divided into 5 Parishes, three of which are little Towns; as St *John's-Town* to the Northward; and *Falmouth* and *Bridge-Town* to the Southward. The other two Parishes are, St.—— and St.——

St. *John's* Harbour is the most commodious. Besides which there are several other good Harbours; as *Five Island* Harbour; so call'd, from 5 little Islands to the Westward of the Isle. *Carliste* Bay, *English* Harbour, at the Bottom of which is *Falmouth* Town, defended by *Charles* Fort. Next to it is *Willoughby-Bay*. On the *East* Shore is *Bridge-Town*; then *Green Bay*, off of which is *Green Island*, then *Nonsuch* Harbour, a spatious Bay.

Off this Coast, on the North-East Shore, are several little Islands, call'd *Polecat Island*, and *Goat Island*; and more to the Northward, *Guana Island*, *Bird Island*, *Long Island*, *Maiden Island*, and *Prickle-Pear Island*.

The Capital of the Island is St. *John's Town*, which consists of about 100 Houses; and the Number of Souls in all this Colony are computed to be about 8000 Whites, besides the Blacks, which were thrice the Number, but are not now 18000.

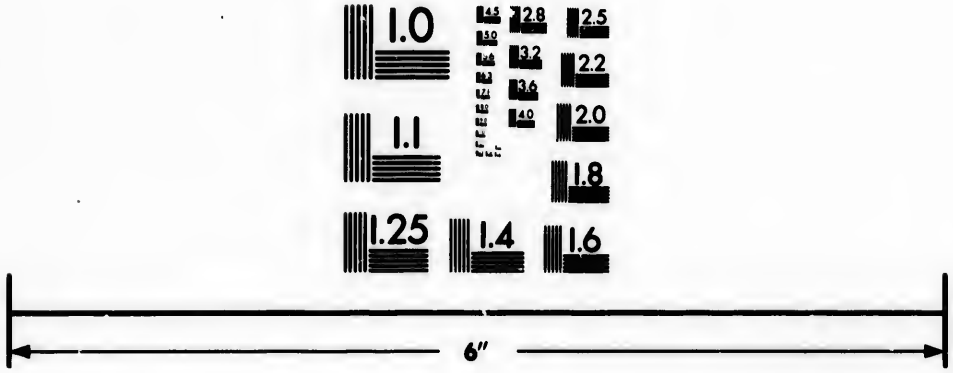
This Computation is the largest that I have heard, and some have inform'd me, there are not 1000 fighting Men in *Antego*; which is scarce credible, since the Island 15 Years ago rais'd and maintain'd a very good Regiment of 400 Men; and one cannot suppose they spar'd above a third Part of their Number for the War.

As difficult of Access as this Island is, there are so many Landing-places in it, that we wonder the *French* have not attack'd *Antego*, as well as the others, where Landing was more difficult; the Forts that are there not being so strong as those in the other Islands were, nor the People so numerous; the Country however is rich, yet the French have not disturb'd it more than by Threats.

The Want of fresh Springs in this Isle is supply'd by Cisterns, in which the Inhabitants catch Rain-Water, and save it when they have done. There are some Springs, but no River in the whole Island.

Some

IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503


2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0
2.5
2.2
2.0
1.8
1.1
1.0

Some Creeks are to be met with here, as two at the Bottom of *Five Island* Harbour, and one call'd *Indian Creek*, between *English* Harbour and *Willoughby* Bay.

We cannot at most say very much of the *Leward* Islands, there having few memorable Events happen'd in them; and they being all of them separate Governments, under one Governour, or Captain General, the Succession of the Deputy Governours, appointed by the Governours in Chief, is so uncertain, that we cannot pretend to put them in a true Order; and therefore shall only name them, as we have occasion to mention any Facts wherein they were concern'd.

But before we proceed in our Account of *Antego*, we think it not improper to finish what we have to say of the Climate, Soil, Animals, Productions, and Trade.

The Situation of this Island shews it must be hot; and the Heats are indeed more excessive here than even in *Barbadoes*, tho further from the *Equator*; the Soil being more inclining to Sand, and the Ground not so well clear'd of Woods, may be the occasion of it.

Turnados, or Hurricanes, us'd to be very frequent and troublesome here; and they are but too much so still, as the Inhabitants have experienc'd this last Year, to their great Loss.

The Animals that may be said to be most peculiar to this Island are first, among the Fish, the Dorado, or Sea-bream, of which Mr. *Davyes* of *Kidwelly*, in his Version of the History of the *Charibbee* Islands, says 'tis call'd, Dorado, because in the Water the Head of it seems to be a green, gilt, clear Skie Colour. It takes a Pleasure in following the Ships, but swims so swift, that he must be very dextrous who shall take it, either with the Iron-hook, or Long-staff with the Casting-net at the End of it. No Man can imagine Fish better furnish'd for Swimming than this; for it has the Fore-part of the Head sharp; the Back bristled with Prickles, reaching to the Tail, which is fork'd; two Finns on each side of the Head, and as many under the Belly, small Scales, and the whole Body of a Figure rather broad than big:

P. 39.

big: All which give it a strange Command of the Waters. Some of them are about 5 Foot in Length. The Meat of this Fish is a little dry, yet no less pleasant to the Taste than Trout or Salmon, in the Opinion of many.

The Shark-Fish abounds in the Charibbean Seas, and is observ'd to be as common near *Antego*, as any of the other Islands; wherefore we shall speak of it in this Place. 'Tis otherwise call'd the *Requiem*, and is a kind of Sea-Dog, or Sea-Wolf, the most devouring of all Fish, and the most greedy of Man's Flesh. He is dreaded very much by such as go a-swimming; and that with very good Reason, for he lives by Prey, and commonly follows Ships, to feed on the Filth cast out of them into the Sea.

These Monsters seem to be of a yellowish Colour in the Water. Ib. p. 102. Some of them are of an unmeasurable Length and Bigness, and such as are able to cut a Man in two at a Bite. Their Skin is rough, and soft Files were formerly made of it, to polish Wood. Their Heads are flat, and the Opening of their Mouth is not just before the Snout, but under it; whence it comes, that to fasten on their Prey, they are forc'd to turn their Bellies almost upwards. Their Teeth are very sharp, and very broad, being jagg'd all about like a Saw. Some of them have three or four Ranks of these Teeth in each Jaw-bone. They lie within the Gums, but they make them sufficiently appear when there's occasion.

The Shark-fish is commonly attended by two or three Fishes, that go before him with a swift and regular Motion, and either halt, or advance more or less, as they perceive the Requiem does. Some call them Rambos and Pilgrims; and the French Mariners, the Requiem's Pilots, because those small Fishes seem to be their Guides. They are not much above a Foot long, and of a proportionable Bigness. But their Scales are beautify'd with so many pretty lively Colours, that, says my Author, it might be said, *They are encompass'd with Chains of Pearl, Coral, Emerauld, and other Precious Stones.*

The Meat of the Requiem is not good, at least when it is not very young. The Brains of the old ones are thought to be a Remedy for the Stone

or Gravel. The French and Portuguese call this Fish *Requiem*, or Rest, because 'tis wont to appear in fair Weather. Its Liver, when boil'd, yields a great Quantity of Oil, good for Lamps.

We might with as much Reason perhaps have treated of these Fishes, when we wrote of any other Part of the *Charibbee Islands*; but we have plac'd them here, for that we find others have done so before us.

The *Bucane* found on this Coast, is, like the Indian Inhabitants, greedy of Man's Flesh. It resembles a Pike in Figure; but 'tis 7 or 8 Foot long, and proportionably big. It lives by Prey like the Shark, and furiously fastens on the Man it can reach in the Water. Whatever it seizes, it carries off; and if it did not, its Teeth are so venomous, that the least touch of them becomes mortal, if some sovereign Antidote be not immediately apply'd.

There's another Kind of Bucanes, by some call'd Sea-Woodcoks, from the Figure of the Beak, which is somewhat like a Woodcocks Bill, excepting that the upper part is much longer than the lower; and that this Fish moves both Jaws with like Facility. Some of them are so big and long, that there are above 4 Foot between the Head and the Tail; and they are 12 Inches broad near the Head, measuring side-ways.

The Head is somewhat like that of a Hog's, but illuminated by two large Eyes, which are extreamly shining. It has 2 Fins on the Sides, and under the Belly a great Plume, rising higher and higher by degrees, like a Cock's Comb, reaching from the Head almost to the Tail, which is divided into two parts.

Ib. *p.* 106. Besides this long and solid Beak, it has two sorts of Horns, hard, black, and about a Foot and a half in Length, which hang down under its Throat, and are particular to this kind of Fish. These it can easily hide in a hollow Place under its Belly, which serves them for a Sheath. It has no Scales, but is cover'd with a rough Skin, which on the Back is black, on the Sides greenish, and under the Belly white. 'Tis safe, but not pleasant, to eat the Meat of it.

Ano-

Another Fish found on these Coasts, is call'd the *Sea-Urchin*, and well deserves that Name. 'Tis as round as a Ball, and full of sharp Prickles. Some Europeans who have taken them, have dry'd them, and sent them as Presents to the Curious for Rarities to hang up in their Closets. Ibid.

The Sea Parrots, common in these Seas, are scal'd like *Carps*; but as to Colour, are as green as Parrots, whence they got their Name. They have beautiful and sparkling Eyes; the Balls clear as Chrystal, encompass'd by a Circle lugent, enclos'd with another as green as an Emerald; of which Colour are the Scales of their Backs, and those under the Belly of a yellowish Green. They have no Teeth, but Jaws above and below of solid Bone, which is very strong, and of the same Colour as their Scales, divided into little Compartments, very beautiful to the Eye. They live on Shell-fish; and with those hard Jaw-bones they crush, as between two Mill-stones, Oysters, Muscles, and other Shell-fish, to get out the Meat. The Meat of them is excellent; and some of them are so big they weigh 20 Pound. Ib. *p.* 98.

The Espadon, or Sword-Fish, is observ'd to frequent the Seas off these Coasts. It has at the End of the Upper-Jaw a defensive Weapon, about the Breadth of a great Courtelas, which has hard and sharp Teeth on both sides. This Weapon in some of them is about 5 Foot in Length, about 6 Inches broad at the lower End; and *palisado'd*, to use my Author's Words, with 27 white and solid Teeth, in each Rank; to which the Bulk of their Bodies bears a Proportion. Ib. *p.* 101.

The Head of these Sea-Monsters is flat, and hideous to behold, being of the Figure of a Heart. They have near their Eyes two Vents, at which they cast out the Water they swallow. They have no Scales, but a greyish Skin on the Back, and a white under the Belly, which is rough like a File. They have 5 Fins, two of each side, two on the Back, and that which serves them for a Tail. Some call them *Saw*-Fishes, some *Emperors*, because there is an Hostility between them and the Whale, which they many times wound to Death.

These Fish, and several others mention'd in other Parts of this Treatise, are common also in other parts of the *Charibbean* Seas. But the Inhabitants are apt to give them other more vulgar Names; and perhaps they will not be known to the meaner sort of them by these, no more than some of the Fowl which we find treated of by Mr. *Davyes* in the above-mention'd History: As the *Canides*, about the Bigness of a Pheasant, of a most beautiful Plumage. This Bird is more frequent at *Curassau*, and therefore we shall say no more of it here.

Ib. *p.* 90.

The *Flammans* are great and beautiful Birds; but we should not have mention'd it in this Article, because it delights in Fenny-Places and Ponds, that are not common in this Island, which abounds in all sorts of Fowl, wild and tame.

It has more Plenty of Cattle, and other Beasts, especially Venison, than any other of our Charibbee Islands; the Animals of which are much the same, as also their Productions.

Sugar, Indigo, Ginger, and Tobacco, were the chief Growths and Commodities of *Antego*, when 'twas first planted; but now Indigo and Ginger are very rarely cultivated there. The Sugar and Tobacco were both bad of the sort; the former so black and course, that one would scarce have thought any Art could have refin'd it; and as if our English Sugar-bakers scorn'd to put such Dirt into their Coppers, 'twas generally ship'd off for *Holland* and *Hamburgh*, being sold for 16 *s.* a Hundred, when other Muscovado Sugar fetch'd 18 or 19 *s.* a Hundred.

The Planters of *Antego* have since improv'd their Art, and as good Muscovado Sugar is now made there as in any of our Sugar Islands. They have also clay'd some Sugar, which was not known to have been done in *Antego* 20 Years ago.

Tho there is not much Tobacco planted in this Island, what there is, is not so bad as it was formerly, when 'twas sold for no Uses, but to make Snuff. The wild Cinamon Tree is said to grow in the *Lowlands*, or *Savanna* Woods in *Antego*.

Lowth. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 665.

We know of no other Productions here, which it has not in common with the other Islands; and having

ving treated of them elsewhere, we shall proceed in our History, which is indeed but short: Our Memoirs for the Leward Islands did not, and perhaps the Facts themselves would not enable us to enlarge upon it much more.

The History of the *Charibbee Islands*, translated by Mr. *Davyes*, mentions, that *Antego* was inhabited by the *English* almost as soon as St. *Christophers*; but we cannot get any other Proof of it, and it does not appear that it was planted till after it became the Lord *Willoughby*'s Propriety: It has since reverted to the Crown, and is made a part of the general Government of the Leward Islands, and did not make any considerable Figure among them, till about the Year 1680. It has ow'd most of its flourishing Condition since to the Care and Interest of Col. *Christopher Codrington*; who removing from *Barbadoes*, where he had been Deputy Governour, to *Antego*, planted here, and in other Leward Islands, and having a great Knowledge and Experience in the Sugar Plantations, and a great Stock to support it, acquir'd as good an Estate as any Planter had got at *Barbadoes* or *Jamaica*. Others following his Example, *Antego* throve; and he making it the Seat of his Government, when he was Captain General, and General Governour of all the Leward Islands, this Isle flourish'd equally at least with the rest, and became wealthy and populous.

Among others who came with the Lord *Willoughby* from *Barbadoes*, was Major *Byam*, whose Family still remains on the Place. He was one of the Commissioners appointed by that Lord, to treat with Sir *George Ayscues*, about the Surrender of *Barbadoes* to the Parliament. His Son Col. *Willoughby Byam* was one of the most considerable Planters in the Leward Islands.

We have not been able to procure an exact List of the Governours of these Islands, from their first Settlement, and much less of the particular Governours, or rather Deputy Governours of the particular Islands, and shall therefore not pretend to give any. Sir *Nathaniel Johnson* was Governour of all of them at the *Revolution*, and not conforming to the Government, was remov'd: Upon which, Col. *Codrington*

drington succeeded him in his Government, and Col. *Rowland Williams* was made Deputy Governour of *Antego.*

In *March*, 1689. there happen'd a terrible Earthquake in the Leward Islands, *Montserrat*, *Nevis*, and *Antego*. In *Nevis* and *Montserrat*, no considerable Hurt was done, most of the Buildings being of Timber; but where there were Stone-Buildings, they were generally thrown down, which fell very hard on *Antego*; most of the Houses, Buildings, Sugar-Works, and Wind-Mills being of Stone. Several Sloops felt the Violence of the *Shake* at Sea.

On the breaking out of the War between *England* and *France*, after the *Revolution*, the Inhabitants of *Antego*, as well as those of the other Leward Islands, desir'd Assistance of the Governour and Government of *Barbadoes*; and when Sir *Timothy Thornhill* had rais'd his Regiment, he sail'd with them to *Antego*, where he arriv'd on the 5th of *August*, and receiv'd the unwelcome News, that the Fort at St. *Christopher*'s was surrender'd to the *French*, on *Monday* the 29th of *July*, 1689. upon Articles. Sir *Timothy* knowing his Strength to be too inconsiderable, to attack an Island so well fortify'd as St. *Christophers*, and the Government of *Antego* solliciting him to continue with them till the Arrival of the *English* Fleet, which was daily expected; he agreed to their Proposals, and landed his Regiment there, which he quarter'd in the Town of *Falmouth*, about the same Bigness as that of St. *John*'s Town.

After a Months Continuance in this Island, Lieutenant General *Codrington* sent three Sloops, mann'd with 80 Men of Sir *Timothy*'s Regiment, under the Command of Capt. *Edward Thorn*, from *Falmouth*, to fetch the *English*, with their Goods and Stocks, from the Island of *Anguilla*, where they had been miserably abus'd and destroy'd by some *Irish*, whom the *French* had landed there for that Purpose.

Before Sir *Timothy Thornhill*'s Arrival, and during his Stay at *Antego*, the *Indians* of the neighbouring Islands, who were in League with the *French*, landed several Times upon that Island, killing those

Inha-

Inhabitants who liv'd near the Sea, (to the Number of 10) and then making their Escape in their swift Periagas. These Pyratical Excursions were all the People of *Antego* suffer'd by the Enemy. General *Codrington* order'd several Sloops that were good Sailers to pursue them, but the Periagas were too nimble for them: To prevent the like Damage for the future, strict Guard was kept on the Coasts.

About the Middle of *September*, a *French* Privateer landed his Men at *Five Islands*, near *Antego*, and took off some Negroes: As he was going away with his Booty, he met with two *English* Sloops, one of which, after some Resistance, he took; the other making her Escape, came in, and gave an Account of the Action: Upon which Sir *Timothy* sent out 2 Sloops, mann'd, with a Company of Granadiers, under the Command of Capt. *Walter Hamilton*, who next Day brought her in with her Prize. On board the Privateer were 30 *French* and 6 *Irish* Men; the latter were try'd by a Court Marshal, and 4 of them hang'd. In *November*, Sir *Timothy Thornhill* remov'd to *Nevis*, at the Desire of the People of that Island.

The Inhabitants of *Antego* rais'd 300 Men, who were commanded by Col. *Hewetson*; and landing on an Island belonging to the *French*, call'd *Mary-Galanta*, they beat the Inhabitants into the Woods, burnt their Town, nail'd down their Guns, demolish'd their Fort, and return'd back to *Antego* with the Plunder of the Island.

Lieutenant General *Codrington* (for as yet he had not receiv'd his Commission of Captain General) remain'd at *Antego*, while Sir *Timothy Thornhill* went from *Nevis* against St. *Bartholomews* and St. *Martins*: While he was upon the latter, Monsieur *Decasse* came down with 700 Men from St. *Christophers*, to the Assistance of the *French*; the Major General (for such was Sir *Timothy*'s Commission) dispatch'd away a Sloop, with an Express to the Lieutenant General at *Antego*, to acquaint him with his Condition, and desire him to send some Ships to his Assistance. Accordingly General *Codrington* order'd Col. *Hewetson*, with about 200 Men from *Antego*, aboard three Sloops, under Convoy of 3 Men of War, one of

40 Guns, and 2 of 20, fitted out for that Purpose, to sail to St. *Martins*, where he arriv'd the 30th of *January*. The *French* Ships, who were at Anchor near the Island, attack'd the *English* Frigats; and after four Hours Dispute, with little or no Damage on Col. *Hewetson*'s Side, they bore away.

In the following Year, General *Codrington* receiv'd a Commission from King *William* and Queen *Mary*, to be Captain General, and Commander in Chief of all their Leward *Charibbee Islands*; and Admiral *Wright* arriving from *England*, with a strong Squadron of Men of War, all the Leward Islands rais'd Forces for the Recovery of St. *Christophers*; among which that of *Antego* furnish'd a whole Regiment of 400 Men, who were commanded by the Deputy Governour, Col. *Rowland Williams*, whose Son, Mr. *Samuel Williams*, was some time after a Gentleman Commoner of *Christ-Church* in *Oxford*, and a great Lover of the Studies of Humanity; in which he made a good Proficiency in a short time. The Author owes this Justice to the Memory of his Friend, and the Reader will therefore excuse this Digression.

Nor must we omit doing Justice to *Christopher Codrington*, Jun' Esq; the Governour's Son, who distinguish'd himself in the same illustrious Academy, by his Genius and Judgment in Poetry and Eloquence; wherein he perform'd several things with equal Merit and Success: He was a Gentleman Commoner of *All-Souls* College; and when King *William* paid his Visit of Kindness, as his Majesty was graciously pleas'd to call it, to the University of *Oxford*, Mr. *Codrington* express'd the publick Thanks of that Learned Body, in a very elegant Oration. He was a Patron of the famous Mr. *Creech*, who dedicated his *Latin* Edition of *Lucretius* to him. When this Gentleman left the Study of the Arts, he took to the Practice of Arms, signaliz'd himself at the Siege of *Namur*, was made a Colonel of his Majesty's Foot Guards: And more might be said of his Actions and Worth, only we remember we are writing the History of Countries, and not of Persons; but the high Post he afterwards enjoy'd in this Island, where he is now an Inhabitant, will excuse us for what we might otherwise be thought to digress in.

The

The Succeſs of the Expedition of St. *Chriſtophers*, and other Enterprizes in the Leward Iſland, will be related in the proper Places, where thoſe Actions were perform'd; only we muſt correct an Error in the *Gazette*, which on the 18th of *September*, 1690. told us, *Eight hundred Men were rais'd at* Antego, *for the Expedition againſt the* French *at St.* Chriſtophers; whereas, by an exact and faithful Account of it, written by Mr. *Thomas Spencer*, Jun. Secretary to the Honourable Sir *Tim. Thornhill*, Muſter-Maſter to his Regiment, and Deputy Commiſſary, we find, the *Antego* Regiment conſiſted of 400 only; and indeed if this Iſland could raiſe 800 Men, and ſpare them for ſuch an Enterprize, we may very well compute the Number of Souls at this time to be 14 or 15000. which none pretend there ever was in *Antego*. This Iſland ſent their Quota to all the Forces that were rais'd againſt the *French* in the laſt War.

In the Year 1696. the *Haſtings* Frigat was here, and ſail'd for *London*, Convoy to a ſmall Fleet of 11 Ships, which were above eleven Weeks in their Voyage.

General *Codrington* dying in the Year 1698. his Son *Chriſtopher Codrington*, Eſq; of whom we have ſpoken already, was appointed Captain General, and Governour in Chief of the Leward Iſlands; and in purſuance of this Commiſſion, he remov'd from *England* to this Iſland, where he moſtly reſided during his Government, being one of the greateſt Proprietors in it.

In *January*, 1699. Admiral *Bembow* arriv'd at the Leward Iſlands, having Col. *Collingwood*'s Regiment on board, part of which was quarter'd in *Antego*, and part in the other Iſlands. The Governour having receiv'd ſome more Forces from *England*, to make up the Loſs of theſe, moſt of them having dy'd in the Iſlands, reſolv'd, on the breaking out of the preſent War, to attack the *French* at *Guardaloup*.

The Merchants of *Antego* had equip'd ſeveral Privateers; which, in Conjunction with ſome Privateers of the other Iſlands, and a Squadron of Men of War, made a Strength at Sea too mighty for the *French*.

He

He rais'd a Regiment of Soldiers in *Antego*, of which Colonel *Byam* was Colonel; and the other Leward Islands furnish'd Men also for this Enterprize.

On the 7th of *March*, 1702. the General came off the Island of *Guardaloup*, with the Land and Sea Forces. The *French* shot at them from the Shoar, but did no other Mischief than killing one Man, and wounding a Boy aboard the Commodore. The Fleet stood off and on till the 10th, waiting the coming up of the *Maidstone* Man of War, and some other small Ships, which lay off of *Mary-Galanta*. When they arriv'd, the Governour came to an Anchor, to the North-West of the Island, and order'd a Party of Men to land, and destroy some scattering Plantations on the Coast, which they did.

On the 12th, Col. *Byam* with his Regiment, and a Detatchment of 200 Men of Col. *Whetham*'s Regiment, landed by Break of Day, at a Place call'd *Les Petits Habitans*; where they met with some Opposition, but soon oblig'd the Enemy to retire.

About 9 in the Morning, Col. *Wetham*, with about 800 Men more, landed in a Bay to the Northward of a Town call'd the *Bayliffe*; where he met with a vigorous Resistance from all the Enemy's Forces, posted in a very good and advantagious Breast-Work. These ply'd the *English* continually with great and small Shot, while they were landing, particularly in a more furious Manner at the Flag; yet notwithstanding all their Fire, the *English* bravely march'd up to their Entrenchments, with their Muskets shoulder'd, without firing one Shot, till they could come up to lay the Muzzels of their Pieces upon the Top of the Enemies Breast-Works. The *English* had 3 Captains kill'd at the Head of their Granadiers, before they could make themselves Masters of the first Breast Work. Col. *Willis* signaliz'd himself in this Action, by his great Bravery; and all the Officers and Soldiers behav'd themselves, on this Occasion, like *Englishmen* fighting with *French*, we mean, like Men born to conquer.

By Noon they had master'd all the Enemies Out-Works. In an Hour after, the Town call'd the *Bayliffe* was taken; as also the *Jacobines* Church, which

which the *French* had fortify'd, and ten Pieces of Cannon.

About 2 in the Afternoon, they took a Platform, where the *French* had planted three Pieces of Cannon, and a Redoubt with one.

At Night, 400 Men, and the Regiment of Marines, attack'd the *Jacobine* Plantation, and the Breast-Work along the *Jacobines* River; which was the strongest and most advantagious of any the *French* had in the *West-Indies*, yet they quitted it after the *English* had fir'd but two Volleys of Small-Shot at them.

The next Day the General march'd without any other Opposition, than that of the Enemies Cannon playing upon him, and possess'd himself of the great Town, call'd *Basseterre*, where the *English* stay'd about a Week, sending out Parties to burn and destroy' the Inhabitants Houses, Works, Sugar Canes, and Provisions. They laid Seige to the Fort and Castle of *Basseterre*, and advanc'd within Pistol-Shot of the Fort, and within Musket-Shot of the Castle, having 16 Pieces of Cannon mounted for Battery: Into these Forts, and another call'd the *Dadaw Peck*, the Inhabitants retir'd with their Families and best Effects, leaving all the open Country at the Mercy of the *English*, who had been taught by the *French* to shew little enough on such Occasions.

But all these Successes were render'd fruitless by some unhappy Differences among the Commanders, and something must be imputed to the vigorous Defence of the *French*, and the Sickness of the *English* Soldiers, which oblig'd the General to reimbark his Men, after they were so near making a Conquest of this Island.

In the Year 1704. Sir *William Matthews* was made Governour of the *Leward-Islands*; who dying soon after, Col. *Park* of *Virginia*, who brought the Queen the Glorious News of the Victory the Duke of *Marlborough* obtain'd over the *French* at *Hochstet*, and was his *Aid de Camp*, had the Government of these Islands conferr'd on him. He arriv'd at *Antego* the 14th of *July*, 1706. and made this the Place of his Residence: *Nevis* had been destroy'd by the *French* some Months before. St. *Christophers* had

had also suffer'd extreamly by an Invasion, but *Antego* was not attempted by them.

About the time that Colonel *Park* arriv'd, an *Irish* Vessel from *Belfast*, having on board nine Men and six Boys, was attack'd in Sight of this Isle by an open Sloop with 50 *French* Men aboard, and made so good a Defence, that 40 of the Enemy were wounded, and the Sloop was taken and brought into *Antego*.

In the following Year, 1707. there happen'd the most terrible Hurricane or Turnado, that ever was known in these Islands. It damag'd them all, but *Nevis* and *Antego* more than the rest. It blew down Houses, Works, Trees, tore up Plants, Sugar Canes, and made almost a general Destruction; which fell the heavier, because the Inhabitants had had so many Losses by the Enemy in their Trade otherwise, that they could ill undergo it: But this Blow coming from Providence, ought to be born more patiently by them.

We shall conclude what we have to say of *Antego*, with the List of the Officers, Civil and Military, as far as we could perfect it.

Governour and Captain General of all the *Leward Islands*, *Daniel Park*, Esq;

Lieut. Governour of *Antego*, *John Yeamans*, Esq;

Edward Byam, Esq; President of the Council.

Col. *John Hamilton*,	Counsellors.
Col. *Rowland Williams*,	
Col. *William Thomas*,	
Col. *George Gambell*,	
Col. *Lucy Blackmore*,	
Major *Henry Lyons*,	
Major *Thomas Morris*,	

We have seen another List of the Counsellors, wherein the following were added.

Christopher

Christopher Codrington, Esq;
Charles Mathew, Esq;
William Codrington, Esq;
Barry Tankard, Esq;
Lawrence Crab, Esq;

Chief-Justice, *Samuel Watkins*, Esq;
Secretary, *Rhodes*, Esq;
Judge of the Admiralty, *George Gambell*, Esq;
Commissioner of the Customs, *Edward Pirry*, Esq;
Collector of the Customs, *Rich. Buckeridge*, Esq;

Colonel of the Regiment of Foot, Col. *Edward Byam.*
Colonel of the Regiment of Horse, Col. *Lucy Blackmore.*

Ministers of the 3 Parishes supply'd with Incumbents, Mr. *James Feild*, Mr. *John Buxton*, and Mr. *John Powel.*

Commissary of the Bishop of *London* for all the *Leward Islands*, the Reverend Mr. *James Feild.*

MONTSERRAT.

THE *Spaniards* gave this Island its Name, and call'd it so for the Resemblance it has to a Mountain in *Catalonia*, not far from *Barcelona*, famous for a Chappel dedicated to the Blessed Virgin; in greatest Reputation with the Roman Catholicks of any, except that of *Loretto.*

The English have not thought fit to give it another Name, since they were Masters of it. It lies in 17 Degrees, North Latitude; is about 3 Leagues in Length, and almost as much in Breath, so that it seems to be of a round Figure.

It was discover'd by the Europeans, at the same time with St. *Christophers*, but no Settlement was made

made upon it till the Year 1632. At which time Sir *Thomas Warner*, first Governour of St. *Christophers*, procur'd a small Colony to settle there, of the Subjects of *England*; for we cannot assure our selves they were Englishmen, this Island being generally look'd on as an *Irish* Colony.

It had the same Governours as *St. Christophers*; but we suppose they put in Deputy-Governours, as has been the Practice since. We could not get a good Account of either the general or particular Governours, and a bad one we would not impose upon the Reader.

This Island flourish'd at first more than *Antego*; but since the Lord *Willoughby*'s Time, the latter has got and kept the start of it. There were 700 Men in *Montserrat* 60 Years ago, which was 16 Years after 'twas first inhabited.

As to the Climate, Soil, Animals, Trade, and Productions of this Isle, they are much the same with those of the other *Charibbee Islands*, only this is fuller of Mountains, which are cover'd with Cedars and other Trees, that make it a lovely Prospect from the Sea. The Valleys are fruitful, and better stor'd with fresh Water than those of *Antego*.

The Reader will not think it tedious to see a further Account of the strange Animals in all the Elements peculiar to the *Charibbees*, and other Places in *America*. We range these in the Article of *Montserrat* for that they are said to be most common here.

Davyes of Kid. *P.* 105.

On this Coast, as we find in the *History* of the *Charibbees* before-mention'd, are taken a very hideous sort of Monsters, from thence call'd *Sea-Devils*, by my Author and others. This Monster is about 4 Foot long, and proportionably big. On its Back it has a great Bunch of Prickles, like those of a Hedge-hog. The Skin of it is black, hard and rugged, like that of the *Sea-Dog*. Its Head is flat, and on the upper part has many little Risings; among which is to be seen two very little black Eyes. The Mouth, which is extreamly wide, is arm'd with several very sharp Teeth, of which two are crooked, and bent in like those of a Wild-Boar. It has four Fins, and a broad Tail, fork'd at the End. But

But all this would not have got it the Name of *Sea-Devil*, was it not for its having above the Eyes two little black sharp Horns, which turn towards its Back, like those of a Ram. Besides that this Monster is as ugly as any thing can be imagin'd, the Meat of it, which is soft, and full of Strings, is absolute Poison.

There's another Kind of Sea-Devil, no less hideous than the other, tho of another Figure. The largest of this kind are not above a Foot long from Head to Tail, and the Breadth is almost equal to the Length; but when they please they swell themselves up so, that they seem to be as round as a Bowl. Their wide Mouths are arm'd with many little, but very sharp Teeth; and instead of a Tongue, they have only a little Bone, which is extreamly hard. Their Eyes are very sparkling, and so small, and deep set in the Head, that the Ball can hardly be discern'd. Between the Eyes they have a little Horn, which turns up, and before it a large String, that has a little Button at the End of it. Besides, their Tail, which is like the broad End of an Oar, they have two Plumes, one on the Back, which stands almost upright, and the other under the Belly. They have also two Finns, one of each side, over against the Midst of the Belly, having at the Extremities something like little Paws, each of which is divided into eight Claws, arm'd with sharp Nails. Their Skin is rough and prickly, like that of a Skark's, except under the Belly, which is of a dark red Colour, and mark'd with red Spots.

The Meat of it is not to be eaten; they may be easily flead, and the Skin being fill'd with Cotton, or dry'd Leaves, is preserv'd by some of the Curious, as a Rarity.

The *Lamantine* is often caught in these Seas. This is the best Fish to eat of all the Sea-Monsters, and is kept for Provision, as Salmon and Cod in *Europe*. The *Spaniards* call it, *Namantin*, and *Manaty*, from its two little Paws, like Hands. 'Tis a Monster that, at its full Growth, is 18 Foot long, and 7 in Bigness. Its Head has some Resemblance to that of a Cow; from whence 'tis sometimes call'd the *Sea-Cow*. It has small Eyes, and a thick Skin, of a dark red

Ibid. 103.

red Colour, wrinkled in some Places, and stuck with small Hairs. Being dry'd, it grows so hard, it might serve for a Buckler against the Arrows of the *Charibbeans*; and some of the Savages use it to ward off the Blows of their Enemies, when they go to Battle. It has no Finns, but instead of them the two little Paws, or Hands above-mention'd, under its Belly; each of which has four Fingers, very weak to support the Weight of so heavy a Body. It has no other defensive Weapon. It lives on the Grass and Herbage that grow about the Rocks, and on the shallow Places, that have not much above a Fathom Water.

The Females are disburthen'd of their young Ones much after the same manner as Cows are, and have two Teats, with which they suckle them. They bring forth two at a time, which never leave the old one, till they have no longer need of Milk, and can feed on the Grass as she does.

Two or three of these *Lamantines* load a Canoo. The Meat or Flesh is of a Vermilion Colour; it eats short, and does not cloy or surfeit. The most wholsome way of eating it, is after it has lain in Salt two or three Days.

These Fish are more commonly taken at the Entrance into fresh Water Rivers, than in the Sea. Some highly value certain small Stones found in the Heads of these Monsters, as having the Virtue, when reduc'd to Powder, to cure the Gravel, and dissolve the Stone bred in the Kidnies. But the Remedy is violent, and not much to be depended on, says my Author, who perhaps has led me into an Error, in treating of the *Lamantine* in this Place. However his Account of this Fish pleas'd my Curiosity, and I hope will have the same Effect on the Readers.

This Isle produces every thing that grows on the other *Leward Islands*: As Sugar, Indigo, Ginger, Cotton, *&c.* especially Indigo; of which great Quantities us'd to be exported from hence to *England*. The Sugar was not so course and black as the *Antego*, nor so fine as the *Barbadoes* and *Jamaica*.

The Trade of this Place is the same with that of the other *Charibbee Islands*. 'Twas so much resorted

60 Years ago, that the Inhabitants had built a very fair Church, by the Contribution of the Governour, Merchants, and Planters. The Pulpit, the Seats, and all the Joiners and Carpenters Work within it were of the most precious and sweet-scented Wood that grew in the Country.

There were then also 3 or 4000 Souls, *English*, *Scots*, and *Irish*; and since that the Number has rather encreas'd than decreas'd: For another good Church has been built, and the Island is now divided into two Parishes, one of which only is supply'd by a Minister at this time.

In King *Charles* II. especially King *James* the IId's Reign, the *Irish* Papists drove a considerable Commerce to this Place; where Mr. *Terrence Dermot*, afterwards Sir *Terrence Dermot*, and Lord Mayor of *London* when King *James* was at *Dublin*, liv'd, and got an Estate; as did also Mr. *Thomas Nugent*, and other Roman Catholicks, that were originally of *Ireland*. When Col. *Codrington* was made Governour of the *Leward Islands*, Col. *Blackstone* was Governour of *Montserrat*.

In the Year 1692. there was a dreadful Earthquake at this, and indeed almost all the *Leward Islands*. The Inhabitants rais'd a Regiment of 300 Men, to assist General *Codrington* in his Expedition against St. *Christophers*: Which Regiment was commanded by Col. *Blackstone*. What they and the other Soldiers did on this Occasion will be found in the Histories of *Antego*, St. *Christophers*, and *Nevis*.

To Col. *Blackstone* succeeded Col. *Hill* in the Government of this Island, who being sickly, remov'd to *England* in the *Mary* Yatch, in the Year 1697. and landing at *Milford-Haven*, dy'd at *Pembroke*, the 24th of *August*; who was his Successor we have not learn'd.

Part of Col. *Collingwood*'s Regiment of Foot, that was sent from *England* in the following Year, was quarter'd in this Island, of which we can give no further Account.

It was not so sickly, as the other *Charibbee Islands*, and has encreas'd its People and Trade equally with any of them. The French did not attack it when they

they fell upon *Nevis*. As to the Number of the Inhabitants, we can only make a Guess; for if they rais'd 300 Men in 1690, we may suppose they did not spare above one third Part of their whole Number; and granting they were then able to muster 1000 fighting Men, there would not, by the usual Methods of Computation in Political Arithmetick, be less than between 4 and 5000 Men, Women, and Children; and to those may be added 8000 Negroes: For 'tis a poor Sugar-Island where the Blacks are not twice as many in Number as the Whites.

The Island of *Montserrat*, as one of the *Leward Islands*, is part of Col. *Park*'s Government; but he has a Deputy here, as well as in the other Isles. The Names of the other Officers that have come to our Knowledge shall be inserted in the usual Place.

Lieutenant Governour, *Anthony Hodges*, Esq;

Thomas Lee, Esq;
Wil. Try, Esq;
John Dawley, Esq;
Joseph Little, Esq;
Wil. Beddingfield, Esq;
Geo. Milward, Esq; } Counsellors.
Geo. Lyddel, Esq;
Char. Matthew, Esq;
Wil. Broderick, Esq;
Geo. Wicks, Esq;
Wil. Geerish, Esq;

Speaker of the Assembly, *Geo. Milward*, Esq;
Colonel of the Militia-Regiment, Col. *Anthony Hodges*.
Chief-Justice, *George Wicks*, Esq;
Judge of the Admiralty, *Anthony Hodges*, Esq;
Secretary, *Jonathan Warner*, Esq;
Commissioner of the Customs, *William Geerish*, Esq;
Provost Marshal, Mr. *Wil. Martyn*, Deputy.
Minister of the Church of *England*, the Reverend Mr. *Wright*.

NEVIS.

NEVIS.

THE next Island to *Montserrat*, following the Distance from the *Equator*, which is the Method we have taken, is *Nevis*, anciently, and now vulgarly, call'd *Mevis*.

It must have been discover'd at the same time with St. *Christophers*, because 'tis not above half a League from it. It lies in 17 Degrees, 19 Minutes, North Latitude, and is not above 6 Leagues in Circumference.

There's but one Mountain, and that is in the Midst of it, very high, and cover'd with great Trees up to the Top. The Plantations are all round the Mountain, beginning from the Sea-side, and ending only at the Summet of the Mountain, the Ascent being commodious enough.

There are several Springs of fresh Water in it, of which some are strong enough to make their way to the Sea, and may deserve the Name of Rivers. One Spring here is a Mineral, and the Waters hot. Baths were made not far from the Source, and frequented with good Success, for the Cure of those Distempers that the Baths at the Bath in *England*, and *Bourbon* in *France*, are famous for curing.

Before we enter farther into the Geographical and Natural Account of *Nevis*, we must let the Reader a little into the Historical.

Sir *Thomas Warner*, who made the first Settlement on St. *Christophers*, made also the first at *Nevis*, in the Year 1628. But in the following Year *Don Frederick de Toledo*, who drove the English and French out of the former Island, seiz'd all the Ships, to the Number of 15, that were at *Nevis*. 'Twas aboard these Ships the *Spaniards* put the *English*, whom they forc'd to leave St. *Christophers*.

The English Settlement at *Nevis* went on so prosperously, that in 20 Years time there were between 3 and 4000 Men there, who subsisted, and liv'd handsomely by the Trade they drove in Sugar.

After Sir *Thomas Warner*'s Death, we find mention made of one Mr. *Lake*, who was Governour of this Island, and is remember'd as a Man of great Piety and Prudence; insomuch that *Nevis* was said to be the best govern'd of any of the *Charibbee Islands*. All manner of Profaneness, Impiety and Debauchery, were severely punish'd. There were even then three Churches in the *Island*; not very fine indeed, but convenient and decent for performing Divine Service.

Charles-Town was built, and the Houses were large, the Shops well stor'd, and Forts were erected, to defend the Place against all Invaders. The Governour and Council at first set a Price upon all Goods, and assign'd times of Payment for them; but that was too great an Imposition on the Liberty of the Market, to be of any long Continuance.

Sir *George Ayscue* reduc'd *Nevis* with the other *Charibbee Islands*; and having no certain List of the Deputy Governours, nor indeed of the Governours General, we shall not pretend to give any to the Publick, but take some further notice of the Climate, Soil, Animals, Trade and Productions.

The Climate is hot, and I have been inform'd by People who have frequented both Islands, that 'tis rather hotter than *Barbadoes*, tho the latter is much nearer the Line.

The Soil is fertile, especially in the Valleys. The rising Ground is stony, and the Plantations grew worse and worse in Fertility, the higher the Planters settl'd on the Mountain. Land was much cheaper there than in the Vale, being coarser, and not so easily cultivated. 'Tis the same with us in *England*, and for the same Reasons: So this Observation might have been spar'd.

The Rains here are violent, and the Turnado's so in a very high degree, as we shall observe hereafter.

As to the Product of the Country, and its Trade, what has been said of *Barbadoes*, *Antego*, and the other *Charibbee Islands*, will also serve for this. Sugar is the staple Commodity here, as well as there, and serves for all the Ules of Money: For all the Trade of the Island is manag'd by Sugar. Pounds of Sugar, and not

not Pounds Sterling, is the Ballance of all their Accounts; and, exchanging that Commodity for others, did the Inhabitants Business as well as if they had had Silver.

This Sugar was, generally speaking, Muscovado, of a little finer Grain than that of *Antego*: But they have lately endeavour'd to clay. Sir *John Bawdon* order'd his Overseers to attempt it, two or three and twenty Years since, in that Plantation, in this Island, which is now Mr. *Richard Merriweather's*. He sent Mr. *Hacket*, Brother to Sir *Richard Hacket* of *Barbadoes*, and an excellent Refiner, from that Isle to this. But, thro' Negligence in those that were employ'd, the Project fail'd, and no white Sugar was made in *Nevis*, but what was for a home Consumption, Presents, or Experiments, till within a very few Years.

Tobacco was at first much cultivated; there's now little or none planted, nor has there been any considerable Quantity this 30 or 40 Years.

Cotton and Ginger have been also planted here; but of late Years those two Commodities have been neglected, and Sugar only taken Care of; of which great Quantities have been made, and 50 or 60 Ships loaden in a Year from this Island to *Europe*.

As to the Animals here, 'tis a hard Matter to say there are any peculiar to it; however, since we find some taken notice of as such, we shall give the Reader an Account of them.

Lizzards are said to be more frequent here than in any of our other Sugar-Islands. There are several Kinds of them; the greatest of them are those which the *Charibbeans* call *Ouaymaca*. They are 5 Foot long at their full Growth, measuring from the Head to the Extremity of the Tail, which is as long as all the rest of their Body.

As for their Bigness, they are a Foot about. Dav. p. 74.
their Skins are of several Colours, according to the different Soils they are bred in. The *Portuguese* call them *Cameleons*, thinking they were a Species of that Creature. In some Places the Females are of a light green, checker'd with black and white Spots; and the Males are green. In others the Males are black, and the Females of a light grey, intermixt with black

and green. And others, both Males and Females, have all the little Scales of their Skin so glittering, and as it were studded, that at a Distance one would think them cloath'd in rich Cloth of Gold and Silver. On their Backs they have Prickles like Combs, which they force up, and set down as they please, and appear less from the Head to the End of the Tail. They go on four Feet, each of which has 5 Claws, with very sharp Nails. They run swiftly, and are excellent at Climbing of Trees. But whether it be that they love to look on Men, or are of a stupid, unapprehensive Nature, when they perceive the Hunter they patiently expect him, without stirring till they are shot. When they are angry, their Craw under their Throat swells, and makes them seem the more formidable. Their Jaws are very wide, their Tongues thick, and they have some very sharp Teeth, which when once they have fasten'd on any thing, they will hardly let it go. Their Teeth are not at all venomous. The Females lay Eggs about the Bigness of Woodquists; but the Shell is soft. They lay them deep on the Sea-side, under the Sand, and leave them to be hatch'd by the Sun. From whence some Authors have rank'd them among the amphibious Creatures.

The Savages taught the *Europeans* the way to take these *Lizzards*, and by their Example encourag'd those that came first among them, to eat them. They are very hard to kill, insomuch that some having receiv'd three Shots of a Gun, and by it lost some part of their Entrails, would not fall. Yet if a small Stick be thrust into their Noses, or a Pin between their Eyes, where there's a little Hole, into which the Pin easily enters, they presently die. Their Flesh is luscious, but not safe to eat often: Their Eggs have no White, but are all Yolk.

Ib. 75.] The *Annolis* is another sort of *Lizzard*, and at the first settling this Island they were very common in all the Plantations. This Reptile is about the Bigness of an European Lizzard, but its Head is longer, its Skin yellowish, and on its Back it has certain blew, green, and grey Streaks, drawn from the Top of the Head to the End of the Tail. Its Abode is in Holes under Ground, whence in the Night it makes a loud Noise.

In

In the Day-time, 'tis in perpetual Exercise, and wanders about Cottages, to get somewhat to subsist on.

The *Land Pike* is another strange Reptile, which has been met with in this Island; 'tis so call'd from its Likeness to that Fish: But instead of Finns it has four Feet, so weak, that it only crawls on the Ground, and winds its Body, as a Pike newly taken out of the Water. The longest of these Creatures are about 16 Inches, and proportionably big. Their Skins are cover'd with little Scales, which shine extremely, and are of a Silver grey Colour. Some of the Curious us'd to have young ones in their Closets, and took them for Salamanders. In the Night-time they make a hideous Noise from under the Rocks; 'tis more sharp and grating to the Ear than that of Frogs and Toads; and they change their Notes according to the Variety of the Places where they lurk. They are seldom seen but a little before Night; and when any of them are met in the Day-time, those that meet them are apt to be frightned with their Motion.

There have been many curious Insects seen in this Island, and none more so than that call'd the *Soldier*, a kind of Snail. The Name given it is taken from the *French*; and the Reason of it is so whimsical, we are glad it did not come from an *Englishman*. These Insects have no Shells proper to themselves; but to secure the Weakness of their little Bodies from the Injuries of the Air, and the Attempts of other Animals, they take Possession of a Shell, commonly that of Perriwinkles; within which they accommodate themselves, as Soldiers, who having no settled Habitation, take up their Quarters in other Mens Houses; wherefore they are term'd *Soldats* or *Soldiers*. As they grow bigger, they shift their Shells, and get into larger, as they find them on the Sea Shoar, and some have taken up their Quarters in the Claws of great dead Crabs. They are of several Forms and Figures, according to the Diversity of the Shells they possess themselves of. Their Bodies are very tender, except their Heads and Claws. For a defensive Weapon, and instead of a Foot, they have a Claw, like that of a great Crab, wherewith they

P. 78.

close the Entrance of their Shells, and secure their whole Body. 'Tis all jagg'd within, and holds so fast whatever it fastens on, that it takes away that Peice with it. This Insect marches faster than the common Snail, and does not with its Foam or Slime foul the Place over which it passes. When the *Soldier* is taken, it grows angry, and makes a Noise. When 'tis put near the Fire, it forsakes its Quarters; if its Shell is presented to it, to enter it a again, it goes in backwards. My Author adds, (I will give it in his own
P. 79. Words, because there's something extraordinary in them) *When there are many of them met together, with an Intention at the same time to quit their former Lodgings, and to take up new ones, which they are all much inclin'd to do, they enter into a great Contestation, there happens a serious Engagement, which is manag'd with their Claws, till at length the weaker is forc'd to submit to the victorious, who presently possess themselves of the Shells of the vanquish'd, which afterwards they peaceably enjoy as a precious Conquest.*

The Reader must be inform'd, that the History of the *Charibbee* Islands, an Edition of which Mr. *Davies* put out in *English*, is look'd upon to be very authentick; and, as far as we have compar'd it with things within our own Knowledge, the Account is very just, allowing for the Distance of Time; and if the modern Inhabitants should happen not to meet with these Creatures in the *Charibbee* Islands, they are not therefore to conclude there never were any of them, but rather that they are clear'd by the Industry of their Predecessors. There are two other sorts of small Snails, which are very beautiful; one is flat and of a dark Colour, the other is sharp, and has small, red, yellow, or blew Streaks or Lines.

P. 84. There's another Insect, call'd the *Flying Tyger*, because its Body is chequer'd with Spots of several Colours, as the Tyger is. 'Tis about the Bigness of the Horn'd Beetle. Its Head is sharp, and it has two great Eyes, as green and sparkling as an Emerald. Its Mouth is arm'd with two hard Hooks, extremely sharp, with which it holds fast its Prey, while it gets out the Substance of it. Its whole Body is cover'd with a hard and swarthy Crust, which serves it for Armour. Under its Wings, which are also of a solid Matter,

Matter, there are four lesser Wings, which are as thin as any Silk. It has 6 Legs, each of which has three Joints, and they are bristled with certain little Prickles. In the Day time 'tis continually catching other Insects, and in the Night it sits singing on the Trees.

The *Horn Fly* is a Reptile that has two Snouts, like an Elephant, one turning upward, and the other downward; its Head is blew, like a Grasshopper; its two Eyes green; the upper Side of its Wings of a bright Violet, damask'd with Carnation, with a small Thread of Silver; the Colour so lively and shining, that Art can never imitate it.

The same Author, with what Reason I cannot tell, says, there's a certain monstrous Spider in these Islands, so big, that when its Legs are spread abroad, it takes up a larger Place than the Palm of a Man's Hand. Its whole Body consists of two Parts, one of which is flat, and the other round; smaller at one End, like a Pigeon's Egg. It has a Hole on its Back, not unlike a Navel. Its Mouth cannot easily be discern'd, because 'tis in a manner cover'd over with Hair, which commonly is of a light grey, but is sometimes intermix'd with red. It has two Weapons like Tusks, of a solid Matter, and black, so smooth and shining, that some curious Persons have set them in Gold for Tooth-picks; and Experience, or the Fable, says, they have a Virtue to preserve from Pain, and all Corruption, those Parts that have been rubb'd with them. When these Spiders are grown old, they are cover'd all over with a swarthy Down, which is as soft and close as Velvet. Their Body is supported by ten Feet, that are a little hairy on the Sides, and have below certain small Points or Bristles, that help them to fasten more easily on those Places on which they climb: All these Feet issue out of the Fore-Part of the Insect, having each of them four Joints, and at the Ends they are arm'd with a black and hard Horn, which is divided into two Parts, like a Fork. They every Year shift their old Skins, as the Serpents do; as also the two Tusks which serve them for Teeth, and are their defensive Weapons. Their Eyes are very little, and lie so deep in their Heads, that they seem to be only two

Ibid. p. 83.

P. 84.

small

small Points. They feed on Flies; and it has been observ'd, that in some Places their Webs are so strong, that the little Birds caught in them, have had much ado to get away.

P. 83. The Worm call'd by the *French Millepied*, (thousand-footed) and *Palmer Worm* by the *English*, has been met with here: The Number of its Feet is almost infinite, from whence it takes its *French* Name. They are like Bristles under its Body, and help it to run along the Ground with incredible Swiftness, especially when it finds it self pursu'd. 'Tis about 6 Inches long. The upper Part of its Body is cover'd all over with swarthy Scales, which are hard, and jointed one within another, like the Tiles of a House. It has a kind of Claws both in its Head and Tail, that sting cruelly, and with so much Venom, that the Pain remains 24 Hours, or more, after the Patient has receiv'd the Hurt.

We must take some Notice of the rare Birds in these Islands; and many Years since there was brought from thence a Bird like a Swallow, only the two great Feathers of the Tail was a little shorter; the Beak turn'd down like a Parrot, the Feet were like a Duck's; 'twas black only under the Belly, with a little white like our Swallows.

The *Fly Catcher* is a very pretty Creature, of a small Size, and with four Legs. Some frem cover'd with fine Gold or Silver Brocado; others with a Mixture of green Gold, and other charming Colours. These Birds are familiar, coming boldly into Rooms, which they clear from Flies, and such Vermin, and do it with such Art and Speed, that the Huntsman's Dexterity is not comparable to it; for they lie down on a Plank, where they hope the Flies will come, and have their Eyes fix'd upon them, putting their Heads into as many different Postures as the Flies shift Places. They stand also on their Fore-Feet, and gape after their Prey with their Mouths half open. Tho a Noise be made, and one should come near them, nothing disturbs them. When they have at last found their Advantage, they start directly on their Prey, and rarely miss it. They are so tame, that they will come upon the Table while Persons are eating at it, and attempt to catch Flies there, or upon their Hands

or

or Cloaths. They are very neat clean things. They lay small Eggs as big as Peale; which, having cover'd with the Earth, they leave to be hatch'd by the Sun. When they are kill'd, all their Beauty vanishes, and they become paler. This Animal has something of the Nature of the Gamelion; for it assumes the Colour of those things on which it resides; for being about Palm-Trees, 'tis green; about Orange-Trees, yellow; and the like by other Trees.

If these Animals are particular to this, or common to all the *Charibbee* Islands, they are so rare, that the Curious cannot but be pleas'd with our Description of them; and will not look upon this as a Digression from our History, which we shall now continue.

After the Restauration, when Trade flourish'd with Peace, this Isle enjoy'd its Share of the Benefit of it with others, and encreas'd in Inhabitants and Riches. The only Enemy they had to struggle with, was the Hurricane, which generally visited them once a Year. On the 10th of *August*, 1667, there was a terrible one in this Island; at which time Sir *John Berry*, Captain of the *Coronation* Man of War, was in the Harbour, with that and several other Ships; of which one was commanded by Capt. *Langford*, who having learnt some of the Prognosticks of a Turnado from a *Charibbean*, perceiving them, he told Sir *John*, and the other Commanders of it; who depending on his Intelligence, made their Ships ready for the Sea, and in the Morning about 4 of the Clock, the Wind coming very hard Northerly, they put to Sea, and came all back within 4 or 5 Days time safe to the Road again. Capt. *Langford* was ashoar, and being confident of the Hurricane's coming, took such Care before-hand to secure his Sugars, and Goods in the Store-house, that when the Hurricane had carry'd away the Roof of the House, all, except one Hogshead of Sugar, remain'd safe.

Lowth. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 106.

When Sir *William Stapleton* was Governour of these Islands, he usually made this the Place of his Residence. Here the Courts were kept; and the Governour living upon it, most of the Affairs of this Government were transacted.

Every

Every one of these Islands have a particular Lieutenant Governour, Council, and Assembly; and the general Government centers only in the Authority of the Captain General.

We find a wonderful Loyal Address handed to Court in King *Charles* the IId's Reign, to congratulate that Prince on his escaping the bloody Effects of the famous *Rye-house Plot.* 'Twas deliver'd by Col. *Netheway* and Col. *Jefferson*; the latter descended from that *Jefferson* mention'd in the History of St. *Christophers.*

On the 28th of *March*, 1685. Sir *William Stapleton* proclaim'd King *James* the IId. at *Nevis*, with great Solemnity. The Provost Marshal officiated as Sheriff, Drums beating, and Trumpets sounding, attended by Vollies of all the Ordnance in the 5 Forts, of the Horse and Foot, and the Ships in the Road.

Sir *William Stapleton* made Sir *James Russel* Lieutenant Governour of this Island, and he enjoy'd the Place till his Commission was superseded by that of Capt. General, granted to Sir *Nathaniel Johnson*, who also resided at *Nevis*; and at this time none of the Leward Islands flourish'd so much as this. It supply'd the others with almost all their Wines and Negroes; and 'tis computed to have contain'd at that time neat 2000 fighting Men; which will make the Number of Souls, by common Computation, to be above 10000, besides Negroes, of which Number there were not less than 20000; a prodigious Improvement of an Island scarce 6 Miles long, to maintain between 30 and 40000 Men, Women, and Children. This may seem incredible at the first View, but we shall give further Proof of it in the Course of this Relation.

A dreadful Mortality rag'd in *Nevis*, in the Year 1689. especially among the Men, which reduc'd that Sex to the Molty of its usual Number, and forc'd the Inhabitants to make their Addresses to Sir *Timothy Thornhill*, who then lay at *Antego* with his *Barbadoes* Regiment, to come down to *Nevis* for their Defence; for the *French* being then Masters of St. *Christophers*, they expected every Day to be attack'd. Sir *Timothy* was loath to venture his Men, during the

Vio-

Violence of the Distemper; but hearing 'twas abated, he remov'd thither with his Regiment in *November*, landed, and encamped them on a commodious Plain, close adjoining to a little River.

In the Beginning of *December* a Council of War was call'd, at which assisted,

Christopher Codrington, Esq; Lieutenant General.
Sir *Timothy Thornhill*, Major General.
Col. *Charles Pym*, } Colonels of the two *Nevis*
Col. *Earl*, } Regiments.
Col. *John Thomas*, Lieutenant Col. to Sir *Timothy Thornhill*.
Major *John Stanley*, and other Field Officers.

By whom it was resolv'd, that the Major General, with 300 Barbadians, and 200 Nevisians, to use the Term of my Author, should go down and attack St. *Martins*, and St. *Bartholomews*, two of the *Charibbee Islands* belonging to the Enemy, where they rais'd a Stock, for the Support of their Sugar Islands.

On the 15th of *December* Sir *Timothy* embark'd his Forces on Board a *Brigantine*, and 9 Sloops, and went aboard himself the next Day, when he also set sail for those Islands.

On the 18th they past by St. *Bartholomews*, and about 4 in the Afternoon, being within 4 or 5 Leagues of St. *Martins*, they spy'd a small Sloop standing up towards them; but upon sight of the English she tack'd, and put into one of the Bays. When they came up with the Bay where she lay, Sir *Timothy Thornhill* sent Lieutenant *Dowden* with 3 Files of Musketeers, in a Boat, to go up to her to board her, and if she were floating, to bring her out. When the Boat was got near the Sloop's side, the Enemy, who lay hid in the Bushes on each side, (the Bay being *landlockt*) fir'd very thick upon the English, and forc'd them to retreat, two of them being wounded. The Major General being very desirous to have the Sloop, after it was dark, sent 30 Men in 4 Boats and Canoos, under the Command of Capt. *Walter Hamilton*, again to attempt the bringing her out; but the French discover'd them, and fir'd hotly upon them. The Canoo which Capt. *Hamilton* was in,

row'd

row'd up close to the Sloop, and found her run aground, the Men being all gone out of her; so he was oblig'd to leave her, and return to the Vessels. Capt. *Hamilton* receiv'd 2 Shots in one of his Legs, 4 Persons more were wounded, but none kill'd. That Night the English stood off and on, as tho they design'd to land the next Morning.

Sir *Timothy* on the 19th call'd a Council of War, on Board the *Brigantine*, by whom it was determin'd, first to attack St. *Bartholomews*, to which Island the Sloops stood up in the Night. The next Morning, before Day, Major *Stanly* landed with 80 Men, notwithstanding the Opposition of the Enemy, beat them out of their Breast-Works, and by Break of Day he had planted his Colours on a Battery of 2 Guns, which he had taken from them. Not long after, the Major General went ashore with all the Forces, which he divided into three Bodies, himself leading his own Guard of Gentlemen Volunteers, and 2 Companies of Foot, thro' the Middle of the Island.

After a Miles March, the English discover'd a large Fortification, which appear'd to be well man'd: But Sir *Timothy*, with his Men, charging the Enemy resolutely, they quitted it, after 2 or 3 Volleys, and fled into the Woods. The Fortification was Quadrangular, consisting of about two Acres of Land, encompass'd with double Rows of Stakes 6 Foot high, and 4 Foot distant; the Intervals being fill'd with Earth, and a wide deep Trench without it. On each Corner there was a Flanker, in one of which were planted four great Guns. The Entrance into it was a Lock, admitting but one at a time. In the Middle of it was the Governour's House, and a Guard-house for the Soldiers, also a large Cistern, with Store of fresh Water, seven or eight Barrels of dry'd Fish, bread proportionable, and 2 Barrels of Powder. It was situate in a Bottom, by the side of a Lake, thro' which the English were to pass to come at it; and on the other side was a very high Hill. After Sir *Timothy Thornhill* had enter'd it, he sent his Secretary, Mr. *Spencer*, my Author, with 4 Files of Men, to gain the Top of the Hill, which he did, finding it fortify'd with two great Guns, loaden and prim'd,

prim'd, with the Match lighted, and several Bags of Partridge-shot lying by them; but the French were in so much hast they did not stay to fire upon him.

About 4 Miles distance from the Fortification, on the side of a Hill, there appear'd a large white Building, resembling a Fort, to which the Major General sent 300 Men, under the Command of Col. *Charles Pym*, with Orders, if he found it strong, to sit down before it, and wait his Coming. Accordingly, a few Hours afterwards he follow'd Col. *Pym*, with the rest of the Forces, having left a sufficient Guard in the Fortification.

When Sir *Timothy Thornhill* came up to it, he found it to be only a Stone-Platform, laid shelving, for the Conveyance of Rain-Water into a Cistern. The Reader should know the Occasion of these Cisterns, which is, the Islands being destitute of Rivers, Wells, or other Conveniences of fresh Water, it forces the Inhabitants to make use of all Opportunities to catch the Rain, each House being furnish'd with one or more of these Cisterns, some of them capable of holding 14, or 18 Tuns of Water. Here the Major General encamp'd that Night, and the next Day march'd back to the Fortification.

On the 22d Day of *December* two French Captains came in with a Flag of Truce, bringing Articles from their Governour, upon which they offer'd to surrender themselves. Sir *Timothy* return'd an Answer in Writing, and sent it by two Gentlemen, who spoke French, amounting to a Denial of his Proposals: For he reply'd, if he and the Inhabitants came in with their Arms in two Days, he shou'd find the Major General was a Gentleman: But if he stood out longer he was to expect no Quarter.

The two Englishmen who went to the Governour return'd the same Day, and brought his Answer, That in 4 Days time he would come in, but it could not be sooner, because some of the Inhabitants were hid in the Woods, to whom before that time he could not communicate his Design.

The two following Days the English march'd round the Island, burning all the Houses as they past along. The French fir'd upon them from the Woods, in

in some Places, but did no Damage. On the Day appointed the English spy'd a Flag of Truce coming towards them, with the Governour, and a great Company of the Inhabitants. Upon which the Major General leaving his own Company of Guards in the Fortification, and the rest of his Forces drawn up round it, sent the two Gentlemen, who had before been with the Governour, to meet him. At the Entrance into the Fortification he was receiv'd by Lieutenant Colonel *John Thomas*, who conducted him to the Major General, who sat in the House; a poor one, indeed, but it serv'd the French Governour's Turn: It rather resembled a Pidgeon-House, than the Pavilion (as the French term it) of a Governour, it consisting only of one Room, about 12 Foot Square below, and another above.

The Governour was accompany'd by a Frier, and some of his Officers, who were all very civilly receiv'd by Sir *Timothy*. The Prisoners were between 600 and 700 Men, Women, and Children. The Men were sent as Prisoners to *Nevis*, with the Live-Stock, Negroes, and Merchandize. The Women and Children were transported to St. *Christophers*. Sir *Timothy* restor'd the Governour his Horse, Arms, Apparel, and some of his Negroes, and permitted him to send them also to St. *Christophers*. There were but 10 Men of all the English kill'd and wounded in this Enterprize.

While Sir *Timothy Thornhill* staid upon St. *Bartholomews*, 8 or 9 Sloops came to him from some of the neighbouring Islands, with about 70 Men, to reinforce him. Upon this he sent the *Brigantine*, with 2 Sloops, under the Command of Captain *Walter Hamilton*, to allarm the Island of St. *Martins*, and make a false Attack on the Windward side. Captain *Hamilton* sail'd on the 19th of *January*; and the same Day the Major General embark'd all his Men, and sail'd at Night for the same Island, where he and his Forces landed the next Morning on the Leward Side, without any Opposition; the Enemy having drawn all their Forces to the other side of the Island.

About

About 20 of the French that were posted in a Breast-Work on that side, fir'd once, and then quitted it. When Sir *Timothy*'s Men were all landed, they march'd entirely through the Body of the Country, and, after two Miles March, were drawn up in a convenient Plain, the Enemy being in sight; and, as they thought, advancing towards them.

After they had continu'd an Hour in this Posture, the French retir'd, and burnt a great Building upon a Hill, about a Mile distant, which seem'd to be a Fortification. Upon which the Major General march'd up to it, with all his Forces, but found it only to be a large House; which they burnt, because it should not serve the English for Shelter. However, the Stone-Walls that remain'd standing, prov'd serviceable to them, in covering them from their Shot.

There was a large Cistern of Water here, but the French had render'd it unfit for Drinking, by throwing Salt into it. They also poison'd an adjacent Pond with Tobacco.

The English had not been long here, before the French began to fire upon them from a Breast-Work, where they had two great Guns planted a Quarter of a Mile off, there being a Valley between them; on the Left-Hand low and bushy Ground; and on the Right a Ridge of Mountains, with a very thick Wood.

Sir *Timothy Thornhill* sent Captain *Burt* with a Company of Men, to gain the Top of the Mountain, which had the Command of the Fort he was at. That being done, he left 100 Men there, under the Command of Capt. *Geoffery Gibbs*, to maintain that Post, and march'd back into the Plain with the rest of his Forces, to secure the Avenues, and hinder the Enemy from coming upon the Backs of the English.

Being come into the Plain, himself, with several Officers, and about 100 Soldiers, went to drink at a Well; where when they were drinking, they receiv'd a Volley of about 30 Shot from the Enemy, who lay hid in the Woods; yet there was but one Man hurt, tho they all stood close together.

ther. After which Major *John Stanley* was sent with a Party, to scour the Woods; which he did, beating them from two strong Breast-Works they had upon a *Saddle*, between two Hills (opposite to those the English had before gain'd:) In which Works Major *Stanley* posted himself. The Passages being both Ways secur'd, Sir *Timothy Thornhill* encamp'd that Night with the main Body of his Forces in the Middle of a Plain; and the next Morning his two Brass Field Pieces with Carriages, and two Iron ones without, were brought ashore. The Iron ones were planted in the Plain; but the Brass ones were drawn up to the burnt House; whither Sir *Timothy Thornhill* remov'd his Camp: And about three in the Afternoon, on the 21st of *January*, they began to play on the Enemy.

In the Evening Captain *Bartholomew Sharp* was sent with one Company of Men, to cut a Path thro' the Wood, that the English might make an Attack on the Enemy that way: For in the Valley they had 4 great Guns planted directly in the Road; but being without Carriages, they could not bring them to bear upon the English, as they lay encamp'd.

Captain *Sharp* was discover'd before he had made any Progress in his Work, and so hotly dealt with, that he was forc'd to retreat. The French kept firing all Day upon the English from their Breast-Work, both with their great Guns, and small Arms; but in the Night they silently quitted it.

The next Morning Sir *Timothy* left Lieutenant *James Smith*, with 30 Men, at the burnt House, march'd to the Breast-Work, and demolish'd it; as also their Line, which ran down to a Well in the Valley, near their 4 great Guns.

A Mile off of this he came to a fine Plain, encompass'd with Orange and other Fruit-Trees, where he encamp'd. Here was Store of Cattle grazing, and some Houses, where the English took some Prisoners; from whom they understood, the Enemy had had near 20 Men kill'd and wounded.

The Major General left Mr. *Spencer* in the Plain, with a Guard, to take Care of the Plunder, and

march'd

march'd with the Main Body of his Forces against the Enemy's Chief Fort, about two Miles distant; which he took without any Loss, having but one Man wounded in the Action. Indeed the Enemy quitted it after one or two Volleys. It consisted of 6 great Guns mounted on a Platform, without Carriages, with Banks of Earth thrown up.

After he had nail'd down the Guns, he proceeded in his March about four Miles further, and then encamp'd in a pleasant Valley, where were a House and Garden, belonging to a Frier. There he found the Governour's Horse, saddled and bridled, he having left him, and fled into the Mountains with the Inhabitants.

The same Day, being the 23d of *January*, Major *Stanley* march'd over the Hills, on the other side of the Island, and engag'd a Party of the Enemy, beating them out of a Breast-Work, and demolishing it. At Night he return'd to his Post on the *Saddle*.

The 24th Sir *Timothy Thornhill* continu'd his March round the Island, without Opposition; and at Night return'd to the Burnt-House, where he again encamp'd, and order'd the Plunder to be remov'd thither.

On the 25th the English saw three great Ships, a Brigantine and a Sloop, standing in with the Island, and he understood by some Prisoners, that Monsieur *Du Casse* was come down from St. *Christophers*, with 700 Men, commanded by the Governour of that Island.

The Major General immediately commanded away Guards to all those Bays where he thought the Enemy would land; but they seeing the English Sloops, perceiv'd he was already upon the Island, and so came not to an Anchor, but gave chase to those Sloops, which made the best of their Way to get clear. One of them being in great Danger, ran ashore, to prevent being taken, but was hal'd off again by the Enemy, who found no Men in her, for they had all got off.

The Master of one of the Sloops being at the Camp when the Prisoners were brought in, who gave this Account, Sir *Timothy* dispatch'd him with

an Expreſs to the Lieutenant General, then at *Antego*, to acquaint him with the Condition the Engliſh were in, and deſire him to ſend Ships to their Aſſiſtance.

Du Caſſe ſtood off and on all Night; and in the Morning coming cloſe in with the Shore, fir'd ſeveral Guns, to give the Inhabitants Notice of his Arrival. About Noon he came to an Anchor, before the Windward part of the Iſland; hanging out bloody Colours.

The Inhabitants, encourag'd by the coming of theſe Ships, came down out of the Mountains, and finding their Fort unman'd, they again took Poſſeſſion of it, replanting and drilling their Guns. In the Night *Du Caſſe* landed his Soldiers. Of which the Major General having Advice, he brought his Field-Pieces from the Burnt-Houſe, into the Plain, and planted them on the Right and Left Wing of the Body, which was there encamp'd; the Iron Pieces being planted before towards each Road. He plac'd ſtrong Guards upon the *Saddle* at the Burnt-Houſe, and the Mountain which commanded it.

In this Poſture of Defence he continu'd the 27th, 28th, and 29th of *January*; the Enemy not daring to attack him, tho they had receiv'd a further Reinforcement of 3 Ships, and more Men, from St. *Chriſtophers*.

On the 30th of *January*, in the Morning, Col. *Hewetſon* arriv'd from *Antego* with 3 Ships, which the Lieutenant General had ſent to Sir *Timothy Thornhill*'s Aſſiſtance.

The French Ships at Anchor perceiving Engliſh Colours, weigh'd, and ſtood out to meet them. About Noon they engag'd, and after four Hours Diſpute, with little Damage on the Side of the Engliſh, the French bore away; the Engliſh Ships alſo ſtanding off all Night; but in the Morning, on the 31ſt of *January*, they return'd. The *French* Ships alſo appear'd in Sight, but kept off at a Diſtance. The Major General having ſent the Plunder and Field Pieces on board, order'd all his Out-Guards to quit their Poſts, and march down into the Plain, in order to embark, which the Enemy perceiving, they march'd down alſo, and both Parties engag'd to the great Loſs

of

of the *French*, who were beaten into the Woods, and fled in Confusion.

Sir *Timothy Thornhill* afterwards made an honourable Retreat, and embark'd safe with all his Men, except about 10, who were kill'd in the whole Action; and 3 who were taken Prisoners, by being asleep in one of the Breast-Works, when the *English* quitted them. One of them made his Escape, got down to the Sea-side, and a Boat went and brought him off clear. The other two were afterwards exchang'd. There were about 20 Men wounded, who with the rest arriv'd safely at *Nevis*, on the 2d of *February*.

After the Major General's Regiment return'd to *Nevis*, the Inhabitants considering the Service they had done, and their Willingness to continue there in their Defence against the expected Invasion of the *French* at St. *Christophers*, in the Month of *April*, 1690. allow'd that Regiment Pay 6 Months, except the *English* Fleet should arrive; and if it did arrive, allow'd them one Months Pay, after their Arrival.

The Inhabitants of this Island could not have done more prudently, for their Danger was very great from the Neighbourhood of St. *Christophers*, where 3 Men of War more were arriv'd from *Europe*; and 'twas reported, the Enemies were drawing their Forces together to attack *Nevis*; but the Lieutenant General had, with Sir *Timothy Thornhill*'s Regiment, 1200 Men, very well arm'd, to defend the Island, there being two *Nevis* Regiments then on Foot, Col. *Pym*'s and Col. *Earl*'s, of 300 Men each. The Forts, Lines, and Breast-Works, were also in very good Repair, and the Men in such Heart, that nothing was talk'd of, but *rooting the* French *Interest out of these Parts of the World*, assoon as the Fleet arriv'd that was expected from *England*, which happen'd in *June* following: then Preparations were made with all possible Dispatch, for an Expedition against St. *Christophers*, in which all the Leward Islands, belonging to the Crown of *England*, were concern'd. They all sent their Quota's of Men to *Nevis*, which was appointed to be the Place of general Rendezvous, it lying most convenient for that Purpose.

On *Monday* the 16th of *June*, 1690. Col. *Codrington*, who had now receiv'd a Commission from King *William* and Queen *Mary*, to be Captain General, and Commander in Chief of all their Leward Islands, order'd a general Muster in the Island of *Nevis* of all the Forces rais'd for the Expedition against St. *Christophers*, and there were found to be 3000 Men, according to the Muster Rolls then given in, *viz.*

In the Duke of *Bolton*'s Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant General *Holt*,	700 Men.
In Major General *Thornhill*'s, commanded by Sir *Timothy Thornhill* himself,	500 Men.
In the *Antego* Regiment, commanded by Col. *Williams*, Governour of that Island,	400 Men.
In the *Montserrat* Regiment, commanded by Col. *Blackstone*, Governour of that Island,	300 Men.
In the two *Nevis* Regiments, commanded by Col. *Pym* and Col. *Earl*,	600 Men.
In the *Marine* Regiment, being a Detatchment out of the Men of War, under the Command of Col. *Kegwin*, Captain of the *Assistance*,	400 Men.
In the Captain General's Life-Guard, under the Command of Col. *Byam*,	100 Men.
	3000 Men.

On the 17th and 18th of *June*, the Forces were embark'd, and on the 19th sail'd from *Nevis*, under Convoy of Capt. *Wright*, Commodore of the Squadron of Men of War that was arriv'd from *England*. We shall give a further Account of this Expedition, when we treat of St. *Christophers*.

Some time before the Forces and Fleet arriv'd from *England*, *viz.* on *Sunday* the 6th of *April*, about

5

5 a Clock in the Evening, a strange hollow Noise was heard for some few Minutes, which was thought to proceed from the great Mountain in the Middle of this Island. The Inhabitants were surpriz'd and amaz'd at it; and immediately after, to their greater Amazement, began a mighty Earthquake, with so much Violence, that almost all the Houses in *Charles* Town, which were of Brick or Stone, were in an Instant levell'd with the Ground, and those built of Timber shook: Every Body made what Haste they could to get out of them. In the Streets, the Ground in several Places clove about a Foot asunder, and hot stinking Water spouted out of the Earth a great Height. The *Sea* left its usual Bounds for more than the third part of a Mile, insomuch that very large Fish lay bare upon the Shoar; but the Water presently return'd again; and afterwards the same strange Motion happen'd several times, but the Water retir'd not so far as at first. The Earth in many Places was thrown up in great Quantities, and thousands of large Trees went with it, which were bury'd, and no more seen. 'Tis usual almost at every House in this Island, to have a large Cistern, to contain the Rain Water, of about 9 or 10 Foot deep, and 15 or 20 Foot Diameter; several of which, with the Violence of the Earthquake, threw out the Water 8 or 10 Foot high;' and the Motion of the Earth all over the Island was such, that nothing could be more terrible.

Several Sloops that pass'd from this Island to *Antego*, felt it at Sea, between St. *Lucia* and *Martinico*, in their way to *Barbadoes*, the Agitation of the Water being so violent, that they thought themselves on Rocks and Shelves, the Vessels shaking, as if they would break in Pieces.

Others passing the uninhabited Island, or rather Rock, call'd *Redunda*, found the Earthquake so violent there, that a great Part of that Rocky Isle split and tumbled into the Sea where it was sunk, making as loud a Noise, as if several Cannon had been fir'd. A very great Cloud of Dust ascended into the Air at the Fall. Two very great Comets appear'd in these Parts of the World; and in an Hour and a Quarter's time the Sea ebb'd and flow'd thrice to an unusual Degree. There happen'd nothing remark-

able here from this time to the Peace of *Reswick*, which restor'd Peace also to the *Europeans* in *America*.

The Reader may observe, that the Island of *Nevis* rais'd 600 Men for the Publick Service against St. *Christophers*, and we cannot suppose they were above one third of all the fighting Men; if so, there must be 1800 Men in the Island, after so many had been swept away by a Mortality among them: And 'tis very probable, the Number might be 2500, when the Island was in its most flourishing Condition; in such case, the Number of Fighting Men, old Men, Women and Children, must be 11 or 12000, which will make this little Isle very populous.

The War and Sickness having depopulated it, King *William*, for its Security, order'd Col. *Collingwood*'s Regiment of Foot to embark aboard the Ships under the Command of Rear-Admiral *Bembow*, who arriv'd at *Nevis* the 12th of *January*, 1698. and Part of that Regiment was quarter'd here. The Seamen, the Soldiers, and the Inhabitants were then in good Health.

In the same Year, Col. *Christopher Codrington*, Jun. succeeded his Father (who was lately dead) in the Government of these Islands; who, on the Death of King *William*, having receiv'd Orders for proclaiming her present Majesty Queen *Anne*, he commanded the Forces that were in *Nevis* to be drawn upon the Shoar, towards the French Part of St. *Christophers*, and the Forces in that Island to draw out facing their Fort also. Himself went on board the Frigats attending this Government, waited on by 12 Sloops and Brigantines, and held in pretty near the French Town of *Basse Terre*, to proclaim the Queen aboard, he being Vice-Admiral of these Seas. Upon a Signal given, her Majesty was proclaim'd first at *Nevis*: The Fire of the Cannon began at the Windermost Part of the Island, pass'd on through the several Forts and Platforms along the Shoar, 15 stout Merchant Ships in the Road took it from them, and the Frigats succeeded, being between the two Islands, and the Artillery at St. *Christophers* took it from the Frigats. This was done thrice; and her Majesty's Companies of Foot, with the Militia of both Islands, in two Lines, made as many running Fires.

Assoon

Assoon as the War broke out, this Island and *Antego* fitted out several Privateers to cruize on the *French* Coast, and they were very successful in securing their own Trade, and endamaging the *French*: But the Inhabitants of this Island paid severely afterwards for this Success. The *French*, in the Year 1705. made great Preparations to attack the *English Charibbee Islands*, and threaten'd *Barbadoes* it self; but that Island being too strong for them, the Storm fell upon the Leward Islands, and upon *Nevis* in particular. The Enemy's Squadron consisted of 12 or 14 Men of War, under the Command of Monsieur *Ibberville*. Their Land Forces were at least 3000; and having made a Descent upon St. *Christophers*, they came before *Nevis* the 21st of *March*, where they landed their Troops by Night. The Inhabitants had Notice of their Coming, and prepar'd as well as they could for their Defence: They arm'd some of their Negroes, but that did them more Mischief than Good. Being over-power'd by the Numbers of the Enemy, they fled to the Mountain. The *French* fearing they should never master the Island unless they could reduce the Blacks, tempted them by fair Promises to lay down their Arms, assuring them they should live as well as their Masters; and not a little flattering them with Hopes of Liberty, or at least a very pleasant and easy Servitude. Upon which those false Slaves submitted; and the *French* marching to attack the *English* in the Mountain, the latter beat a Parley, and a Capitulation was concluded on the 24th of the same Month, by which they were to be Prisoners of War, but to remain in the Island, procuring a like Number of *French* Prisoners to be releas'd by way of Exchange, either in *America*, or in *Europe*. In the mean time, they were to be civilly us'd, and their Houses and Sugar-Works preserv'd; but the Enemy broke several Articles of the Capitulation, contrary to the Law of Nations, and the Usage of Arms, treating the People most barbarously, and burning their Houses and Sugar-Works. By Threats and Barbarity they forc'd several of them to sign a second Agreement the 6th of *April*, 1706. promising the Enemy in six Months time to send down to *Martinico* a certain Number of Negroes, or Money in lieu

of

of them. After which they left the Island, carrying away about 3 or 4000 Negroes, whom they made believe they were going to the *French* Islands to live at Ease; whereas when they had them aboard, they shut them fast down in the *Hold*, and gave out they would carry them to the *Spanish West-Indies*, and sell them to the Mines, as they intended, and really did. One of these Negroes making his Escape to Land, inform'd those that remain'd there, how basely the *French* had dealt by them. Upon which the Blacks took Arms, fell on the *French* in the Island, cut their Throats, and in part reveng'd their Masters for what they had suffer'd by them.

The Agents for *Nevis* and St. *Christophers* at *London*, sollicited the Lords of Trade, *&c.* to have a Consideration for their Losses, which they represented to be several hundred thousand Pounds; and in order to it, those Lords sent one of their Clerks to the Leward Islands, to take an exact Account of the Damage sustain'd by this Invasion.

The People of this Island met with as terrible an Enemy this Year 1707. in a Hurricane, which almost entirely destroy'd their Sugar-Works, threw down their Houses, tore up their Trees and Plants by the Roots, and left them in a most miserable Condition.

When Col. *Park* arriv'd, he made this Place the Seat of his Government, and call'd an Assembly here. 'Tis said there has been some Differences between him and them, and some Male-Administration, but having not the Certainty and Particulars of those Matters, we shall say no more of them, nor of the Success of the Representation of the Island to be compensated for their Damages. 'Tis not likely so great a Sum should be given them, while the *British* Empire is at such prodigious yearly Expences to maintain the War against the Common Enemy. What may be done for them in time of Peace, will come easily; till then we fear they must look on their Losses as a Debt, but as uncertain a one as some Debts owing in the Leward Islands to the Merchants in *London*.

Under

Under Col. *Park*, Captain General of this and the other Leward Islands, are the following Ministers, and Officers in *Nevis*.

Lieutenant Governour, *Walter Hamilton*, Esq;

William Burt, Esq; President.

John Sutergin, Esq;
Azarias Pinney, Esq;
James Bevon, Esq;
William Butler, Esq;
William Ling, Esq;
Daniel Smith, Esq;
Richard Abbot, Esq; } Counsellors.
Philip Broome, Esq;
Thomas Butler, Esq;
Thomas Belman, Esq;
Laurence Broadbele, Esq;
James Melliken, Esq;

Speaker of the Assembly, *Samuel Brown*, Esq;
Chief Justice, *Thomas Belman*, Esq;
Colonel of the Militia Regiment, Col. *Rich. Abbot*.
Judge of the Admiralty, *Thomas Belman*, Esq;
Secretary, *Michael Nowell*, Esq;
Commissioner and Collector of the Customs, *John Norwood*, Esq;
Provost Marshal, Mr. *Thomas Denben*, Deputy.

THE

THE HISTORY OF St. *CHRISTOPHERS.*

CONTAINING

An Account of its Discovery, Settlement, Events, Climate, Soil, Product, Trade, and Inhabitants, *Charibbeans* and *English.*

THIS Island is call'd *Liamuiga* by the Savages, and was discover'd by *Christopher Columbus*, in the first Voyage he made to *America.* He gave it the Name of St. *Christophers*, not from his own, but from the Figure of its Mountains; there being in the upper Part of the Island a very high Mountain, which bears, as it were, on its Shoulders, another less Mountain, as St. *Christopher* is painted like a Giant, with our Infant Saviour on his Back.

'Tis in the Latitude of 17 Degrees, and 25 Minutes, on this Side the Line, and about 75 Miles in Circuit. The whole Island is divided into four Quarters; two of which are possess'd by the English, the other two by the French; so laid out, that People cannot go from one Quarter to another, without crossing the Lands of both Nations.

Th

The English inhabit that Part of the Country where the high Mountains rise, which is about the Middle of the Island; and from these Mountains flow several little Rivers, all within the English Territory.

The French have more of the plain Country, and Lands fitter for Cultivation; yet the English are more numerous, but the French have more fortify'd Places, and are better arm'd. They have four Forts well furnish'd with Ordnance, which command the Haven, and one of them has regular Works like a Cittadel. 'Tis call'd *Basse Terre*, and is very strong. It defends *Marigot* Harbour, the best in the French Territory.

The English have only two Forts; one over against *Point Sable*; and Fort *Charles*, about six Miles from it, between that and *Basse Terre*. Each Nation keep Garrisons in their Forts, and Guards on their Frontiers, which are every Day reliev'd.

The Charibbeans, who are the *Indigenæ* of the Island, and possess'd it before the Discovery of the *West Indies*, inhabited it when Sir *Thomas Warner*, an English Adventurer, came thither.

Monsieur *Desnambue*, a French Gentleman, of the ancient House of *Vauderop*, who commanded for the French in *America*, arriv'd at St. *Christophers* on the same Day with Sir *Thomas Warner*, and both took Possession of the Island in the Name of their respective Masters, that they might have a Place of safe Retreat, and a good Haven for the Reception of such Ships of both Nations as should be bound for *America*, it being well stor'd with Harbours. The Spaniards us'd to put in there in their *West India* Voyages, to take in fresh Water; and they were in so good Terms with the Charibbeans, that sometimes they left their Sick there, to be look'd after by them. 1625.

These two Gentlemen considering, that by possessing themselves of this Island they should very much incommode the Spaniards, resolv'd to leave Colonies of both Nations here; and without entering into Disputes about who came first, and who had the best Title to the whole, they agreed to divide the Island between them. They accordingly be-

became Masters of it, and force'd the Inhabitants to submit: But before they left it, having cause to fear there might be some secret Intelligence between the Indians and the Spaniards, the Charibbean Magicians having advis'd the Savages to take their Opportunity, and cut the Throats of all the Europeans, the English and French fell upon the most factious of the Natives by Night, kill'd them, and drove the rest out of the Island. Then the two Gentlemen left some of their Men upon the Place, and return'd, Sir *Thomas Warner* to *England*, and Monsieur *Desnambue* to *France*, for Recruits.

Sir Tho. Warner *Governor.*

Their Masters approv'd of their Conduct, and sent them back with Supplies of Men and Provisions, and Commissions to be Governours of the new Settlements.

Robbe, *p.* 379. 4 Edit. Par.

Monsieur *Robbe* in his Account of St. *Christophers*, says, Monsieur *Desnambue* found several English and French Fugitives upon the Place when he came thither; to whom he propos'd to establish a Colony, and they consenting, chose him for their Governour: Which Design, on his Return to *France*, he communicated to Cardinal *Richlieu*; by whose means an *American* Company was set up in the Year 1626. And Capt. *Warner*, who was there at the same time, on the like Occasion, gave rise to a like Company in *England*.

This Company continu'd in *France* till the Year 1651. when they sold St. *Christophers*, and the other Islands, to the Knights of *Malta*. But in the Year 1664. the *West India* Company, by the King's Orders, bought out the last Proprietors, and are still in Possession of those Islands.

Sir *Thomas Warner* and Monsieur *Desnambue* sail'd in the Year 1626, and the latter arriv'd there about *January*, 1627. having had a long sickly Voyage. The French were about 300 in Number: The English Colony as many. Sir *Thomas* had proceeded a good way in his Settlement before Monsieur *Desnambue* arriv'd; and the two Governours, to prevent Differences among their People, about the Limits of their Territories, sign'd Articles of Division, on the 13th of *May*, 1627. They then set those Boundaries to their several Divisions, which remain to this Day,

Day, with this particular Proviso, that Fishing and Hunting should be equally Free to the Inhabitants of both Nations; That the Salt-Ponds, and most valuable Timber should also be in common, together with the Mines and Havens: Also a League Offensive and Defensive was concluded between them against all their Enemies. After which they set themselves to work, each in his Station, to advance his Settlement.

The English receiv'd constant Supplies of Men and Provisions from *London*; by which means they thriv'd better than the French, and not only became strong enough to keep what they had, but to be able to spare Men for new Plantations at *Nevis*, which Sir *Thomas Warner* took Possession of, and left People upon it for a Settlement, in the Year 1628. And in that which follow'd, *Don Frederick de Toledo* was sent with a Fleet from *Spain* of 24 great Ships of Burthen, and 15 Frigats, to dispossess the English and French of the Island of St. *Christophers*.

The Spaniards were allarm'd at the Progress of the English in the *Charibbee Islands*, and thought it concern'd the Safety of their own Plantations to prevent these Nations from settling in their Neighbourhood.

Don Frederick meeting some English Ships lying near the Isle of *Nevis*, seiz'd them, and then came and cast Anchor in the Road of *Marigot*, under the Cannon of the *Basse Terre*, where Monsieur *Rossey* commanded.

Neither the French nor the English Forts were in Condition to oppose such an Enemy. Their Stores of Ammunition fell short, and their Numbers were no Match for the Spanish Army, had they been never so well provided with Powder and Shot. *Rossey*, after a small Opposition abandon'd the *Basse Terre*, and retreated to *Cabes Terre*, another Fort, where Monsieur *Desnambue* was in Person, who could not prevail with his Men either to defend themselves here, or to retire to the Fastnesses in the Forests and Mountains, where a few Men might have resisted a thousand. He remonstrated to them, that *Don Frederick* could not afford to spend much time in following them, for that he was bound to the *Havana*, to bring

bring home the Flota: Yet this, and a great deal more which he said to them, was to no Purpose. Nothing would content them but embarking, and leaving the Place; which he was forc'd to comply with. And so all the French deserted their Settlement, as did their Allies the English, who were in a great Consternation; and the Disorder encreas'd, upon News of *Desnambue*'s being gone with his Colony. Some endeavour'd to escape by Sea, others fled to the Mountains; and all of them who were left, finding 'twas in vain to resist such a powerful Enemy, sent Deputies to treat with the Spaniards. The *Don* knowing he had them in his Power, commanded them, *en Maitre*, to leave the Island immediately, or he would put them all to the Sword. He sent them their own Ships, which he had taken at *Nevis*, to embark on, and was perswaded to give leave to those to stay that had not Room in the Ships for themselves and their Families, till they could be transported. Upon which *Don Frederick* weigh'd Anchor, carry'd with him 600 English, who were fittest for his Service; and he was no sooner gone, but the English rally'd, and resolv'd to go on with their Settlement.

The French, who were got no farther than *Antego* and *Montserrat*, sent a Ship for Intelligence to St. *Christophers*, and understanding the Spaniards were gone, and the English busy in rebuilding and replanting, rejoic'd at this happy and unexspected turn of Fortune, sail'd back to St. *Christophers*, and retook Possession of their former Habitations.

The English continu'd carrying on their Colony, till they were in a Condition to spare more Men
1632. for Settlements at *Barbuda*, *Montserrat*, and *Antego*; which Sir *Thomas Warner* peopled and planted. And the same Year the Dutch made themselves Masters of St. *Eustace*, and the French took Possession of some other Islands.

The English built themselves good Houses at St. *Christophers*, and had Wives and Families: Whereas the French contented themselves with Huts, after the Charibbean Manner. Few of them were marry'd, and consequently took little Pains to furnish themselves with all things necessary and convenient in Life.

Mon

Monsieur *Desnambue* dy'd about the Year 1637. and Sir *Thomas Warner* did not long survive him. Before the English Governour's Death, the Colony was so encreas'd, that there were between 12 and 13000 Souls of his own Nation in the Island. He was succeeded in his Government by Col. *Rich*; who by following his Predecessor's Steps, in well governing the Colony, invited more People to come and settle there. *Col.* Rich *Governour.*

The chief Employment of the first Planters was cultivating Tobacco; by which they got a competent Livelihood, but afterwards the Quantity that was made, bringing down the Price, they set themselves in several Places to plant Sugar, Ginger, Indigo, and Cotton; and in a little time became a rich and flourishing People, both French and English living very lovingly together, till the late Wars in *Europe* blew up a Flame there, which is likely to end in the dispossessing of the one or the other of them.

Let us now take a further View of the Country; for which, in the Sequel of our History, we shall find a great deal of Blood shed by the two contending Nations.

The Island is extreamly delightful, and the Mountains lying one above another, afford a lovely Prospect over all the Plantations, to the Sea Coasts, all round the Island. Between the Mountains are dreadful Rocks, horrid Precipices, thick Woods, and hot sulphurous Springs at the Foot of 'em, in the South-West part of the Island. There's an Isthmus at the South-East End, which runs into the Sea, within a Mile and an half of *Nevis*; on the same Shoar is a Salt-Work.

The Air is good and wholsome, but much disturb'd with Hurricanes. The Soil is light, sandy and fruitful, as the vast Quantities of Sugar, and other Commodities which it has produc'd, sufficiently prove.

The Middle of the Island is hardly passable, because of the high and craggy Rocks and Precipices in the Mountains, and the Thickets and Forests, where 'tis easy for Companies of Men to loose themselves, tho 'tis to be hop'd, that that Inconvenience will be remedy'd in time, the English being as dextrous as

any People in the World at clearing of Ways, and felling of Woods.

The Mountains are divided, as it were, into Stories, one above another. And from the highest of them the Eye is wonderfully charm'd, to see the Trees always green, which are planted round every Ground as Boundaries. The Plantations look like so many Gardens, and Nature is always gay and smiling.

The fine Houses in this Island add to the Beauty of the Prospect, there being no finer Buildings in *America*: Many of them are cover'd with glaz'd Slate. The first that are mention'd of this kind to be built here, were Sir *Thomas Warner's*, Col. *Rich's*, his Successor in the Government, Mr. *Everard's*, and Col. *Jefferson's*.

The English, for the Convenience of Planting, live scatter'd up and down the Country. Their Houses are of Cedar, and the Walks and Groves about them of Orange and Lemons. They are divided into Five Parishes, Three on the South Side; and Two on the North Side.

In each of which is a very handsome Church, Wainscotted within, and the Pulpits and Pews made of Variety of precious Wood, as Cedar, Ebony, Red-Wood, Brasil, and others, curious for Colour, and delightful for Scent.

The French live more together, and have built a fine Town, under the Cannon of the Cittadel of *Basse Terre*, of good Brick, Free-stone, and Carpenters Work. There's a large Church, a Town-house, and an Hospital. The Church there was formerly in the Hands of the Capuchins; but in the Year 1646. upon some Distast, they were dismiss'd by the Inhabitants, and *Pere du Vivier*, with his Jesuits, had the Superintendancy of Ecclesiastical Affairs. These Jesuits receive no Tithe nor Allowance from the People, but are Planters themselves, and have large Plantations of their own, manag'd by Overseers and Slaves, and the Religious are maintain'd by them.

The Castle in this Town where the Governour resides, is the most noble Edifice in the Island; but for

for the Planters and Merchants Houses, those of the *English* are more stately than the *French*.

The little Rivers in the *English* Territory are a great Refreshment to the People and Country; and as they have got the Rivers, so they have also the best Harbours, as *Frigat* Bay, *Old Road*, and others.

On the Mountain, about 3 Miles North of Fort *Charles*, is a Place call'd the *Silver Mine*; and the People of the Country say there is such a one, but they have not Hands, nor indeed Hearts to work it; for their Sugar Plantations turn to so good an Account, that they don't care to quit a certain for an uncertain Profit, finding they can grow rich at a cheaper Rate: And it must be confest, that with due Encouragement our Plantations would bring us in as much Treasure as the Mines of *Peru* and *Mexico* have brought into the King of *Spain*'s Treasury; for besides his own Subjects, the *English*, *French*, and *Dutch* have always had more than their Share with him. The *Sulphur Mine* is between Fort *Charles* and Point *Sable*, near the Shoar.

The Verge or Out-sides of the Island may be travell'd round, the Country being all a Level; but, as has been said, some Parts of the Middle are inaccessible. 'Tis out of the Rocks there that several Springs of hot Water issue, and one Part of the Hills goes by the Name of the *Sulphur* Mountain.

The Beasts in this Island are the same with those in *Barbadoes*, and the other *Charibbee* Islands; a few there are which are more frequently met with here, as the *Rocquet*, an Animal, whose Skin is like a wither'd Leaf, mark'd with little yellow or blewish Points. It has four Feet, the Foremost highest, has sparkling Eyes, holds up its Head constantly, and is in continual Motion. Its Tail is turn'd up towards its Back, making a Circle and half. It loves to stare upon Men; and when persu'd, puts out its Tongue like a Grey-Hound.

As for Birds, the most particular are, the *Orinoco*, a large Bird, shap'd like an Eagle; his Feathers light grey, spotted black, the End of his Wings and Tail yellow. He never sets upon any Bird,

but in the open Air, and those who have Beaks and Tallons like himself.

The *Crawfoul* is another Bird, about the Bigness of a great Duck, ash-colour'd, has a long flat Back, a great Head, small Eyes, and short Neck, with a Craw, which will contain two Gallons of Water. They sit upon Trees by the Sea to catch Fish, which they discover at a great Distance; and are so intent on their Prey, that they are easily shot, but not eatable.

The *Colibry* or *Humming Bird*, is admirable for its Beauty, Bulk, sweet Scent, and Manner of Life. 'Tis no bigger than the greatest sort of Flies, yet so beautiful, that the Feathers on the Neck, Back, and Wings, represent a Rainbow. Under its Neck, is such a bright red, that it resembles a Carbuncle. Its Belly is yellow as Gold; its Thighs green, like an Emerald; the Feet and Beak black, like polish'd Ebony; its Eyes like Diamonds set in an Oval; its Head of a shining green; the Male has a Tuft on his Head, of all the Colours we have mention'd. He makes a Noise with his Wings like a little Whirlwind. He sucks Dew from the Flowers, spreading abroad his little Crest, which looks like so many precious Stones. The Female lays but two Eggs, of an oval Form, as big as a Pea, or small Pearl: Some Ladies wear them for Pendants, when dead, tho then they loose much of their Beauty. Their Smell is like that of the finest Musk. This is also found in *Virginia*, *Barbadoes*, and other Places in *America*.

Before we return to our History, from which we have made this long Digression, if we may be said to digress in what we have written of the Product and Country of St. *Christophers*, it will not be improper to say something of the *Charibbeans*, who were the Natives of the Island.

An Account of the Charibbeans.

They are the same sort of People with the Inhabitants of the other Islands, tractable and credulous. They were willing enough to live peaceably with the *Europeans* who first landed there, and were upon the Place, when Monsieur *Desnambue* came thither; but upon his Landing, their Boyez or Conjurers, telling them in a general Assembly, met

on Purpose, that the Foreigners were come to take away their Country from them, and destroy them Root and Branch, 'twas resolv'd to massacre them, as we have hinted already, and the *English* and *French* drove them out of St. *Christophers*. After which they had long Wars with both Nations, and made Descents on the Islands they had lost, from those to which they retir'd.

These *Charibbeans*, say some Authors, were descended from *Arouagues*, a People of *Guyana*; their Ancestors rebelling against their King, were forc'd to fly from the Continent to the Islands, which were till then uninhabited.

Our Country-Man, Mr. *Brigstock*, who travell'd much in *Florida*, and spoke the Language of the Country, derives them from the *Apalachites* in *Florida*, where there is a Nation who to this Day are call'd *Charibbeans*, the Island of St. *Cruz* being the first they landed upon after they were forc'd, by the Narrowness of their own Limits, or the Power of their Enemies, to quit the Continent. Dav.

They are a handsome, well shap'd People, not an one-ey'd, lame, crook-back'd, bald, or deform'd Man to be seen amongst them. They are black-hair'd, and keep it comb'd nicely. They pluck up their Beards by the Roots as fast as they grow. They go stark naked, both Men and Women; and the *French*, who are a very complaisant People, to shew these *Barbarians* how well bred they are, when they go among them, strip themselves, to be of the Mode. They dye their Bodies with a Tincture, which makes them red all over. They wear a little Hat of Birds Feathers of different Colours, and sometimes a Crown of Feathers. They make Holes through their Lips, and put a kind of little Bodkin through them, made of the Bone of some Beast or Fish. They do the same by their Nostrils, in which they hang a Ring or Grain of Chrystal, or some such Toy. The Men wear Bracelets on the brawny Parts of their Arms, the Women about their Wrists. They adorn their Legs with Chains of Rossada, instead of Garters. Those of them who have do Acquaintance with the *Europeans*, commonly wear Whistles about their Necks, made of the Bones of their Enemies. The most P. 254.

considerable of all their Ornaments, are certain large Medals of fine Copper, extreamly well polish'd, without any graving on them; which are made in the Form of a Crescent, and enchas'd in some kind of solid and precious Wood. These in their own Language they call *Caracolis*. 'Tis the Livery or Badge by which the Captains and their Children are distinguish'd from the ordinary sort of People. The Women paint the whole Body, and wear a kind of Buskins, which fall no lower than the Ankle.

The *Charibbeans* have an ancient and natural Language, and a kind of bastard Speech; in which they have intermix'd several *European* Words, especially *Spanish*: The last they speak among the Christians, and the first among themselves. Tho the *Charibbeans* of all the Islands do generally understand one another; yet there is in several of them some Dialect different from that of the others. Their Language is extreamly smooth, and has few or no *Gutterals*. The *Charibbeans* of the Islands have a sweeter Pronounciation than those of the Continent.

Some *French* Men have observ'd that they have a kind of Aversion for the *English* Tongue, and carry their Aversion so far, that they cannot endure to hear it spoken.

They are shy of teaching their Language to the *Europeans*, even after they have embrac'd the Christian Religion. The Men have many Expressions proper only to themselves, which the Women understand well enough, but never pronounce: As for Example; *Amac* a Bed, is the Man's Word, and *Nekera* a Bed, the Woman's; a Bow, *Oullaba*, the Man's, *Chimala*, the Woman's; the Moon, *Nonum*, the Man's, *Kati*, the Woman's; the Sun, *Huyeyou*, the Man's, *Kachi*, the Woman's; and many others: The Women have also their Words and Phrases, which if the Men should use they would be laugh'd at.

The Savages say this Distinction of the Mens and the Womens Language was occasion'd thus: When the *Charibbeans* came to inhabit these Islands, they were possess'd by a Nation of *Arouagues*, whom they absolutely destroy'd, except the Women, whom they

they marry'd to repeople the Country; the Women retaining their own Language, taught it their Daughters; and this is practis'd to the present times by Mothers towards their Daughters: The Male Children thus imitate their Father's, and the Female their Mother's Speech.

The *Charibbeans* of the Continent, Men and Women, speak the same Language. The old Men in the Islands have affected Terms and Phrases not us'd by the young ones.

They have a certain particular Language made use of only in their Councils of War, which is very sounding, and full of Fustian: The Women and Maids know nothing of it, but else they understand the Mens, and the Men their Language very well, tho they do not speak it.

They have few Words of Injury, and had none for several Vices, till the *Europeans* supply'd them with them. Before they were taught by them, they had no Words for the Virtues, Sciences and Arts. They can name but four Colours, White, Black, Yellow, and Red, to which they make all the rest agree.

Of other Nations, they say, the *English* and *Spaniards* are not good at all; that the *Dutch* have as much Goodness as *a Man's Hand as far as the Elbow*; but, like true Barbarians, that *the* French *are as both the Arms*, which they stretch out to shew the Greatness of their Worth. A *Frenchman* tells us so; and as all of that Nation are very ready to wrong ours, so are they as well dispos'd to do themselves too much Justice.

The *Charibbeans* are naturally pensive and melancholly, but affect to appear chearful and pleasant, especially when they have drunk a little too freely. They take it as a great Affront to be thought *Savages*, saying, that Term belongs only to Wild Beasts; Nor do they like the Name of *Cannibals*, tho they eat the Flesh of their Enemies, which they say they do out of Revenge. Perhaps they have learnt so much Delicacy from the *French*, who have convers'd with them more than any other *European* Nation. They are pleas'd with the Name of *Charibbeans*, looking on it as an Acknowledgment of their Generosity and Courage; for in the *Apalachites* Tongue, that

Word signifies as much as warlike and valiant Men.

They are of a tractable Disposition; and so compassionate among themselves, that some have dy'd of pure Grief, when they heard any of their Countrymen, who were Slaves to *Europeans*, have been ill us'd by them.

They reproach the Christians with their Avarice, for all their Care is for moderate Food. They wonder the *Europeans* prefer Gold to Glass and Chrystal. They also lay Injustice to their Charge, in taking their Islands from them.

They have not only an Aversion to travelling into any other Country, but they would not willingly suffer any of their Countrymen to be carry'd out of their own, yet are they very curious to see every thing a Stranger brings among them.

In their Traffick, they are apt to fall off from their Words; however, if they are reflected upon as light and inconstant, they are asham'd of it.

Theft is a great Crime among them: They leave their Houses and Plantations, without any body to look to them, and are not afraid of a Thief. If a Knife is taken from them, they mourn for a Week, and are eager to be reveng'd. They are very loving one to another till they are injur'd, and then they never forgive.

Their young Men have no Conversation either with Maids or marry'd Women. The Men are less amorous than the Women; both are naturally chast; and if they had not been debauch'd by the Example of the *Europeans*, Lust would have been one of the Words which the *Charibbeans* had no Term for. The Christians have taught them Dissimulation, Lying, Treachery, Luxury, and several other Vices, which were unknown in these Islands, before they had any Commerce with them.

The *Savages* are civil and courteous to Strangers, says my Author; and if they have so many other good Qualities, why are they call'd *Savages?* They are very simple, and shew it in nothing more, than in the extraordinary Fear they conceive at the Sight of Fire-Arms, not being able to imagine how they go off, but believe the evil Spirit *Maboya* does

does it; who they think eats up the Moon, when she is eclips'd. They cry *Maboya*, or the Devil's here, if they smell any ill Scent. Not long ago they believ'd Gun-Powder was the Seed of some Herb, and some were so foolish as to sow it. They reckon Salt prejudicial to Health, and therefore are afraid to make any. They will not eat Swines Flesh nor Tortoise; the former for Fear of having small Eyes; and the latter least they might participate of that Creature's Lazinesſ and Stupidity; yet they are so stupid, they cannot count a Number exceeding that of their Fingers and Toes. The Captains, the *Boyez*, and the most ancient among them have more Understanding than the common sort, count the Months by Moons, and the Years by the seven Stars; yet there's no Monument of Antiquity among them. They can't tell how long 'tis since their Ancestors left the Continent, nor can they ever tell what Age they are of, nor give any Account of the time when the *Spaniards* came into their Country.

As to their Religion, they [illegible] Earth is the indulgent Mother, who furnishes them with all things necessary to Life. They hearken to what is said to them of a God, the Creator of all things, and of the Mysteries of Faith; all the Answer they make is, *Friend, thou art a cunning Fellow, I wish I could talk as well as thee.*

The *Charibbeans* of the Continent have no more Religion than those of the Islands: Some of them have a certain Respect for the Sun and Moon, yet they do not worship them. All that looks like Religion among them is, they have a natural Sentiment of some Divinity, who is content quietly to enjoy the Delights of its own Felicity, without being offended at the ill Actions of Men; that 'tis endu'd with so great Goodness, is does not take any Revenge, even of its Enemies, whence it comes that they neither honour nor adore it.

They think there are two kind of Spirits, some Good and some Evil. The Good Spirits are their Gods, and every one imagines there's one of them particularly design'd for his Conduct. They say their Abode is in Heaven, but they know not what they do there.

When

When an *Englishman* or *Frenchman*, or any other *European* talks to them of the God that made Heaven and Earth, they reply, *True, thy God made the Heaven and Earth of* England *or* France, *or any other Country which they name, and causes thy Wheat to grow there, but our God made our Country, and causes our Maniec to grow.*

Thus their natural Sentiment of a Superior Power is intermix'd with so many Extravagancies, and involv'd in such Darkness, that it cannot properly be said, these poor Wretches have any Knowledge of God.

They have no Temples nor Altars particularly dedicated to their Gods, or Good Spirits, but they bring their Offerings of *Cassava*; and when they think they have been cur'd by them of any Disease, they make a kind of Feast in Honour of them. They invocate them when they desire their Presence to demand Revenge, to be cur'd of some Disease, to be advis'd in their Wars, or to drive away *Maboya*, or the evil Spirit; and this their *Boyez* or Priests do for them. Every *Boyez* has his particular God, which he invokes by the Singing of certain Words, accompany'd with the Smoak of Tobacco, as a Perfume very grateful to him. The *Boyez* always invocate their Gods, or rather Devils, by Night; but all that is said of the Spirits entring into the Bones of dead Men, or possessing Women to pronounce Oracles, let those report who believe it.

When any of these *Savages* are taken ill, they believe the Gods of their Enemies send the Distemper. They apply to their *Boyez*, and they tell them whose Gods did it, which occasions Enmity between the Persons; for there are other Priests besides the Popish, that make it their Business to set People together by the Ears. Their *Boyez* are also Magicians.

As to their *Maboya's* visibly appearing among them, beating them, and playing other Pranks, we think the Reader would believe us as silly as these *Americans*, if we gave Credit to it, or reported it, tho we find it done by other Historians, who are fond of Miracles.

'Tis

'Tis said, the Spirits of Darkness take occasion in the Night-time, by hideous Apparitions, and dreadful Representations, to frighten the miserable Charibbeans, that they keep 'em in a servile Fear of their Power, charm their Senses by Illusions, and oblige them to sacrifice to them on all emergent Occasions.

The Charibbeans believe they have every one of them as many Souls as they feel Beatings of Arteries in their Bodies; the principal Soul they think is in the Heart; and after Death it goes to Heaven with its particular God, who carries it thither to live in the Company of other Gods; and they suppose it lives the same kind of Life as Man lives here on Earth. As to the other Souls, which are not in the Heart, they believe some after Death go and live on the Sea-side, and that they cause Vessels to turn. The others live in the Woods and Forests, and are their Maboyas, or evil Spirits.

They are extreamly afraid of Thunder and Lightning; and those of them that seem not to be concern'd at it when they are among the Christians, have been found to be as much terrify'd as the rest, when they have been at home.

As for their Habitations, they require only a Tree and a Hedgebill to build them. Their Houses are near to one another, in the Form of a Village, and for the most part they plant themselves upon some little Ascent, as well for the Goodness of the Air, as to secure themselves against those pestilent Flies, call'd Muskettos and Maringoins. They love to dwell near Springs, Brooks, and Rivers, because of washing themselves every Morning, before they put the red Paint on their Bodies.

Their Houses, or Huts, are made in an Oval form, of Pieces of Wood planted in the Ground; over which they put a Roof of Plantane Leaves, or Sugar-Canes, or some Herbs; which they can so dispose and intermix one among another, that under that Covering, which reaches to the Ground, they are secur'd against Rain, and all the Injuries of Weather. This Roof will last three or four Years, unless there happens to be a Hurricane.

They

They make use of small Reeds fasten'd a-cross for Palisadoes. They have as many Partitions under every Covering as they would have Rooms. A Piece of Matting serves instead of Doors, Bolts and Locks. There's nothing above their Heads but the Roof itself, and the bare Earth only is under their Feet; but they are so cleanly, they sweep as often as they see the least Filth upon it.

Besides the little Room where they take their Rest, and entertain their Friends, every considerable Family has two other little Rooms; the one is their Kitchin, the other their Store-house. They have a sort of Hanging-Beds like Coverlets, made of Cotton neatly woven, which is fasten'd to certain Pillars, and there they swing, as in a Hammock, if they please, or fix them in a settled Place, as they think fit.

They breed great Numbers of Poultry, and have about their Habitations good Store of Orange-Trees, Citron-Trees, Guavas, Fig-Trees, Bananas, and other Fruit-Trees.

Their Gardens are full of Manioc-Potatoes, several sorts of Pulse, as Pease, Beans, Maize, Millet, and others. They have also Melons, Citrons, Cabbage of very delicious Taste, and Ananas.

They often change their Habitations, as the Humour takes them, either on Account of their Health or Cleanliness, or the Death of one of the Family. The Men, for the most part, spend their Time abroad, but their Wives keep at home, and do all that is requisite about the House.

The Men hunt and fish, but the Women fetch home the Venison from the Place where 'twas killed, and the Fish from the Water-side. They also get the Manioc, prepare the Cassava and the Ouicou, or ordinary Drink, dress the Meat, set the Garden, keep the House and Houshold-stuff clean, paint their Husbands with Roucou, spin Cotton, and are continnally employ'd.

In the Islands of St. *Vincent* and *Dominica* there are some Charibbeans who have many Negroes to their Slaves. Some of them they got from the English, and some from Spanish Ships cast away on the Coasts; and the Blacks serve them as obedi-

ent

ently as if they were the most civiliz'd People in the World.

The Charibbeans are temperate and cleanly in their Meals, at least the greatest part of them. They often eat publickly together; the Women never eat till their Husbands have done. They patiently endure Hunger; they dress all their Meat with a gentle Fire, and are not the worst Cooks in the World. They commonly eat sitting on low Stools, and every one has his little Table to himself. Instead of Table-Cloths they use fair and large Banana Leaves, newly gather'd. They wash their Hands before Meals, and before they dress their Meat. Their ordinary Bread is a thin Cake, which they call *Cassava*, made of the Manive Root. They have another Kind of Bread, made of Maze, and some of them instead of Bread eat Potatoes.

Their common Food are Lizards, Fish, Pulse, and Crabs. Their Desert are Figs, Bananas, or Ananas. Sometimes the Charibbeans on the Continent have a detestable kind of Seasoning their Meat, which is with the Fat of the *Arouagues*, their irreconcileable Enemies.

Their Drink is generally Mobby, made of Potatoes boil'd with Water; as the *Ouicou* is of *Cassavia*. In several Places delitious Wine is to be met with; as Palm Wine, Couscou and Cane Wine, made of Sugar-Canes; and there was more of this Wine made by the Charibbeans of St. *Christophers*, than by any other Savages, because this Island abounded most with Sugar Canes.

The Europeans have taught them to forsake several of their barbarous Customs, particularly of their Severity to their Wives; for of late they are seldom seen to fetch home the Fish and Venison taken by their Husbands; and when they have been a fishing, the Husband and Wife eat together: Besides, the Women go oftner to the *Carbet*, or House of publick Feasts and Rejoicings than formerly; neither are the Barbarians such Enemies to the Flesh of Tortoise, Lamantine, and Swine, as they were before. An Instance of which is reported in a French History of the *Charibbee Islands*. A Gentleman of that Nation, who liv'd in one of them, being visited by a Cacique

or

or Captain of the Savages, entertain'd him and his Company, in Jest, with Lamantine's Flesh. The Cacique mistrusting the Frenchman would put a Trick upon him, pray'd the Gentleman not to deceive him; and the other, upon his Honour, assur'd him, he would not. Then the Cacique fell to it, and eat heartily. After Dinner the Frenchman confess'd the Deceit, to see how the Cacique and his Followers would behave themselves: But the Charibbean, the least Savage of the two, reply'd, *Well, Friend, we shall not die of it:* And he and his Followers put a good Face on the Matter, but went home, resolving to be reveng'd. Accordingly some time after, the Cacique invited the Gentleman to an Entertainment at his Village; and the latter went thither, attended by some of his Countrymen. The Charibbean gave them a plentiful Feast, but had order'd his People to put into all the Sawces some Fat of their dead Enemies, of which the chief Charibbeans are always well provided. When Dinner was over, the Cacique ask'd the Gentleman and his Companions, how they lik'd their Treatment? They all highly commended it, and thank'd him for his Kindness. He then acquainted them with the Trick he had put upon them. Most of the Frenchmen were so shock'd at hearing it, that they could not retain what they had eaten, and growing sick of the Fancy, the Charibbean laugh'd, and said, *I am now reveng'd of you.*

The Savages take Pains even in their Pleasures. The chiefest of their Exercises are Hunting and Fishing, especially the latter. They are wonderful expert in using their Bows and Arrows. They do not take their Wives with them when they hunt or fish, as some Brasilians do.

Their ordinary hunting is for Lizards. They are the best Fishermen in *America*, either with the Hook or Dart, or other Inventions. They weave Beds, make Baskets of Bull-Rushes, Wooden-Chairs all of one Piece, little Tables wove of the Leaves of the Latanier-Tree, Streining-Cloths, Carocolis, several Kinds of Vessels for eating and drinking, Girdles, Hats, and Crowns of Feathers. The Women make Buskins, or Half-Stockings of Cotton for themselves.

The

The Men are very neat in ordering and polishing their Arms, and take a great deal of Pains about the Periagas or Boats, some of which are so large, that they will carry 50 Men. They make Earthen Pots of all sorts, as also Plates. They delight much in handling Joiners and Carpenters Tools, and would make good Mechanicks. They are great Lovers of Diversion and Recreation, and take a particular Pleasure in keeping and teaching a vast Number of Parrots and Parakets.

The Charibbeans have Musical Instruments, but indeed very far from deserving that harmonious Name. Their Drums are made of hollow Trees, over which they put a Skin only at one End. They have a rude kind of Organ made of Gourds. Assoon as they are up in the Morning, they tune a Pipe well polish'd, and handsomely made; some of them of the Bones of their Enemies. While they are tuning their Pipes, their Wives are busy in getting them their Breakfasts. They sing certain barbarous Airs over their Fish while 'tis broiling. Most of their Songs are bitter Satyrs, in their way, on their Enemies. They have also Songs on Birds, on Fishes and Women. In the latter they would give Offence to Mr. *Collier*; for, like the Barbarians of *Parnassus*, they are full of *Smut*.

The Charibbeans Dancing is chiefly at their Corbet, or Place of publick Entertainment. At such times they spend the Day and Night in Eating, Drinking, Dancing, Talking, and Laughing. Both Men and Women then make a shift to get drunk, but they are seldom so beastly, except on these solemn Occasions. As when a Council of War is held, when they return from any Expedition, no matter whether fortunate or unfortunate; on the Birth of their First-born; when their Childrens Hair is cut; when they are at Age to go to the Wars; when they begin a Building, launch a Boat, or are recover'd of any Disease. They have, on the contrary, their solemn Fasts, but 'twould be too tedious to give all their ridiculous Reasons for them.

They receive Strangers who come to their Islands to visit them, with great Tokens of Kindness and Affection. They are very much afraid of being sur-

priz'd

priz'd by the Europeans, and driven out of the Islands they possess; and, to prevent it, have Men posted on the Sea-Coasts, and on the high Mountains, to discover who comes, and give notice. Immediately they send away a Canoo, to see if they are Friends or Foes; for they will not trust any Peoples Colours, having been deceiv'd by the Europeans. If they are Enemies, and land, they lay Ambuscades, fall upon them from thence; and then, on a sudden, joining altogether, let fly a Shower of Arrows, and afterwards come to Handy-blows with their Clubs. If the Enemy is too hard for them, they fly to Rocks, or even the Sea, and some diving down will rise 200 Paces off. They often rally again after they are routed, meeting all at a certain unknown Place of Rendezvous.

Their having no Arithmetick is the occasion that they can't tell what Number of them there is in any of their Islands: But 'tis suppos'd, where they are most numerous, they cannot make above 1500 fighting Men.

The Strangers that come like Friends, are entertain'd as such, with equal Chearfulness and Plenty. Their Government is as barbarous as their Customs, or rather as strange; for why should they be call'd barbarous for any thing we have said of them, except it is their eating the Flesh of their Enemies?

There are several sorts of Captains in every Island belonging to them; the Captain of the Carbet or Village, which is generally the Father of a numerous Family; the Captain of the *Periaga*, or Boat, and an Admiral, who commands the whole Fleet; the grand Captain, or Captain General, who is also call'd Cacique. His Office is during Life; he is preferr'd by Election, leads their Armies, and is always highly esteem'd among them.

There are seldom above two Caciques in an Island. None of these Caciques have any Command over the whole Nation, nor any Superiority over the other Captains, after the War is over, and none of them command twice in chief, unless he has distinguish'd himself eminently.

Let us see what are the Qualities that a new Man must be Master of, to give any a Pretence to stand for the Office of Captain General among the Charibbeans. He must have been several times in the Wars, and have behav'd himself bravely in 'em. He must surpass all his Competitors in Running, in Swimming and Diving. He must be able to carry a greater Burthen than the rest of the Pretenders, and to endure Pain; which Experiment is made by cutting and hashing his Flesh, and his best Friends make the deepest Incisions. But this Ceremony is not us'd every where; and those Charibbeans who have much Commerce with the Europeans, have quite left it off, with several other Customs, at which they laugh.

The Cacique being chosen, makes War, prepares for it, and leads the Army. He appoints Assemblies of Counsellors, and of the Carbet.

As for Laws they have none, and no Magistrates. He who thinks himself injur'd, is his own Judge, and gets what Satisfaction he will, or can, of his Adversary. If he does not revenge himself, he is despis'd as a Coward. They are such Strangers to Law, and Lawyers, that they have no Words in their Tongue for *Justice* and *Judgment*. And if they knew what they meant in ours, or how they are abus'd, they would with Reason turn the Barbarians upon us.

They carry some Women to their Wars, to dress their Meat, and look to their Periagas. Their Canoos are less Boats, fit for Rivers or Bays only. Their Custom is to go from Island to Island, to refresh themselves; and, to that end, they have Gardens in those which are desart.

The *Arouagues*, a Nation of *Guyana*, are their irreconcileable Enemies, who cruelly persecuted the Charibbeans of the *Continent*, the Relations of those of the Islands. The latter sail once or twice a Year in their Periagas, to find them out, and be reveng'd on them.

The *Arouagues* never make any Attempt on the Islanders, but always stand on their Defence only. The Island-Savages coast along all the other Islands, from St. *Cruz*, the furthermost of the *Charibbees*,

 which

which is 300 Leagues distant from the Country of the *Arouagues*. When they land, if they are discover'd, they take it for an ill Omen, and retire. If not, they seek their Enemies, and engage them. The Prisoners they take are not immediately slain, but chain'd, and carry'd home.

Next to the *Arouagues* they hate the Spaniards and English. A French Author gives this for a Reason of their Hatred to the English, that the latter, under the Flags of other Nations, got several Charibbeans aboard their Ships; when they had first made them drunk, carry'd them to their Plantations, and kept them as Slaves; which, 'tis very probable, is a scandalous Reflection on our Countrymen by our Enemies, the French.

They have made several Incursions upon the Islands of *Montserrat* and *Antego*, burnt Houses, destroy'd Plantations, and carry'd away Men, Women, and Children; but we do not understand, they eat any of them; the *Arouagues* being their only Dish of that kind.

About 50 Years ago they had some English Boys and Girls in the Isle of St. *Vincents*, who being carry'd thither very young, were bred up by the Savages with equal Gentleness as their own, and had so accustom'd themselves to their way of living, that they were only distinguish'd from the Charibbeans by their fair Hair.

They have the same Aversion for the Spaniards, and for the same Reason; but the French, according to my Author, a Frenchman, are very much in the good Graces of the Charibbeans.

The Reader will not be displeas'd to have a particular Account of their Treatment of their Captives, or Prisoners of War, it being from thence they are call'd Cannibals, and are perhaps the only People upon Earth that eat Man's Flesh out of Choice. For tho the French, who converse most with them of any Nation in *Europe*, give us such a Description of 'em, that one would think they were become as polite as themselves; yet 'tis certain, they often feast themselves with that abominable Repast; which but to think of, makes Nature start, and the Blood curdle in ones Veins with Horror.

When

When they bring home a Prisoner of War from among the *Arouagues*, he belongs of Right to him who seiz'd him, and that Savage keeps him at his House, secures him there in Bonds; and after he has been kept fasting four or five Days, produces him at the Carbet, to serve for a publick Victim, to the immortal Hatred of his Countrymen towards that Nation.

If there be any of their Enemies dead upon the Place, they eat them there before they leave it. The young Maids and Women taken in War are only design'd for Slavery. They do not eat the Children of their Female-Captives; but formerly had good Stomachs for all the Male-Captives, as well of other Nations, as of the *Arouagues*.

We are not entirely convinc'd of the Truth of this, but in the History of the *Charibbee Islands*, translated out of *French* by Mr. *Davyes*, the Author pretends this is not only true, but says, there was a great deal of Difference between a Ragout made of a Frenchman, and one made of a Spaniard. His Words are, as they are render'd in our Tongue; *They have heretofore tasted of all the Nations that frequented them, and affirm, that the French are the most delicate, and the Spaniards of hardest Digestion; but now they do not feed on any Christians at all.* Wherein the Vanity of the French Nation is the most conspicuous that ever we met with; for they are not only content to say in other Places, they fight the best, write the best, talk the best, paint the best, sing the best, dance the best, *&c.* but this French Author avers, they *eat the best* of any People whatever; which is a Compliment on his Nation, the Cannibals perhaps learnt to put on them, since they were civiliz'd by them; for there's no doubt, but among other of their Talents, they taught 'em that of Flattery. P. 326.

They us'd to torture their Captives before they kill'd them, but now they give them the *Coup de Grace*, knock them on the Head, broil and then eat them. As soon as the unfortunate Prisoner is laid dead upon the Place, the young Men take up the Body, wash it, and cut it in Pieces; then they boil part, and broil part of the Flesh; the Women

licking the very Stick on which the Fat of the Aroua-gue drop'd. Each there present has his Portion. All the Greese that is produc'd by this diabolical Cookery is carefully sav'd, and distributed among the chiefest of them, who keep it in *Gourds*, to relish their Sawces with it.

They rub the Bodies of their Children with the Blood of these miserable Victims, to animate them to future Cruelties; and thus they make their Revenge hereditary. But the French Author does all he can to excuse these Cannibals, by Examples of others more cruel than they. And indeed there seems to be a great Disposition in him to forgive the Charibbean Man-Eaters, who had so highly extoll'd the savory Dish of a Frenchman.

When these Savages desire to marry, they have a Privilege to take all their Cousin-Germans, and make no more ado about it, than to fetch 'em and enjoy 'em. After which they are their lawful Wives. They may have as many as they please, and the Captains value themselves much on the Number of theirs.

They build a particular Hut for each Wife, continue with her they like most, and the rest conceive no Jealousy at it. She whom they honour most with their Company is very assiduous in waiting upon them. They love their Wives very passionately while it lasts, but leave them when they please, with or without Reason; yet 'tis seldom known that they forsake their first Wives, especially if they have had Children by them. They often make their young She-Prisoners of War their Wives. Their Children by them are accounted free, but their Mothers are still reckon'd Slaves. If any one of them has no Cousin-Germans, he may marry such as are not a-kin to him, demanding them of their Fathers and Mothers. They are then, provided Consent is obtain'd, *ipso facto*, their Wives, and home they carry them. Those young Men that have signaliz'd themselves in the Wars, are much importun'd by the Fathers and Mothers of the young Maids, to take them to be their Wives; and as often as they return victorious from War, new Wives are offer'd them. The young Men never converse with either Maids or Women till

till they are marry'd. If a Woman was formerly inconstant to her Husband, he knew not how to punish this Crime; but since the *Europeans* have made it better known among them, if a *Charibbean* finds his Wife prostituting her self to another, he does himself present Justice, by beating out her Brains with his Club, or cutting her open with a Razor.

Their Customs at the Birth of their Children are too obscene to be reported. One merry enough is, that the Man lies in instead of the Wife, and is dieted for 10 Days; and at the Birth of the First-born, the Father is scarify'd, and fasts a long time.

Assoon as the Children come into the World, the Mothers make their Fore-heads flat. They do not swath them. They name them 10 Days after their Birth, and give them Names from some Accident that happen'd to the Father while the Wife was with Child: As for Instance, A *Charibbean* of *Dominico* having been at St. *Christophers*, in the time of his Wife's being with Child, and seen the *French* General, nam'd the Child he had at his Return *General*, in Remembrance of the kind Entertainment he had met with from him. These first Names are chang'd by the Male Children, when they grow up to be Soldiers.

The *Charibbean* Women suckle their Children, and are very good Nurses. Their Children are bred up in a great Reverence of their Parents; they are carefully educated in the Exercise of the Bow, and other Arms, to fish, swim, make Baskets, Clubs, Bows, Arrows, Beds, and Periagas, which is all they think is necessary they should understand.

These *Charibbeans*, by their natural Temperament, Sobriety and Exercise, enjoy Health and long Life. 'Tis said, they are so vigorous in their old Age, that 'tis common for them to get Children at fourscore and ten Years old. Many among them have not a grey Hair at above 100 Years old. They live, says the above-mention'd Author, commonly 150 Years, and sometimes longer; for about 50 or 60 Years ago, there were some Persons living among them, who remember'd the first Arrival of the *Spaniards* in *America*. Those very old Persons are bed-riden, immoveable, and reduc'd to meer Skeletons. Ib. p. 342.

When they are at any time sick, they have Recourse to Herbs, Fruits, Roots, Oils, and Gums, by the Assistance of which they soon recover their Health, if the Disease be not incureable. They have an infallible Secret to cure the Stinging of Snakes, a great Skill in their kind of Physick, and if it fails, apply themselves to their *Boyez*, or Conjujurers, who by their Devilish Mysteries pretend to cure them. 'Twas formerly a great Act of Friendship among them, to kill such as were old and useless, but 'tis not thought so now.

They bury their Dead with many ridiculous Ceremonies, reckon'd holy among them, and sometimes kill Slaves to wait on the Ghosts of the deceas'd.

Thus we have, in a little Compass, given the Reader a distinct Idea of the Origin, History, Customs, Manners, Religion, and way of Living of the *Charibbeans*, the first Inhabitants of these Islands; and this Account is to serve for all the other Islands, as well as St. *Christophers*, of which we are treating; and that being one of the biggest, we thought we could not incert it in a more proper Place.

Before we continue the Historical Events of this Island, we shall take some further Notice of the Climate and Country, by other Informations. 'Twas formerly much troubled with Earthquakes, which, upon the Eruption of the *Sulphur* Mountain there, many Years ago, have in a great measure ceas'd, and have seldom been felt there since. Hurricanes are still frequent here; and it was some time since the Custom of both the *English* and *French* Inhabitants in this and the other *Charibbee* Islands, to send about the Month of *June*, to the Native *Charibbees* of *Dominico* and St. *Vincent*, to know whether there would be any Hurricanes that Year; and about 10 or 12 Days before the Hurricane came, they constantly sent them Word, and it very rarely fail'd.

Lowth. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 105.

An *Indian*, who liv'd with Capt. *Langford* several Years, gave him these Prognosticks, to know when a Hurricane was coming. It comes either on the Day of the Full Change, or Quarters of the Moon. If it will come on the Full Moon, you being in the Change, then observe these Signs: That Day you will see

see the Skies very turbulent, the Sun more red than at other times, a great Calm, and the Hills clear of Clouds or Fogs over them, which in the High-Lands are seldom so. In the Hollows of the Earth or Wells, there will be a great Noise, as if you were in a great Storm; the Stars at Night will look very big, with Burs about them, and the North-West Sky very black and foul, the Sea smelling stronger than at other times, as usually it does in violent Storms; and sometimes that Day, for an Hour or two, the Wind blows very hard Westerly, out of its usual Course. On the Full of the Moon, you have the same Signs, but a great Bur about the Moon, and many times about the Sun. The like Signs must be taken Notice of on the Quarter-Days of the Moon. In the Months of *July*, *August*, and *September*, for the Hurricanes come in those Months: the soonest that had been ever heard of was the 25th of *July*, and the latest the 8th of *September*, not many Years since; for the Month they usually come in is *August*.

We have nothing further to say of St. *Christophers*, as to the Natural or Geographical Account of it, so we shall return to the Historical; in which, if we are not more exact, the Reader will excuse us, considering the Difficulties we were oblig'd to struggle with: For having much less Acquaintance with the Leward Islands, than with the other Plantations, we could not procure so many Memoirs, as we have done for other Parts of our History of the *British* Empire in *America*.

To Mr. *Rich*, the second *English* Governour of St. *Christophers*, succeeded Mr. *Everard*, who continu'd in the Government several Years; and by what we can understand, was in that Office when the Rump usurp'd the Supream Power in *England*. The Leward Islands refusing to acknowledge their Sovereignty, King *Charles* the IId. appointed Major General *Poyntz* to be Governour, and he was in Possession of St. *Christophers*, when Sir *George Ayscue* arriv'd at *Barbadoes*, and reduc'd that Island: After which he sail'd to *Nevis* and St. *Christophers*; but Major General *Poyntz* not being strong enough to defend himself against the Power Sir *George* brought with him, with-

Mr. Everard, Governour.

withdrew before his Arrival, and ship'd himself for *Virginia*, the only Retreat for Cavaliers.

Who the Parliament put into this Government, we cannot tell; but after the *Restoration*, the Lord *Willoughby* was made Governour of the Leward Islands, as well as of *Barbadoes*, and he resided there some time.

Who was his immediate Successor is not come to our Knowledge, unless it was Sir *William Stapleton*, whom we find not long after the Lord *Willoughby*'s Death, in Possession of this Government, in which he continu'd to his Death; and in his stead, K. *James* made Sir *Nathaniel Johnson* Governour of the Leward Islands, who enjoy'd it till King *William*'s Accession to the Throne; when, through Discontent or Fear, he withdrew to *Carolina*, and made way for Col. *Codrington* in the Government of these Islands, who being a great Proprietor here, was the more acceptable to the Inhabitants.

There had not been any declar'd War between *France* and *England*, since the Settlement of the Island of St. *Christophers*, yet the *English* and *French* had not been without Skirmishes there upon their particular Quarrels, but they never made any Attempt to dispossess each other till the last War, which follow'd the *Revolution* in *England*; for King *Charles* and King *James*, in their Treaties with *Lewis* the XIVth, agreed, that in Case of a Rupture in *Europe*, the Subjects of both Kings, in the *West-Indies*, should be Neutral, that they might not be involv'd in Wars, to which they did not in the least contribute in the Cause of them, and that their Trade might not be interrupted, which would be very fatal to their growing Settlements: But the *French*, who were never famous for observing their Treaties, broke this; and before any Declaration of War was made in *England* or *France*, they enter'd the *English* Pale, and destroy'd it with Fire and Sword, forcing the Inhabitants to fly to the Forts for Safety. 'Tis true, the Animosities between the two Nations were grown to a great Height; and 'tis said, the *Irish* Papists, and others of the Popish Faction in St. *Christophers*, instigated the *French* to break the Peace there, before 'twas broken in *Europe*.

In King *William*'s Declaration of War against the *French* King, the Invasion of the *Charibbee Islands* by the *French*, is mention'd as one of the Reasons of it.

When they had reduc'd the *English* to great Streights, the latter apply'd to the Government of *Barbadoes* for Succours; but before those Succours arriv'd, the *English* surrender'd the Forts, and their Part of the Island of St. *Christophers*, to the Enemy, on the 29th of *July*, 1689. and could obtain no better Conditions, than to be sent to the adjacent Island of *Nevis*.

We must now leave the *French* in Possession of the whole Isle, and the *English* Inhabitants of it dwelling in other Places. This prov'd a terrible Loss to the Merchants of *London*, and other Parts of *England*, trading to the Leward Islands; for the Factors at *Nevis* sold great Part of their Merchandize, their Negroes especially, to the Planters of St. *Christophers*; and this made their Debtors incapable of paying them. Some dishonest Factors took hold of this Opportunity to ballance their Accounts with their Principals; and a Merchant of *Nevis*, who ow'd his Correspondent 10000 *l.* paid off the greatest Part of it with Debts at St. *Christophers*; for many Persons being ruin'd in this deplorable Calamity, it was a Temptation to an unfair Correspondent to sink his good Debts with the bad; and the Author is but too well convinc'd, that there's a great deal of Truth in this Conjecture.

Eight Months after the *French* were sole Masters of St. *Christophers*, there happen'd an Earthquake here, which was felt in the other Islands. The Earth open'd 9 Foot in many Places, and bury'd solid Timber, Sugar-Mills, *&c.* It threw down the Jesuits College, and all other Stone Buildings.

The *French* had two Men of War here; and having equip'd 15 small Vessels, they put 4 or 500 Men aboard, and went down to *Stacia*, out of which Island they drove the *Dutch*.

We have mention'd Sir *Timothy Thornhill*'s being at *Antego*, and his going thence to *Nevis*, to wait for the Arrival of Commodore *Wright*, with the Regular Troops expected from *England*. 'Tis said in

in our Account of *Nevis*, that the Forces rendezvous'd there; and all that remains for us to say here, is, what they did when they arriv'd at St. *Christophers*.

The Captain General, *Christopher Codrington*, Esq; commanded in this Expedition in Person, and sail'd from *Nevis*, with the Land Forces, on *Thursday* the 19th of *June*, 1690; and the same Evening the Fleet came to an Anchor before the Island of St. *Christophers*, in *Frigat* Bay. In the Night, 8 Frigats weigh'd, and fell down 3 Leagues to Leward, to amuse and harrass the Enemy; and the next Morning they return'd. That Day the *English* ply'd their great Guns from some of the Frigats, which lay nearest in with the Shoar, upon the *French* in their Trenches, and receiv'd some Shot in Exchange from a Battery of 5 Guns they had there, but without any Damage on the Side of the *English*. At Night a Council of War was held aboard the Commodore, at which assisted the General and Field Officers, and the chief Commanders of the Men of War.

According to the Resolutions by them taken, Major General *Thornhill*, with 400 of his own Regiment, and a Detatchment of 150, out of the Regiments of *Nevis*, *Antego*, and *Montserrat*, landed the next Morning between 2 and 3 of the Clock, with the Forelorn, at the little *Salt-Pits*, about a League to the Windward of *Frigat* Bay. The Field-Mark were Matches about their Left Arms. The Enemy made no Opposition, having left that Place unguarded by Reason of its Situation, it lying at the Foot of a Hill, which is almost inaccessible, and over which they thought it impossible for Men to march. The *English* mounted this steep Ascent, by a Path frequented by none but wild Goats, and in some Places so near a Perpendicular, that they were forc'd to use their Hands as well as their Feet, in climbing up. About break of Day they gain'd the Top, where they receiv'd a Volley of about 7 or 8 Shot, from some Scouts plac'd there, who immediately upon their firing retir'd. Two Officers were wounded by those Shot, and one of them dy'd of his Wounds soon after. Sir *Timothy Thornhill* left one Company to secure the Pass upon the Hill, and led his Men down a third Part of it, before they were discover'd by

the

the French, who then fir'd briskly upon the English from their Trenches, wounded several Men, and among others Major General *Thornhill* himself, who was shot through the Small of his Left Leg, which oblig'd him to stay the Binding of it up: But his Men, *Creoleans* most of them, ran resolutely down upon the Enemy, and flank'd them in their Trenches; at the same time that the Duke of *Bolton*'s Regiment, and the *Marines*, landed at *Frigat Bay*. In which Action Colonel *Kegwin* received a mortal Wound; of which he soon after dy'd.

Col. *Holt*, who commanded the Duke of *Bolton*'s Regiment, and acted here as Lieutenant General, charg'd the Enemy so bravely, that he forc'd them to quit their Post in Disorder, and leave the English Masters of the Field. 14 French and English were kill'd in this Dispute.

Sir *Timothy Thornhill* and the wounded Men being sent on Board the Ships, and the Forces all landed, were drawn up into four Battalians. Col. *Holt*, who led the Van, was order'd with his Regiment to take the Road adjoining to the Sea. Lieutenant Colonel *John Thomas*, at the Head of the *Barbadoes* Regiment, march'd through the Country; and Colonel *Williams*, with the *Antego* Regiment, march'd at a Distance, as a Reserve to that Body. The other four Regiments kept their Posts, and waited for further Orders.

After an Hour's March, Colonel *Holt* came up with a small Party of the Enemy, and routed them. The Companies of *French* which ran from *Frigat* Bay, joining with the rest of their Fortes, they all advanc'd against the English, and having the Advantage of the Ground, and three to one in Number, they charg'd the *Barbadoes* Regiment. After a sharp Dispute of half an Hour, the French had almost surrounded the English; but Colonel *Williams* coming up with the Reserve, and attacking them vigorously, and unexpectedly, the *Barbadians* were so encourag'd, that they press'd resolutely on, and beat the Enemy out of the Field in Confusion, one part flying to the Mountains, and the rest betaking themselves to the

Fort,

Fort, which formerly belong'd to the English. The four Regiments at *Frigat Bay* were upon this order'd to march up, and Colonel *Holt's* Regiment also join'd Colonel *Thomas*. After which the whole Army was drawn up into one Body, and the Soldiers were permitted to drink by Companies at the adjacent Wells and Cisterns.

While the Army was thus refreshing, the Cockswain of the Commodore came with Advice to the Captain General, that the Men of War having fallen down before the Town and Fort of *Basse Terre*, the French, after firing two or three Rounds, struck their Flag, set the Town on Fire, and quitted it, but by the Diligence of the Seamen, who came ashore from the Frigats, it was extinguish'd.

Upon which General *Codrington* march'd immediately to *Basse Terre*, designing to quarter the Army there that Night; but the Enemy having left Store of Wine, and other Liquors behind them, and he fearing the Disorders it might breed among the Soldiers, alter'd his Resolutions, and only halted there, placing his own Company of Guards, commanded by Colonel *Byam*, in the Mass-House. He then order'd the Army to march to the Jesuits Convent, lying about a Mile above the Town; where they were drawn up again, and Orders were given to lie by their Arms all Night.

Guards were set, and Parties sent out to drive in Cattle. The English found Store of Flower, Bread, *&c.* in the Convent. The Night prov'd wet, and it rain'd without Intermission till Morning; but the Officers generously shar'd the Weather with the Soldiers, scarce any, except the General Officers, going into the Convent for Shelter.

The next Morning the Army march'd down to the Town, the Commissary General having secur'd the Liquors in a convenient Store-House: The Soldiers had free Liberty to plunder the Town, and the Commissary of each Regiment distributed also Wine and Brandy among them. The Fort here was mounted with 16 Guns, which the Enemy had

nail'

nail'd and spik'd; but the English clear'd them again.

In the Afternoon Major *Gunthorp* was sent with 150 Men, out of the *Antego* Regiment, to gain and secure a Pass, which was thought to be possess'd by the Enemy. It lay in the Way to the English Fort, and the French quitted it before Major *Gunthorp* came up.

The next Day the English continu'd in the Town; and in the Evening, the Country all round it was in Flames, being fir'd by the English Negroes, who came from the Mountains; where they had lain since their Masters, the English, were beaten off the Island.

The Day following General *Codrington*, with the whole Army, march'd towards the Fort, and that Night encamp'd about three Miles from it, having the like ill Fortune of rainy Weather. The same Day the Men of War weigh'd from *Basse Terre*, and fell down to *Old-Road*; and the Wheel-barrows, Shovels, Pick-Axes, *&c.* were brought ashore.

On Thursday Morning, the 20th of *June*, the English march'd within a Mile of the Fort, and encamp'd under Covert of a high Hill; a Detachment out of Col. *Earl*'s Regiment being sent, under the Command of Capt. *William Butler*, to secure the Top of it.

The next Day the Commodore's two Chase-Guns, and 6 Pounders, were brought ashore, in order to be drawn up to the Top of the Hill; and the Marine Regiment, under the Command of Colonel *Kirby*, Captain of the *Success* Man of War, was employ'd to cut and clear a Path for the drawing them up; which was done in two Days time, a Platform laid, and the Guns mounted on it. Baskets of Earth were thrown up, for a Covering from the Enemy's Shot, it lying open to the Fort. On which they began to play on the 30th of *June*, the very first Shot doing Execution. The Frigats also weigh'd from *Old-Road*, stood down to the Fort, and batter'd it; the whole Army at the same time marching into a deep and wide Ditch, between the Hill and the Fort, within Musket-shot of it.

In

In the Afternoon the Frigats stood up again to *Old Road*; but the Guns from the Hill kept playing incessantly till Night: At which time the *English* began their Entrenchments, running (from the Ditch where they lay encamp'd) a Trench, with a Half-Moon at the End, capable of holding 400 Men.

On the 1st of *July*, one of the *Nevis* Regiments, and part of the *Antego* Regiment, was sent under the Command of Col. *Charles Pym*, to take a small Fort of the Enemy's, about three Miles distant from the Camp; which they surpriz'd, and made 50 Men Prisoners.

In the Evening, Lieutenant General *Holt* having given Orders to the Out-Guards that were plac'd towards the Fort, to fire, without challenging at any one who should come that way. Himself afterwards riding by them in the Dusk, to view the Works, was shot into the Body by one *Gibbons*, an *Irishman*, who was one of the Soldiers upon Duty. He return'd to the Camp, and languish'd long of the Wound, with little Hopes of Recovery. *Gibbons* was try'd by a Court-Marshal, but after a full Hearing, acquitted.

The Guns on the Hill proving so serviceable, on the 2d of *July* four more, of a larger Size, were drawn up; but one of them splitting at the first Firing, and the rest being incommodiously planted, they were no more made use of. The same Day four Companies of the Enemy march'd out of the Fort, and drew up before the Gate; but in a Quarter of an Hour they march'd in again.

The *English* having finish'd their Half Moon, ran another Trench about a Quarter of a Mile below it, able to contain a like Number of Men. And at a like Distance below that, they began another wide enough to draw the Carriages of the great Guns through.

The four following Days they continu'd quiet in their Trenches, and at Night ran on their Works. The *French* fir'd Day and Night upon them with great Guns and small Arms, but did them little Damage: Whereas the Guns on the Hill extreamly gall'd the Enemy, leaving no Corner of the Fort un-

unsearch'd. Some Hundreds of *French* being out in the Mountains, headed by one Monsieur *Pinelle*, Parties were daily sent abroad, commanded by the Officers in their turns, to scour them out. And the Major General, Sir *Timothy Thornhill*, being return'd, went himself, on the 7th of *July*, at the Head of 200 Men, on the same Design; but could not meet with any Enemy to engage him, the *French* lurking sometimes in one Place, and sometimes in another. However he took some Prisoners, many Negroes, and Store of Cattle.

After Sir *Timothy Thornhill*'s Return to the Camp, a Proclamation was made, by Beat of Drum, in several Places of the Island, by the Command of the General, that all who would come in, in three Days time, should receive his Protection, to secure their Persons from the Outrages of the Soldiers. Several Families surrender'd themselves; of whom many were permitted to return to their Houses, and keep some small Stock, till further Orders. Monsieur *Pinelle* also sent in a Flag of Truce from the Mountains, to acquaint General *Codrington*, that he could not come in without Leave from the Governour. However he assur'd him, he would remain quiet, and give free Passage to any of the *English* he should meet with.

The Army continu'd in their Trenches the 10th and 11th of the same Month, having run them within Pistol Shot of the Fort. They had a Half-Moon over against the Gate, on which they planted several Colours, two 18 Pounders, and four 12 Pounders; but before they were mounted, on Saturday the 12th of *July*, the Drums beat a Parley in the Fort, and four Persons march'd out with a Flag of Truce. They were met in the Pasture, between the English Trenches and the Fort, by Major *Legard*, and by him conducted to General *Codrington*.

After some Treaty Hostages were given on both Sides: A French Major continu'd with the English, and Lieutenant Colonel *Not* was sent to the French. Captain *Hamilton* went also with him, as an Interpreter. Notwithstanding the Treaty, General *Codrington* continu'd in his Works, joining his

Trench

Trench to the Enemy's Trench, through which they us'd to come from the Fort to the Well. Out-Guards were plac'd under the Walls, and at the Gates of the Fort: And in the Evening the English mounted their Guns on the Battery. About 12 a Clock in the Night, there was a Canoo let over the Fort-Walls, (it being situate by the Sea-side) which ran aboard a Sloop that came close in with the Shore, under Covert of the dark Night. The English let fly a whole Volley upon them, which made them hasten away.

Captain *Hamilton* came to the Centry at the Fort Gate, and order'd him to acquaint Sir *Timothy Thornhill*, that there was a Ship seen off. Upon which Mr. *Spencer*, his Secretary, was dispatch'd away to *Old Road*, to give Commodore *Wright* notice of it; but in the interim, a Brigantine was sent in pursuit of the Sloop.

The Commodore immediately order'd two Frigats to weigh, and put out in search of the said Ship, a Sloop; which they did: And the next Day they return'd, without seeing any Vessel.

All the while the *English* were attacking the *French* at Land, there were two Men of War that cruiz'd about, to take any *French* Ships that might arrive there, either by Design or Chance but they met with none.

On the 14th of *July* the Fort was surrender'd to General *Codrington*, upon the same Articles that the *English* had, when they deliver'd up the Fort to the *French*.

After the Enemy march'd out, the *English* Flag was put up, the King's and Queen's Health were druunk, the Great Guns thrice fir'd, and three Volleys made by the whole Army.

The Fort was Quadrangular, consisting of four Flankers, with three Curtains between each. On each Flanker were mounted five Guns. The Walls were of Stone, about twenty Foot high, surrounded with a deep Ditch, twelve Foot wide. Over which was a narrow wooden Bridge. In the Middle of the Fort were two Mounts, thrown up for Batteries. There was also a Well, but upon firing the Guns, the Water presently dry'd away. The

was [illegible] of Provisions, Liquors, and Powder; but t[illegible] wanted Shot.

The *English* had about 100 Men kill'd and wounded, in re-taking this Island; which in general is very strong, there being sev[illegible] small Fortifications and Breast-Works all round, except where 'tis naturally fortify'd with Hills and Shoals.

The Inhabitants were about 1800 Men, besides Women, Children, and Negroes, who were all, (except the Negroes, who were to be divided as Plunder) transported to the Island of *Hispaniola*; only some particular Persons had the Favour granted them, to be carry'd up to *Martinico*.

After a few Days Refreshment, Sir *Timothy Thornhill* embark'd with his own Regiment in the Sloops, and the *Marines* on Board the Frigats, and set sail for the Island of St. *Eustace*.

The same Day, the 20th of *July*, he came before the Island, and sent Captain *Hamilton* ashore, with a Flag of Truce, to summon the Governour and Inhabitants to surrender: But the Governour return'd Answer, that he would defend the Place to the utmost.

The next Morning the Frigats began to batter the Fort; and the Major General landed with his Men, at the same time, under a high Cliff, which they ascended. They had not march'd far, after they got up, before they perceiv'd so[illegible] *Dutch* Colours in the Woods. Upon which a Party was sent to discover them; who return'd with an Account, that it was Colonel *Scorer*, (the Governour of the Island for the Dutch, when the *French* took it) with a 100 Men under his Command; who came from *Saba*, and landed there 3 Days before; but not having Strength enough to take the Fort, (into which the Inhabitants were fled) he design'd to get what Plunder he could, and so go off again. He resolv'd to join with Sir *Timothy Thornhill*, because he was first landed, and so accordingly he went off the next Day. The Major General proceeded in his March towards the Fort, and encamp'd within Musket-shot of it, under the Rising of a small Hill.

The next Day the *Marine* Regiment landed, and the Shovels, Pick-Axes, *&c.* being brought ashoar, the *English* began their Entrenchments, running their Trench along by the Fort, within Musket-Shot of it. After 5 Days Siege, the Governour sent out a Flag of Truce, with Articles; but he was so high in his Demands, that Sir *Timothy* refus'd them, and return'd for Answer, That if he did not descend to more reasonable Terms within 3 Days, he would give him and his Men no Quarter. Within the prescrib'd time, another Flag of Truce came out of the Fort, and the Governour surrender'd it upon Quarter for Life, and to march out with their Baggage. The Fort was mounted with 16 great Guns, was surrounded with double Rows of Stakes, the Intervals fill'd with Earth, and without that strong Pallisadoes. On the one Side of which was a deep Ditch, and over it a very narrow Bridge, leading to the Gate, admitting but one at a time. The besieg'd were about 60 Men, (the Women and Children being sent off some time before.) They had a Well for Water, about 20 Barrels of Flower, some salt Fish and Pork, and a small Quantity of Ammunition. They behav'd themselves very bravely during the Seige, especially the Governour, who was very active in firing the great Guns. Sir *Timothy Thornhill* had but 8 Men kill'd and wounded in taking this Island, where he left one Company, under the Command of Lieutenant *John Mackarthur*, and then return'd to St. *Christophers*, with the whole Fleet, carrying the Inhabitants with him Prisoners, and from thence they were transported to *Hispaniola*. Lieutenant *Pilkington* was afterwards sent down with a Company of the Duke of *Bolton's* Regiment, to relieve Mr. *Mackarthur*.

The Inhabitants of the Island of St. *Bartholomew*, who were brought up Prisoners from thence to *Nevis*, being sent down to St. *Christophers*, before that Island was retaken, there met with their Wives and Families; and after that Island was recover'd by the *English*, were desirous to live under an *English* Government. Upon which General *Codrington* gave them Liberty to return to their Island, transported them thither, and granted a Commission to one Captain *Le Grand*, a former Inhabitant among them, to be their

their Governour, and to keep and defend the Island in the Name of their Majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, under which Government it continu'd several Years.

The *English* thus far went on successfully, and great Talk there was that they would drive the *French* quite out of the *Charibbee* Islands.

The next Expedition was to be against *Guardaloup*. General *Codrington* order'd the Forces to be muster'd in *October*, and be in a Readiness to embark. Commodore *Wright* was reinforc'd with 6 stout Merchant Men, fitted out for Men of War, at *Barbadoes*, and more Men were sent from that Island, under Col. *Beteler*, and Col. *Salter*. The Troops rendezvous'd at St. *Christophers*, where Lieutenant Colonel *Not* was left with a Garrison, to secure the Inhabitants as well against the *French* and their Negroes, who had fled to the Mountains, as against an Enemy that might invade the Island. This Precaution was very necessary; for the *French* and their Slaves in the Mountains often descended into the Valleys, and in one Descent kill'd 15 Soldiers out of one Company of Foot, that was left there.

Captain *Wright* was accus'd of being very remiss in his Duty; and that through Jealousy of General *Codrington*, or Fear of the *French*, he was the Ruin of the Expedition to *Guardaloup*. He took no Care to scour the *Charibbean* Seas of *French* Privateers, which almost surrounded *Barbadoes*; and what he did at *Guardaloup*, is not worth mentioning, tho he had a good Fleet, well man'd and equip'd. *He and General* Codrington (as a Man of Honour wrote to his Friend) *deserted* Guardaloup, *without any Reason, only their own Jealousies, and Fear of the* French *Fleet, when we had three times the Number of Men that the* French *had. They left their Morter-Piece behind them. The* French *at the same time deserted it also, concluding we were going to attack* Martinico; *so that any body might for a time have possess'd the Island.*

We have spoken of this Enterprize in the History of *Barbadoes*, so we shall say no more of it here. The *English* continu'd Masters of all St. *Christophers*, and the *French* despair'd of recovering their Part, but by a *Peace*.

On the 23d of *March*, 1694. Commodore *Wilmot* arriv'd here, with the Fleet and Land Forces design'd for *Jamaica*, and from thence he proceeded on his intended Voyage.

On the 23d of *January*, 1696. the Addresses and Associations of the Chief Governour, Deputy Governours, Councils, Assemblies, Officers Civil and Military, and all the principal Inhabitants of his Majesty's Leward *Charibbee* Islands, which had been sent over by Col. *Christopher Codrington*, Chief Governour of these Islands, were presented to King *William*, by the Commissioners for the Affairs of the said Islands.

In 1697. Col. *Collingwood* arriv'd at the Leward Islands with his Regiment; and himself, and Part of his Soldiers, were quarter'd in St. *Christophers*, where the Colonel's Lady and Family also settled. The Climate did not agree with them, nor much with the Soldiers. Mrs. *Collingwood* and her Children dy'd in the following Year; at which time, Col. *Codrington*, Son of General *Codrington*, was in Possession of the Government of the Leward Islands, his Father being dead.

On the 13th of *January*, that Part of St. *Christophers*, which had been taken from the *French* in the War, was restor'd to them, in Pursuance of the Treaty of *Reswick*, but they did not enjoy it long; for in *June*, 1702. Col. *Codrington* having receiv'd Advice of the Declaration of the present War with *France*, attack'd the *French* Part of St. *Christophers*, and after firing but one Volley of Shot, their Fort was surrender'd to him.

In the History of *Antego* we have given an Account of Col. *Codrington*'s Expedition against *Guardalou*, and the *French* Islands, of which he took St. *Bartholomew* and St. *Martins*.

Some time before the Surrender of the Fort by the *French*, an odd Accident happen'd in their Part of St. *Christophers*. Monsieur *de Gennes*, the *French* Governour, had marry'd the Widow of a Protestant Merchant of *Rochelle*, who had a Daughter of the Religion, whom he endeavour'd all he could to pervert, and employ'd a Jesuit to deal with her to the End. The Priest being convinc'd by the young Ge-

tlewoman's Arguments or Beauty, went off with her to the *English* Settlement; and Monsieur *de Gennes* demanding them, some *English* Gentlemen took the Lady and the Jesuit in the Night, and convey'd them to *Nevis*, where the Priest profess'd the Protestant Religion, and marry'd the young Gentlewoman.

In the Year 1704. Sir *William Matthews*, Brigadier General in her Majesty's Armies, was appointed to succeed Col. *Codrington* in the Government of the Leward Islands, and he sail'd from *England* about the Beginning of *June*, with 6 Men of War, and 12 Transport Ships, having on board some Land Forces. Capt. *Walker* being Commodore. The Ships Crews prov'd healthy, all but the *Burford* Man of War, where 200 Men dy'd. Sir *William Matthews* himself dy'd aboard the Commodore; and we hear no more of these Islands, till Col. *Daniel Park* was made Governour of them, in the Year 1705. The *French* landed here, before they made their fatal Descent on *Nevis*. Their Forces were embark'd aboard 5 Men of War, and 20 Sloops. They attack'd the Fort, and being repuls'd, fell among the Plantations, some of which they burnt, and plunder'd the Inhabitants. The Governour of *Barbadoes* having Notice of it, sent down a Sloop to the Lieutenant Governour of St. *Christophers*, to acquaint him, that there was a strong Squadron of *English* Men of War coming to his Assistance; in Hopes that upon this News the *French* would retire, which had the desir'd Effect: For assoon as the *Freneh* heard of it, they immediately left the Island, taking with them 6 or 700 Negroes, which Monsieur *Ibberville* sold at *Vera Cruz*.

The Inhabitants of St. *Christophers* have sollicited to have their Losses made up to them, as well as those of *Nevis*; and they suffer'd also in the late terrible Hurricane, but not so much as the latter did.

We shall conclude this History with the Names of the Officers and Magistrates, as far as we could procure a List of them.

Lieutenant Governour, *Michael Lambert*, Esq;

Henry Burrel, Esq; President.

Samuel Crook, Esq;
John Garnet, Esq;
Stephen Paine, Esq;
John Davies, Esq;
Charles Matthew, Esq; } Counsellors.
Joseph Crisp, Esq;
Richard Clayton, Esq;
John Panton, Esq;
William Willet, Esq;

Chief Justice, *Henry Burrel*, Esq;
Colonel of the Militia, *John Garnet*, Esq;
Judge of the Admiralty, *Henry Burrel*, Esq;
Collector of the Customs, *John Helden*, Esq;
Deputy Secretary, Mr. *John Helden*.

Ministers of the Church of *England*.
Mr. *Daniel Birchall*.
Mr. *William Rogerson*.

We should here finish the History of the *English* Leward Islands, because these are all that are within this Government: But there are two other small *Charibbee* Islands belonging to the *English*, which remain next to be spoken of; and as to their Situation, they may be as well call'd Leward Islands as the others, we mean *Barbuda* and *Anguilla*.

Of

Of BARBUDA.

THIS Island, which is by some call'd *Barbouthos*, lies in 17 Deg. 30 Min. North Latitude. It is about 15 Miles long, lying North-East from *Montserrat*.

The Land is low and fruitful, and the *English* began to plant it as early as *Nevis*, *Montserrat*, or any other of the Leward Islands, St. *Christophers* excepted; for Sir *Tho. Warner*, who first settled there, plac'd a small Colony in this Island, but the *Charibbeans* disturb'd them so much, that they were often forc'd to desert it, and their Plantations. There hardly pass'd a Year, but they made one or two Incursions, and that generally in the Night, for they durst not attack them by Day: But the Damage the *English* sustain'd by them, made 'em weary of dwelling in a Place where they were so much expos'd to the Fury of the *Barbarians*, who diminishing daily in Number, and the *Europeans* increasing, the *English* again possess'd themselves of *Barbuda*, and were 500 Inhabitants 60 Years ago. There are now 1000 or 1200 Souls upon it.

The Proprietary is the Honourable *Christopher Codrington*, Esq; and he puts in a Governour here, having the same Prerogative, as the other Lords Proprietaries in their several Jurisdictions in *America*.

This Island has bred great Store of Cattle, and the Inhabitants employ themselves mostly in that sort of Husbandry, Corn and Provisions coming almost always to a good Market in the Sugar Islands.

There's Plenty of all sorts of tame Cattle, as in *Europe*, and the *English* live here much after the same manner as they do in the Counties of *England*; only their Labour in the Field is not so hard as here, the Country being so much hotter. Next to it is,

ANGUILLA.

ANguis Insula, or *Snake Island*, so call'd from its Figure, being a long Tract of Earth, but narrow, winding almost about near St. *Martins*: From whence it may easily be seen. It lies in 18 Degrees, 21 Minutes.

The Country is level and woody, the Soil fruitful, and the Tobacco that grew there formerly, was reckon'd very good in its kind. There's not a Mountain in it. Where 'tis broadest, there's a Pond, about which the *English* settled in the Year 1650. Their Business, like the Inhabitants of *Anguilla*, was to plant Corn, and breed tame Cattle; for which Purpose they brought Stock with them. They were poor, and continue so to this Day, being perhaps the lazyest Creatures in the World. Some People have gone from *Barbadoes*, and the other *English Charibbee Islands*, thither, and there they live like the first Race of Men, without Government or Religion, having no Minister nor Governour, no Magistrates, no Law, and no Property worth keeping, if a *French* Author is to be believ'd: *L'Isle n'est pas estimee valoir la peine qu'on la garde, ny qu'on la cultive.* The Island is not thought worth the trouble of defending or cultivating it: In which perhaps the *Frenchman* is out; for the Soil being good, if an industrious People were in Possession of it, they would soon make it worth defending.

The way of the present Inhabitants is to take no Care for any thing but Food and Rayment, which are both ordinary enough, tho of the two their Food is best. They generally marry here, and are given in Marriage, after the good old Fashion. They have no Lawyers to put them to the Expence of Joyntures; nor Priests, to pick Money out of their Pockets for Licences; they trust to Honour, and it being difficult for any Man or Woman here to make their Condition better or worse by Change, there are seldom any Divorces: And if there is any Reason for them, the People have good Nature enough to put it up,

up, every Man being his own Master, at least every Master of a Family. This is a sort of Primitive Sovereignty, where no Man's Power exceeded the Bounds of his Houshold.

One would think such a poor People as this should live quietly, and that no Enemy would pretend to invade them; indeed 'twas worth no Nations while, but the *Wild Irish*, we call them so, to distinguish them from the *English* of *Ireland*; and these Wretches thinking 'twas impossible for any Men to be poorer than themselves, landed in the last War, and took away from the Inhabitants of *Anguilla* the little they had. In the Year 1689. the *French* put them ashoar, and they not only robb'd, but abus'd, and barbarously treated the *English*.

Sir *Timothy Thornhill*, who was then at *Antego*, hearing of it, sent Capt. *Edward Thorn*, with 80 Men, to bring off the *English* that were on this Island, to prevent their being so insulted again.

Whether they remov'd or not, we have not learnt, but 'tis certain, there are now 150 Families upon it, and 8 or 900 Souls, who live poorly, and we might say miserably, if they were not contented; and considering they desire no more, and that they want nothing necessary for Life, why are they not as happy as the Inhabitants of *Peru* and *Mexico*?

THE

THE HISTORY OF JAMAICA.

CHAP. I.

Containing an Account of its Discovery, Settlement, the Conquest of it by the English; *and all other Events to the present Times.*

THE Island of *Jamaica* has the Honour to owe its Discovery to the Man who discover'd *America*, and led the first Adventurers to the *New World*. It lies *Westward* of *Hispaniola*, and *Southward* of *Cuba*.

Christopher Columbus, who discover'd it in his Return from the *Continent* of *South-America*, call'd it, St. *James Isle*; but 'twas better known by the Name of *Jamaica*, which it retains still.

Del. The Island is in 18 Degrees, North Latitude; or, as some write, between 17 and 18; 20 Leagues from *Cuba*, as many from *Hispaniola*; or, as *Herrera* writes,

RY

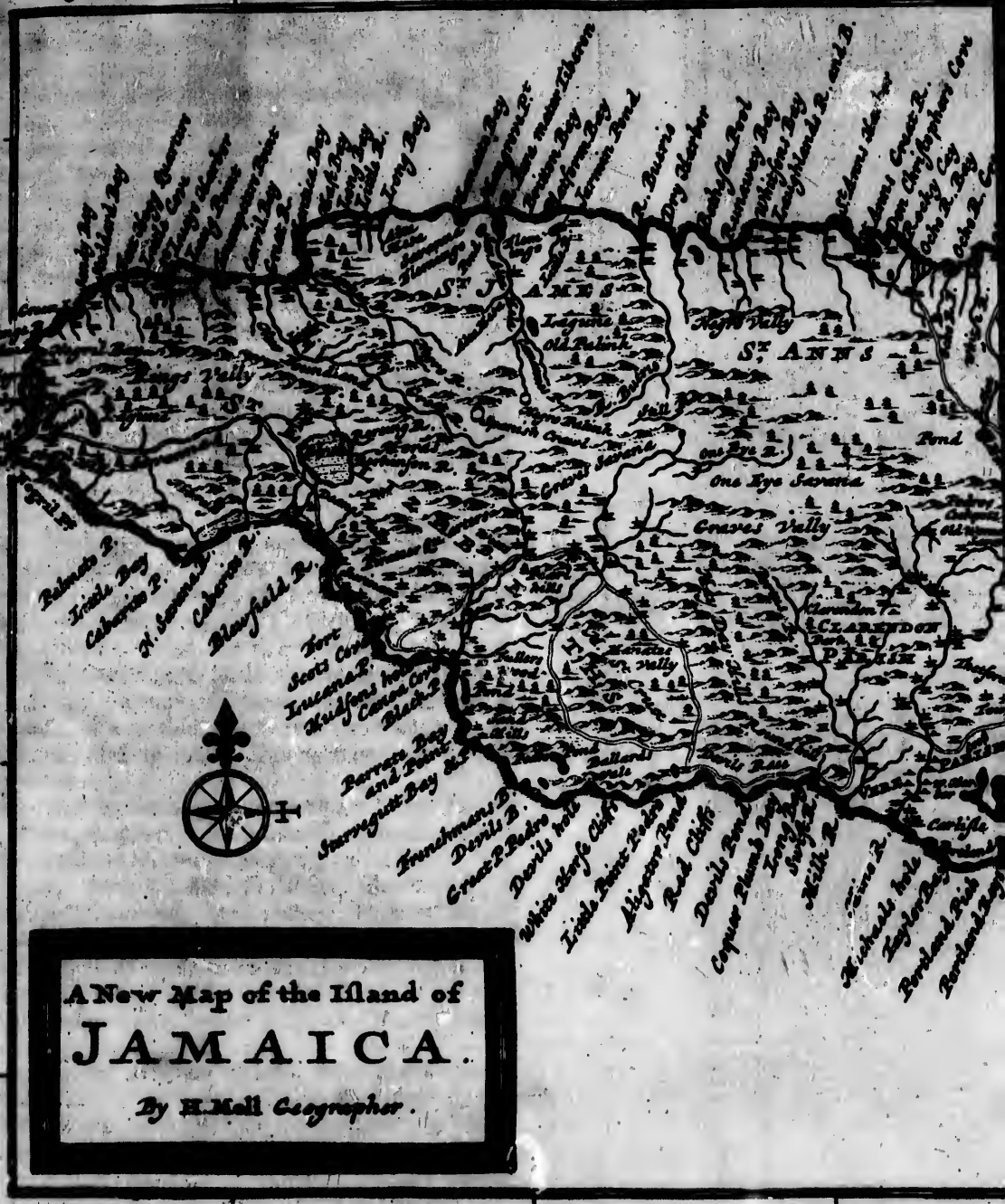
A.

Discovery,
y the En-
the pre-

Honour to
who disco-
st Adventu-
es *Westward*

t in his Re-
a, call'd it,
y the Name

titude; or,
eagues from
as *Herrera*
writes,


A New Map of the Island of
JAMAICA.
By H. Moll Geographer.
Ivory Bay
R. Buccris
Dry Harbor
Rackfish Bay
Ramsey Bay
Whitehorse Bay
Highlands R. and B.
St. Anns Harbor
Don Christophers Cove
Ocho R. Bay
Ocho R. Cove
Laguna
Old Palink
Hayes Vally
St. ANNS
Rings Vally
Spanish Town
Gravel Savana
One Eye R.
One Eye Savana
Graves Vally
Pond
Palmetto R.
Trinity Bay
Caberita R.
N. Savanna
Caberita R.
Blanfield R.
Fort
Scots Cove
Luceana R.
Hudsons hole
Cocoa Cove
Black R.
Clarendon
CLARENDON
PARISH
Hanters Vally
Ballard vale
Devils Pass
Parrots Bay and Point
Sarruguat Bay
Frenchmans R.
Devils R.
Great R. Rodro
Devils hole
White Horse Cliff
Trinity Point Rocks
Pigeon Pond
Red Cliff
Devils Pond
Copper Plumb Bay
Ivory Bay
Swift R.
Milk R.
Carlisle
Nicholas hole
Taylor Bay
Portland Point
Portland Bay

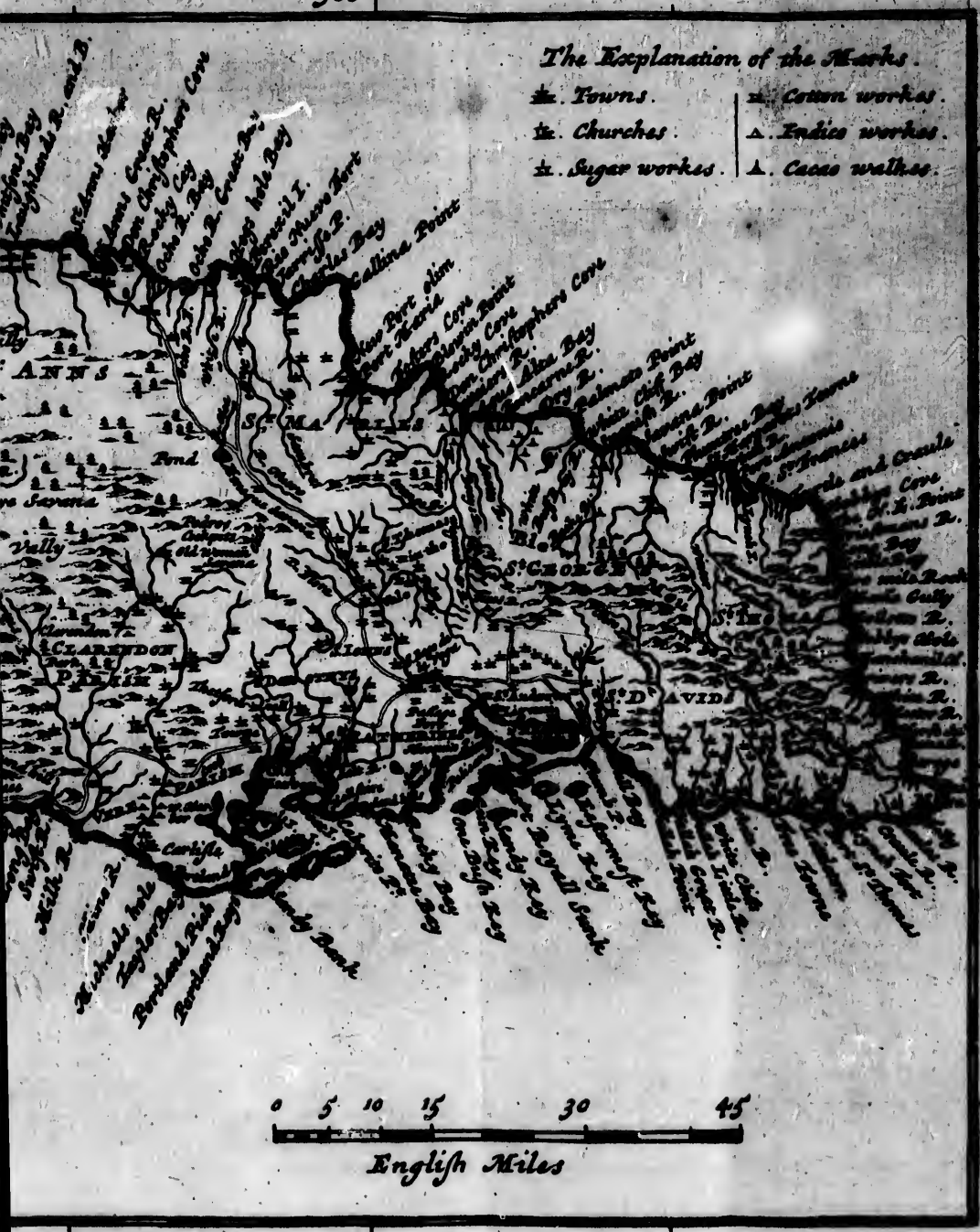
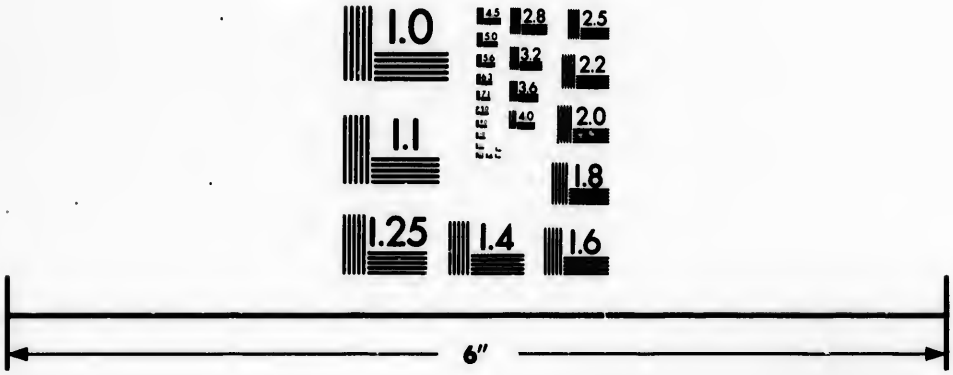

The Explanation of the Marks.
Towns.
Churches.
Sugar workes.
Cotton workes.
Indigo workes.
Cacao walkes.
ANNS
S.t MARYS
Pond
Vally
CLARENDON
PARISH
S.t GEORGE
S.t DAVID
Carlisle
Bay
Point
Cove
Rocky Cay
Rocky Bay
Bank
0 5 10 15 30 45
English Miles

IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503


2.8
3.2
2.5
3.6
2.2
2.0
1.8
1.0

writes,
from *E*
Breadth
The
the Isla
but disl
Northw
ther sid
But the
than th
remov'd
call'd, *S*
the Nat
Columbu
Here
to plant
tations;
ons were
no sort
luxuriou
all that
bacco, a
sometim
Hides,
great Q
which t
they cu
the Isla
Inhabita
conquer
The
here, w
rather
And t
Christoph
the Isla
Governo
Besides
guese, to
lion.
In 15
zing on
ed at *J*
and the

writes, 25 Leagues. 'Tis fifty Leagues in Length from *East* to *West*, and twenty, or more, in Breadth.

The *Spaniards* first settled in the *Western* Part of the Island, where they built the City of *Melilla*, but disliking the Situation, they built *Sevilla*, more *Northward*, and then *Oreſtan*, which lay on the other side of the Mountain, on the *Southern* Shore. But the Air in this Place did not please them more than that of *Mellila*. So they chang'd again, and remov'd their Habitation to St. *Jago*, which they call'd, *St. Jago de la Vega*, where, by the Help of the Natives, they built a very fine City; of which *Columbus* was made Duke.

Here the *Spaniards* liv'd mostly, and kept Slaves to plant for them, at their *Stanchas*, or little Plantations; from whence all sorts of Fruit and Provisions were brought to them in Town. They minded no sort of Manufacture, or Trade, but liv'd a lazy luxurious Life, on the Product of a rich Country; all that they took Care for, was a little Sugar, Tobacco, and Chocolate. A few Vessels came to them sometimes, to the Masters of which they sold their Hides, Tallow, Pepper, and Coco-Nuts, but in no great Quantities. Yet, for the Possession of a Place which they would not be at the pains to cultivate, they cut the Throats of 60000 *Indians*, Natives of the Island. They themselves were not above 1500 Inhabitants, and as many Slaves, when the *English* conquer'd it.

The chief Reasons why there were so few People here, were, because the *Spaniards* generally chose rather to settle on the *Continent*, or at *Hispaniola*. And the Dukes *De la Vega* descended of *Christopher Columbus*, who were Proprietors of the Island, exacted high Rents of the Planters, plac'd Governours, and were as Sovereigns over the Island. Besides the first Planters were most of them *Portuguese*, to whom the *Spaniards* always had an Aversion.

In 1596. Sir *Anthony Shirley*, who had been cruizing on the *Continent* of the *Spanish West Indies*, landed at *Jamaica*, took St. *Jago*, plunder'd the Island, and then left it. And about the Year 1635. Col. *Jack-*

Jackson, with a Fleet of Ships from the *Leward Islands*, came hither, landed 500 Men at *Passage-Fort*, drove 2000 *Spaniards* from their Works, took [illegible] with the Loss of 40 Men, sack'd the City, [illegible]ided the Spoil with his Soldiers. Then put[illegible] the Town to Ransom, he receiv'd a considera[illegible] Sum, to save it from Burning, and retreated to [illegible] Ships, the Enemy not daring to disturb his Rear.

After which the *Spaniards* possess'd the Island undisturb'd, till *Cromwell*, by the Perswasions of Cardinal *Mazarine*, who politickly contriv'd it, to make use of his Arms against the *Spaniards*, then at War with the *French*, fitted out a Fleet for the Conquest of *Hispaniola*. 2000 old Cavaliers, and as many of *Oliver*'s Standing-Army, besides Volunteers, and necessitated Persons, embark'd for this Expedition.

The Command of the Army was given to Col. *Venables*, and Admiral *Pen*, who were order'd to call at *Barbadoes*, and the *Leward Islands*, to take in more Forces there; it not being doubted, but those Colonies would be willing to assist in an Enterprize, by which, in all Probability, they would receive most Profit.

Col. *Doyly*, Col. *Haynes*, Col. *Butler*, Col. *Raymund*, and other Officers of Note, accompany'd the Generals, *Venables* and *Pen*, who arriv'd at *Barbadoes* in the Year 1655. From whence two Men of War were sent to St. *Christophers* and *Nevis*, to raise Volunteers. They were supply'd with several Necessaries at *Barbadoes*, where Hundreds of Volunteers join'd them, and no less than 1300 at the *Leward Islands*.

1665.

On the 13th of *April* the Fleet made Land at *Hispaniola*, and discover'd the Town of St. *Domingo*. The next Day, as it had been concluded at a Council of War, General *Venables* (who had Uxoriously carry'd his Wife with him) landed 7000 Foot, a Troop of Horse, and 3 Days Provisions; but this Enterprize not having hitherto any Relation to the History of *Jamaica*, we shall content our selves with a general Account of it; That our Forces were defeated, and their Commander *Venables* forc'd ingloriously to

to retreat to his Ships, having lost the brave Col. *Haynes*, and a great many Men.

When the Troops were reimbark'd, a Council of War was held, and 'twas resolv'd to make a Descent on *Jamaica*; where they arriv'd the 3d of *May*. The Generals landing their Men, march'd directly to St. *Jago*, the Capital of the Island, intending to storm the Place immediately; and, to prevent the same Fate they met with at *Hispaniola*, by the Cowardice of their Men, Proclamation was made, That he who saw his Fellow run, should shoot him.

The *Spaniards* had had no Information of the Defeat of the *English* at *Hispaniola*, and were in no Condition to oppose an Army of 10000 Men, and so many they were still: So they made use of Policy more than Arms to save themselves, and their Effects. And when General *Venables* advanc'd near the City, they desir'd to capitulate; which being granted, they spun out the Treaty as long as they could, that they might in the mean time send away their Treasure into the Woods. To amuse the *English*, they furnish'd the Army with fresh Provisions, and presented Mrs. *Venables* with some of the choicest Fruits and Delicacies of the Island; which had a good Effect on her Husband, and put him in a good Humour, till the *Spaniards* had done their Business: Otherwise his Patience might have been worn out before all their best Moveables were safe in the Mountains, and Coverts up in the Country; to which they fled themselves afterwards, and left the *English* a naked Town to possess, where they found fine Houses, without Inhabitants or Goods; which was a terrible Disappointment to an Army who expected Plunder, and had been balk'd already.

Hickeringil *of* Jam.

They remov'd all they had, their Wives and Children, to the Woods and Fortresses. From whence they sally'd in Parties, and surpriz'd the *English*; of whom they cut off several Bands, before they could tell how to come at them. They came down upon *Venable's* Men in the Night, and attack'd them when they were in no manner of Expectation of an Enemy; and for want of Knowledge of the Country, could not pursue them.

At

At last the *Spaniards* grew weary of their hard Quarters in the Mountains, which did not at all agree with their riotous way of living at St. *Jago*; and despairing to be able to dislodge the *English*, who began also to find them out in their lurking Places, they retir'd to *Cuba*, leaving the *Molattoes* and *Negroes* in the Woods, to harrass the Enemy, and keep Possession of the Island till they return'd.

The Vice-Roy of *Mexico* commanded them to return to *Jamaica*, and order'd the Governour of *Cuba* not to let them stay there, sending them Word, that he would supply them with Men and Ammunition, to recover what they had lost. Accordingly they came back, and scatter'd themselves, up and down in single Families, that they might be able to subsist the better, and prevent being discover'd by the *English*. But this miserable Course of Life kill'd several of them, and there came no more than 500 Soldiers to their Assistance, who also refus'd to join with them, when they saw the weak Condition they were in, and retreated to the *North* of the Island, fortifying themselves in a Place call'd St. *Chereras*, waiting for a Reinforcement.

In the mean time the *English* possess'd themselves of all the *South* and *South-East* Parts of the Island: A Regiment was seated about *Port Morant*, to plant and settle there, and others in other Places; over whom Col. *Doyly* was left Governour, with between 2 and 3000 Land-Forces, and about 20 Men of War, commanded by Vice-Admiral *Goodson*.

Heath. Chron. *Col.* Doyly *Governour.*

Venables and *Pen* return'd home, and arriv'd in *England* in *September*, where they were both imprison'd, for their scandalous Conduct in this Expedition; which would have been an irreparable Dishonour to the *English* Nation, had not the Island of *Jamaica*, which Chance, more than Council, bestow'd upon them, made amends for their Loss at *Hispaniola*.

Cromwell bore this Misfortune with an Heroick Temper, which he was always Master of; and to put the best Face upon the Matter, highly extoll'd the Advantage of this new Acquisition in the *West Indies*, resolving to maintain the Footing he had got there; and not liking Col. *Doyly* so well as *Venables* had done, he

he commanded a Squadron of Men of War to be fitted out for *Jamaica*; whether he sent Major *Sedgewick*, to take upon him the Government in the Room of Col. *Doyly*.

With *Sedgewick* went Col. *Humfreys*, the Son of him who carry'd the Sword before President *Bradshaw*, at the King's Trial, and 1000 fresh Men.

Col. *Doyly*, before the Arrival of these Troops, had discover'd where the *Spaniards* had fortify'd themselves, and march'd to attack them. Thirty Companies more of *Spaniards* were by this time sent to reinforce the former, who had rais'd several strong Works, for their Defence, at *Rio Novo*, in St. *Mary*'s Precinct, having receiv'd Cannon, and Stores of Ammunition, from *Cuba* and the *Continent*. However Col. *Doyly*, in a few Days, beat them out of their Entrenchments, and demolish'd their Fortification.

This great Loss, with others that happen'd much about the same time at *Point Pedro*, where a Party of them had again seated themselves, and were driven thence, made the *Spaniards* despair of ever recovering the Island; so they put their Wives, Children, and Treasure aboard a Ship, and abandon'd it to the *English*.

In this Action at *Rio Novo*, the *English* regain'd the Reputation they had lost at *Hispaniola*. The *Spaniards* were twice their Number, and strongly entrench'd, yet Col. *Doyly* drove them to their Ships; and they never made any considerable Attempt against the new Comers afterwards.

Their *Negroes* finding their Masters were either knock'd o' the Head by the *English*, or dead of Distempers, cut the Throat of the Governour who had been set over them, and chose one of their Comrades to command them.

These liv'd a while in the Mountains by Game and Robbery; but finding they were not able to keep their Ground long, they sent to Col. *Doyly*, and offer'd to submit on Terms of Pardon; which being granted, their Captain came in with his Company, and laid down their Arms. Some *Molattoes* and *Spaniards* still stood out; most of these Col. *Doyly* destroy'd, by employing the Slaves to hunt them out of the Hick.

the Woods. The *Spaniards*, instead of thinking of chastizing the revolted *Negroes*, desir'd some Assistance from them. To such a wretched Extremity of Fortune were they reduc'd.

The Slaves were so far from helping them, that to shew their Loyalty to their new Masters, they either murder'd them themselves, or discover'd the Places of their Retreat to the *English*, who in a Year's time clear'd the Island of them wholly, except 30 or 40 *Negroes* and *Molattoes*; who either out of Hopes of procuring their Liberty by it, or Love to their old Masters, or Hatred to their new, kept in the Mountains, and stay'd there, living by Robbery and Game.

They committed several Murders, and fearing they should be severely punish'd, if taken, the greatest part of them made their Escape to *Cuba* in *Cauka's*; since which there have been no Attempts against *Jamaica* by the *Spaniards*, worth Remembrance.

The *Spanish* Negroes who remain'd in the Mountains, were afterwards join'd by the *English* rebellious *Negroes*, and from thence made frequent Descents into the Valleys; which forc'd the Government of *Jamaica* to build Forts, and keep Guards, to defend the *English* against being surpriz'd. Some of them, about 20 Years ago, came down upon the *English*, and murder'd Mrs. *Coates* and her Family. She was the Wife of Judge *Coates*, who afterwards liv'd at *Barbadoes*; and 'tis said, these Slaves, or their Descendants, lurk in the Hills to this Day. To prevent their doing Mischeif, several Laws have been made, against the *Negroes* travelling without Passes.

We hope the Reader will not think this a Digression, since we did it only to follow the *Spaniards*, and their Slaves, as far as we could.

The *English* seeing they were Masters of the Island, fell to Planting, with equal Industry and Success; and they receiv'd constant Supplies of Men, Provisions and Necessaries from *England*.

When the *English* had no more Foreign Enemies to deal with, they quarrell'd amongst themselves; and the Soldiers fell into a dangerous Mutiny; for what

what my Author, Parson *Hickeringill* of *Essex*, who was a Captain in the Army, in the *Hispaniola* Expedition, and wrote of *Jamaica*, does not let us know. The Chief of the Mutineers was Col. *Raymund*, who had debauch'd almost all the Soldiers, being a Man in high Esteem among them. He drew Lieutenant Colonel *Tyson* into the Conspiracy; which 'tis likely was to seize the Government themselves.

Col. *Doyly* discovering the Plot, had them both try'd by a Court Marshal, who pass'd Sentence on them, to be shot to Death. Col. *Raymund* dy'd with a great deal of Resolution, but *Tyson* with Regret and Sorrow.

Major *Sedgewick* dy'd a few Days after his Arrival, of a Distemper that then rag'd in the Island. Col. *Fortescue* follow'd him, and Col. *Humphreys* was forc'd to return to *England*.

Cromwell, who resolv'd to have a Governour that should be his Creature at *Jamaica*, sent Orders to Col. *Brayne*, in *Scotland*, to ship off 1000 Men from *Port Patrick*, and sail for *Jamaica*, where he was to take upon him the Government; for *Oliver* did not at all like Col. *Doyly*, who was a sort of an old Cavalier: Yet that Gentleman kept in his Place till after the King's Restoration; for Col. *Brayne* did not long survive his Arrival at *Jamaica*; and the Rump continu'd Col. *Doyly* in his Government after *Cromwell*'s Death, and *Richard*'s Abdication.

Col. Brayne Governour.

Col. Doyly Governour.

This Gentleman brought the Colony into Order, encourag'd the People's Industry, and put the Soldiers upon Planting. Most of the first *English* Inhabitants of this Island were military Men, and 'twas necessary it should be so, because lying so near the *Spaniards*, 'twas expected they wou'd have been forc'd to have fought for what they had; but they were very quiet from any Invasion for above thirty Years. Some of them who did not care to turn their Hands to the Culture of the Earth, nor leave their Military Life, turn'd Privateers, and cruizing on the *Spaniards*, got many rich Prizes, which grew to such a Trade afterwards, that when *Spain* had given up *Jamaica*, and Peace was concluded between the two Nations, yet the *English* could not forbear Privateering; and thence rose the *Buccaneers*, so famous

in the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, at *Jamaica*.

Lord Windsor *Governour*

Col. *Doyly* was recall'd upon the King's Restoration, the Lord *Windsor* sent Governour thither; and several Gentlemen remov'd from the other Colonies thither, as Sir *Tho. Modiford* from *Barbadoes*, where he had got a vast Estate; but desirous to get more, with greater Ease and Pleasure than he could do at home, he remov'd to the new Settlement, where he was very serviceable to the young Planters, by his Instruction and Government, when the King advanc'd him to that honourable Office, which he did about the Year 1663. And in his Time the Settlement was encreas'd so much, that there were between 17 and 18000 Inhabitants. As,

Sir Tho. Modiford *Governour*

	Families.	Inhabitants.
1 *Port-Royal* Parish,	500	3500
2 St. *Katharine*,	658	6270
3 St. *John*,	83	996
4 St. *Andrew*,	194	1552
5 St. *David*,	80	960
6 St. *Thomas*,	59	590
7 *Clarendon*,	143	1430
8 St. *George*,		
9 St. *Mary*,		
10 St. *Anne*,	—— ——	—— 2000
11 St. *James*,		
12 St. *Elizabeth*,		
		17298

After which there were several other Parishes added, and the Number of Inhabitants of those abovenam'd were very much encreas'd.

This Governour set up a Salt-Work in the Parish of St. *Katharine's*, planted Coco-Groves; and by his Example put the People upon Industry, and Improvements in Planting and Trade.

The Island began to abound in Money, which was brought thither by the *Buccaneers*, as the Pyrates in the *Spanish West Indies* are call'd. And the Government of *Jamaica*, tho they were far from encourag-

ging

ging any such wicked Courses, yet wink'd at them, in Consideration of the Treasures they brought thither, and squander'd away there.

The first of these who was famous in *Jamaica*, was one *Bartholomew*, sirnam'd the *Portuguese*, who was accompany'd by several *Englishmen*. This Man, in his last Expedition, was cast away, as he was making to *Port Royal* with a Prize, on the Sands call'd *Jardines*. He was succeeded in the Command of the *Buccaneers* by a *Dutchman*, born at *Groningen*, in the *United Provinces*; and, for having liv'd most part of his time at *Brasil*, call'd *Brasiliano*.

When the *Portuguese* drove the *Dutch* out of *Brasil*, this Fellow came to *Jamaica*, where not being able to maintain himself according to the Extravagance of his Nature, he turn'd Pyrate. While he was a private Man he had got such a Reputation among his Companions, that a Company of Mutineers of 'em chose him for their Captain. In his first Voyage he took a great Ship, bound home with Plate, and other Treasure from *New Spain*, which he carry'd to *Jamaica*; and assoon as these *Buccaneers* landed, they fled to the Stews and Gaming-Houses, to ease themselves of the Load which they had scrap'd together with so much Hazard. They have given 500 Pieces of Eight for a Favour from a Strumpet, who would have bestow'd it on another for a Bottle of Ale. They would buy Wine by the Pipe, force all that came by to drink, and throw away as much as was drunk. By such Practices one of 'em spent 3000 Pieces of Eight in less than a Month.

Brasiliano, by such ways, having reduc'd his Pocket to almost a solitary Pistol, put to Sea again, took a Ship bound from *New Spain* to *Maracabo*; but in a second Voyage was taken, as he landed on the Coast of *Campeche*, carry'd before the Governour, and condemn'd to be hang'd, together with all his Companions: However he got off so far, by a Wile, that their Lives were spar'd, and they were sent to *Spain*, to the Galleys; from whence, by another Wile they made their Escape, and got again to *Jamaica*, where they return'd to their old Trade.

Lewis Scot, a *Welshman*, plunder'd the Town of *Campeche*, *Mansfeld* took the Island of St. *Katharines*, *John Davies* sack'd *Nicaragua*, and return'd with 50000 Pieces of Eight to *Jamaica*; and in his next Voyage took and plunder'd the Town of St. *Austins*, in *Florida*, tho there was a Garrison of 200 Men in the Castle: But the most renown'd of all the *Buccaneers*, was *Henry Morgan*, the Son of a *Welsh* Yeoman, of a good Estate; who not liking his Father's Employment, enter'd himself aboard a Vessel, bound for *Barbadoes*, where he was sold, and serv'd his time in that Isle. When his time of Servitude expir'd, he came to *Jamaica*, and engag'd himself with some Pyrates there; amongst whom he had such Success, that in 3 or 4 Voyages, he got a good Stock of Money before-hand, join'd with others, bought a Ship, and went for *Campeche*, where he took several good Prizes. After this he was chosen by *Mansfeld*, an old Pyrate, to be his Lieutenant, and they sail'd from *Port Royal* with 15 Ships, man'd with 500 stout Men, who attack'd the Isle of St. *Katharines*, made themselves Masters of it, and *Mansfeld* left one Monsieur *Simon* Governour of it, with 100 Men. *Mansfeld*'s Design was upon *Panama*, but hearing the *Spaniards* were prepar'd to give him a warm Reception, he contented himself with the Conquest of St. *Katharines*; which Island was so fruitful, so pleasant, and so conveniently situated for invading or roving on the *Spanish* Coasts in *America*, that he would feign have made a Settlement there; but Sir *Thomas Linch*, then Governour of *Jamaica*, Sir *Thomas Modiford*'s Successor, durst not consent to it, it being too notorious a Breach of the Peace between the two Crowns of *England* and *Spain*. *Mansfeld* in Discontent retir'd to *Tortuga*, an Island in the Gulph of *Mexico*, about 15 Leagues from the Continent, where the Pyrates nested themselves, and us'd to refresh after their Expeditions.

Sir Tho. Linch, *Governour*

In the mean time, Monsieur *Simon*, for want of Supplies, was forc'd to surrender the Isle of St. *Katharines* to the Governour of *Costa Ricca*; which he had scarce done, before a Ship arriv'd from *Jamaica* with Provisions, 14 Men and 2 Women, to begin a Plantation by their own Authority. *Mansfeld* dy'd

1669.

at

at *Tortuga*, and Capt. *Morgan* becanie Chief of the *Buccaneers*.

In his first Voyage, he took *Puerto Del Principe*; but one of his Men having kill'd a *Frenchman*, so disgusted all his Followers of that Nation, that they left him. Captain *Morgan* divided 50000 Pieces of Eight among his Companions, who hasten'd to *Jamaica* with the Purchase, to spend it on Women, and other Debaucheries.

In the next Expedition, he took *Puerto Velo*, one of the finest Cities in the Government of *Panama*. The Treasure they divided here amounted to 250000 Pieces of Eight, besides Cloth, Linnen, Silk, and other Merchandize; with which the Buccaneers sail'd chearfully to *Port Royal*, and scatter'd it about after their usual Rate: By this Means Money grew plenty, and Returns easy to *England*, where many hundred thousand of those Pieces of Eight have been imported.

When he undertook his next Enterprize, he had no less than 15 Ships, and 900 Men with him. He landed at the Port of *Occa*, near Cape *de Lobos*, but met no Booty. He also made an unsuccessful Attempt on *Hispaniola*; and being at a Loss whether to go, one of his Followers, who had serv'd *Lolonnois*, a famous Buccaneer, whom not spending his Money at *Jamaica*, we have omitted speaking of, tho he was a mighty Man among the Pyrates, advis'd him to fall upon *Maracaibo* in *Terra Firma*, which *Lolonnois* had before plunder'd. *Morgan* attack'd and took the Town, sack'd both that and *Gibraltar*, and destroy'd 3 *Spanish* Men of War, who lay off the Harbour, to intercept his Retreat. This Booty also amounted to 250000 Pieces of Eight, besides rich Merchandize and Slaves, which were dispos'd of at *Jamaica*, and the Money spent in a convenient time.

These Successes so encreas'd his Fame, that when he rendezvous'd the next Year at *Tortuga*, he had 2000 desperate Fellows, and 37 Ships at his Service. His first Attempt was upon St. *Katharines* Island, of which he again made himself Master. He detatch'd Capt. *Brodely* to take the Castle of *Chagre*, which facilitated his Design on *Panama*, and secur'd his Retreat. *Brodely* having taken that Castle, a Garrison

of 500 Men was left in it; and Capt. *Morgan* with the rest, about 1400 effective Soldiers, advanc'd towards *Panama*, defeated 500 Horse, and 1000 Foot, sent to oppose him, assaulted the City, and took it, after a Dispute of 3 Hours. When he was Master of the Town, he set it on Fire, without consulting his Soldiers, or letting them know who did it, for what Reason no body can tell. The Houses most of them were built with Cedar, very magnificently and richly furnish'd. There were 7000 Houses in the City, besides 200 Ware-houses.

Capt. *Morgan* stay'd here 4 or 5 Months, sending out Parties to scour the Country, and bring in Prisoners and Plunder.

On the 24th of *February*, 1671. he left the Town, or rather its Ruins, loading 175 Beasts of Carriage, with Silver, Gold, and other precious Spoils, and carrying away with him 600 Prisoners. He took and plunder'd the Town of *Cruz*, on the River *Chagre*, where Capt. *Morgan* oblig'd the Prisoners to ransom themselves, threatning to sell them for Slaves, if they did not; and when he had rais'd as much Money as he could, he divided it among his Followers; but the Dividend not coming to above 200 Pieces of Eight a Man, they believ'd he had been too hard for them; and *Morgan* fearing a Mutiny, taking with him 3 or 4 Ships, wherein were Men he could trust, left them at the Castle of *Chagre*, which he demolish'd, nor durst the Pyrates venture to fall upon him, as some of them propos'd, to be reveng'd on him for his Treachery. 'Tis believ'd that he had not play'd them fair; and 'tis no wonder to find a Pyrate guilty of unfair Play. The Treasure he brought to *Jamaica* now was valu'd at near 400000 Peices of Eight.

After this Enterprize, Capt. *Morgan* gave over the Buccaneer Trade: He had a Project to fortify the Island of St. *Katharines*, to settle it with Buccaneers, make it a Harbour for Pyrates, and himself to be their Prince; but before he could bring his Project to bear, a Man of War arriv'd from *England* with a new Governour, *John* Lord *Vaughan*, and Orders from the King and Council for the late Governour, Sir *Thomas Lynch*, to appear at Court, and answer to

John *Lord* Vaughan *Governour*

such

such Articles as were presented against him by the *Spanish* Ambassador, for maintaining Pirates in those Parts, to the great Loss of the King of *Spain*'s Subjects.

The new Governour sent to all the Coasts of *Jamaica*, to acquaint all Sea-faring Men, that his Majesty intended to observe the Peace between himself and the Catholick King religiously, and commanded his Subjects not to commit any Acts of Hostility on the *Spaniards*; however some of them ventur'd to land on the Isle of *Cuba*, committing all manner of Cruelty and Rapine, for which, as fast as they could be taken, they were hang'd at *Jamaica*; where Sir *Henry Morgan*, for so we must now call him, the King having conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on him for his Bravery, was made one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, *Robert Byndloss* and *William Beeston*, Esq; being join'd in Commission with him. The Character of this Man shines brightly as to his Valour, and certainly his taking of *Panama* is an Action that is hardly to be parallel'd; but whether his Honesty was equal to his Courage, and the Scandal of Pyracy which he brought on the *English*, be what we ought to value our selves upon, is not so easily decided, as I find it done by Sir *Dalby Thomas*, who, speaking of Sir *Henry Morgan*, and his Misfortunes, afterwards says, *He was as great an Honour to our Nation, and Terror to the* Spaniards, *as ever was born in it.* *Hist. Account of the* West-Indies.

'Notwithstanding he had done nothing but by 'Commission from the Governour and Council of '*Jamaica*, and had receiv'd their formal and publick 'Thanks for the Action, he was, upon a Letter from 'the Secretary of State, sent into *England* a Prisoner, 'and without being charg'd with any Crime, or ever 'brought to a Hearing, was kept here three Years at 'his own great Expence, not only to the wasting of 'some Thousands he was then worth, but to the Hin'drance of his Planting, and Improvement of his For'tune by his Industry, towards which none in *Jamai*'*ca* was in a fairer way: So he wasted the remaining 'part of his Life, oppress'd by a Court Faction, and 'a lingring Consumption, brought upon him by 'his Troubles here, and the Coldness of the Cli'mate. This happen'd several Years afterwards,

during the Government of the Lord *Vaughan*. One of the great Difficulties that happen'd, was the arbitrary Proceedings of a new Company, calling themselves the *Royal African Company of* England. The King granted them a Charter, bearing Date the 26th of *September*, 1672. to trade to *Guinea*, *Binny*, *Angola*, and *South Barbary*, exclusive of all others. The Duke of *York*, Prince *Rupert*, the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, and other Persons of the first Quality, being of the Company; who, by Virtue of this Charter, pretended to Monopolize the Trade, and make Prize of all Ships that came from any of those Parts of *Africa*, with Negroes, or other Merchandize, without their Licence.

The Duke of *York* enter'd so far into the Interest of this Corporation, as to threaten Sir *Jonathan Atkins*, Governour of *Barbadoes*, to turn him out of his Place, for but seeming to give Countenance to *Interlopers*; a Name they gave those Merchants, who, contrary to that unjust Monopoly, traded to *Africa*.

Several Ships were taken by them from the Owners forcibly, the Men of War having Orders to seize all private Traders; and they took from one Merchant, Sir *John Bawdon*, at times, to the Value of above 19000 *l*. They were so severe, that they seiz'd Ships, whether they had a Right to do so by their Charter or not; and Merchants were afraid to try their Causes, for fear of being thought to oppose the King's Prerogative, a Bug-bear Word in that Reign.

Their Agents, in the Lord *Vaughan*'s Government, detain'd the St. *George*, a Ship belonging to the abovemention'd *Bawdon*, and consign'd to *Samuel Bernard*, Esq; one of the present Council of *Jamaica*; but that worthy Merchant asserting his Right before Sir *Thomas Modiford*, then Chief Justice, was too hard for the Company's Agents, and put them to near 1000 *l*. Expence to defend themselves for their Rapine.

'Twould be endless to give an Account of all the wicked Practices of these Agents in *Jamaica*, if we had had a perfect History of them transmitted to us. Their Tyranny was one of the greatest Grie-

vances

vances to Trade that ever it was oppreſs'd with, and threatned to ruin all the Sugar Plantations, had not the Parliament in *England* regulated the Company, and laid the Trade of *Africa*, in a great meaſure, open.

About this time, Mr. *Cranfeild*, Mr. *Dukenfeild*, and Mr. *Brent*, Commiſſioners for removing the *Engliſh* Colony from *Surinam*, according to a Treaty concluded between King *Charles* and the States General, arriv'd at *Jamaica* from that Plantation, with the *Engliſh*, Men, Women, Children, and Negroes, to the Number of 1200 Perſons, whom the Governour, the Lord *Vaughan*, receiv'd very graciouſly, according to Inſtructions he had from Court, and provided Land in St. *Elizabeth* Precinct, as much to one as to another, for them to plant. The Addition of ſo many Hands was a great Service to *Jamaica*, and the Goodneſs of the Soil, beyond that of *Surinam*, made the Planters amends for leaving their old Habitations.

To the Lord *Vaughan* ſucceeded the Right Honourable *Charles*, Earl of *Carliſle*, who arriv'd at *Jamaica* in the Year 1678. The Lord *Vaughan* removing to *England*, the People of this Iſland were very free with his Lordſhip's Character, and 'tis to be hop'd more free than juſt; for they did not ſtick to charge him with ſelling his own Servants; A Story equally falſe and abſurd, which ſhould not have been mention'd, but to clear that noble Lord from the Aſperſion which the Malice of his Enemies laid upon him. It may perhaps be true, that he made haſt to grow as rich as his Government would let him; and when Governours are of that Opinion, the Inhabitants are generally Sufferers by it.

Charles, *Earl of* Carliſle, *Governour.*

During the Lord *Carliſle*'s Government, the People of this Iſland were alarm'd with groundleſs Fears of an Invaſion from the *French*, the Count *D'Eſtree* being in thoſe Parts, with a Squadron of *French* Men of War; but the Apprehenſions of the *Engliſh* here were founded on Reports of Plots and Maſſacres in *England*, the Popiſh Plot being then lately diſcover'd.

The

Sir Hen. Morgan, *Deputy Governour*

The Country not agreeing very well with the Earl of *Carlisle*, he return'd to *England*, in a Merchant Ship, and arriv'd at *Plimouth* in *September*, 1680. having left Sir *Henry Morgan* Deputy Governour, for he was not yet fallen under the Displeasure of the Court.

Sir *Henry* being inform'd that *Jacob Everson*, a *Dutchman*, (a most notorious Pyrate) rid then in *Cow* Bay, with a Sloop, and a *Barqua Longa*, having about 100 Men with him, he presently order'd a Sloop, that was an excellent Sailer, and very fit for the Service, to be man'd with 50 Men, besides Officers, and set Sentinels to hinder any Boats or Men from going off, to give the Pyrates Advice. The Sloop was ready, and sail'd in an Hours time. On the 1st of *February* she came before *Cow* Bay, where the Pyrate rid, and as she stood in without Colours, and with most of her Men in the *Hold*, several of the Pyrate's Men that were ashoar, return'd aboard their Sloop and Bark, which were to Windward of the Governour's Sloop. Assoon as she was within Shot of the Pyrates, the Commander in Chief order'd the King's Colours to be hoisted, and laid them aboard. The Pyrates at first fir'd a few small Arms, but did the Soldiers little Damage; and when they saw them enter with Resolution and Authority, many of the Pyrates leap'd into their Canoes, which overset, and they were drowned. Their Fellows made some Resistance after they were boarded, but in the end the Governour's Men master'd them and the Sloop. In the mean time, the Bark, riding to Leward, cut, and got under Sail, tho not without visible Damage, 3 or 4 of her Men, who were mending a Top-Sail, disorder'd by a Shot from the Governour's Sloop, being seen to fall over board. The Sloop chac'd her, but to no Purpose, she being a better Sailer.

The Captain was kill'd in the Engagement, but his Men, who were almost all *English*, Sir *Henry Morgan* sent to the Governour of *Carthagena*, by Captain *Haywood*, that they might receive due Punishment for the Pyracies they had committed on the *Spaniards*.

Abou

About the Year 1682. Sir *Thomas Linch* return'd to *Jamaica*, with a new Commission to be Governour again; a Person who was eminently Loyal. *Sir* Tho: Linch, *Governour.*

In those times, when the *Presbyterian Plot* was most talk'd of in *England*, News of the Discovery of it was with all possible Speed convey'd to the *West-Indies*; and Sir *Thomas* having Notice of it, he communicated it to the Assembly then sitting, who immediately came in a full Body to the Governour and Council, to desire a Day might be set apart, to give Thanks to *Almighty God* for *so great and signal a Deliverance*. Sir *Thomas* invited the Council and Assembly that Night to Supper, and treated them again on the Thanksgiving-Day. But what shew'd the Loyalty of this Assembly much more, was their continuing his Majesty's Revenue 21 Years longer in this Island.

The *Ruby* Man of War, about this time, cruis'd several Months to the Windward, to defend those Parts from Pyrates, whose chief Captain *Van Horn* lost one of his Ships, which was taken by the *Spanish* Fleet, but most of the Men escap'd.

The Assembly before-mention'd pass'd several good Laws, which are printed at large, and well abridg'd in a Treatise often spoken of in this History of the Plantations.

Besides the *Ruby*, the *Guernsey* Man of War cruis'd also to Windward, for those Seas were full of Pyrates, who pretended to have *French* Commissions; and when they met with any *Jamaica* Men, were very civil, suffering them to pass and repass untouch'd.

The Governour, to wipe off the Scandal thrown upon him formerly, of encouraging Pyrates, was now very zealous against them, and built a Galley with 54 Oars, which was launch'd with great Solemnity the 12th of *June*, and was of great use in securing the Coast.

The *Buccaneers* however continu'd their Pyracies on the *Spaniards*: They were Crews of all Nations, *English*, *Dutch*, and *French*. In Sir *Thomas Linch*'s Time, one *Laurens* and one *Michael Tankers* headed them; and the *Spaniards* at *Carthagena* having Notice

tice that they cruiz'd off their Coasts, the Governour there sent out 3 Men of War, one of 40, one of 36, and another of 20 Guns, to take them; and they were all three taken by the Pyrates, who kill'd 400 *Spaniards*, with the Loss of 14 Men, in *December*, 1683.

Col. Hender Molesworth *Governour.*

There happen'd nothing further remarkable in Sir *Thomas Lynch*'s Government, which he held about 3 Years, and was succeeded by Col. *Hender Molesworth*, a Man of great Worth and Honour, whom King *William* afterwards created a Baronet. Col. *Molesworth* was Governour when News came hither of the Death of King *Charles*, and King *James* II's Accession to the Throne. He resided at *St. Jago de la Vega*, or *Spanish Town*, and perform'd the Proclamation of the King with all possible Solemnity, himself appearing at the Head of the Militia, before the King's House; about which several great Guns were planted, and fir'd on this Occasion. From thence he went to *Port Royal*, and before the King's House there, drew up his own Regiment, and at the Head of them made the like Proclamation; which he afterwards did for King *William*, with as loud, and much more unaffected Joy.

The Governour and Council transmitted a very loyal congratulatory Address to King *James*: And this must be said for the Gentlemen of the Plantations, they have been as forward on such Occasions, as various as the Humours of them have been, as the People of *England*.

In the same Year 1689. the Pyrates in the *South-Seas* were in very great Distress; for having landed there, at the Instigation of the *Indians*, the latter deserted them, and their Return home by Land was by that means cut off, and that Company perish'd by Want, or the Enemy. Another, commanded by Monsieur *Grammont*, took *Campeche*, where they found nothing but *Indian* Corn. *Grammont* took a Sloop belonging to *Jamaica*, and forc'd the Men to serve him; but the *English* taking the Advantage of some Disorder among the Pyrates, got away in the Night.

The *French* King hearing of this Pyrate's Robberies, sent strict Orders to all his Governours in *America*,

rica, to recall the Commissions they had granted them, and forbid them to commit any more Pyracies on the *Spaniards*, or any other Nation; in which they had been till then encourag'd.

In the Year 1687. a Post-Office was erected in *Jamaica*, and Mr. *James Wale* made Post-Master; and the same Year the King appointed his Grace *Christopher* Duke of *Albemarle* Governour of this Island; and he sail'd from *Spithead*, in the *Assistance* Man of War, the 12th of *September*, his Lady the Dutchess being on Board. *Christ. Duke of Albemarle Governour.*

They arriv'd at *Barbadoes* in *November*, at *Jamaica* in *January* following, and were receiv'd with great Pomp. 'Twas said, this Lord was sent hither as to a sort of Banishment, for his Zeal against Popery: But that seems to be a very favourable Report, for the Duke of *Albemarle* was no such Zealot in Religion, to make the Court uneasy on that Account, nor a Man of such Interest in *England*, that the Government should entertain any Jealousies of him.

The Truth is, he had lately got a great Sum of Money by Sir *William Phips*'s fishing for Silver, and he had form'd several Projects of fishing for more, which he intended to put in Execution, and thought if he was at *Jamaica*, he might forward it by his Presence. He had also contracted so many Debts, that the Silver Sir *William Phips* brought him home, was not sufficient to clear them, and his Government he thought would help to discharge them.

These and other Considerations prevail'd upon him to accept it; but being a Man of Pleasure, and intemperate in his Drinking, 'twas expected the Country would not agree with that Excess; and so it prov'd.

On *Sunday*, the 19th of *February*, 1687. there was an *Earthquake* in *Jamaica*. It came by Shocks; there was three of them, with a little Pause between. It lasted about a Minute's time in all, and was accompany'd with a small Noise. It was generally felt all over the Island. Some Houses were crack'd, and very near ruin'd; others being uncover'd of their Tiles; very few escap'd some Injury, and the People were every where in a great Consternation. The

Ships

Ships in the Harbour of *Port Royal* felt it; and one that was *Eastward* of the Island, coming hither from *Europe*, met with, as he said, a *Hurricane* at the same time. One riding on Horseback was not sensible of it. A Gentleman being at that time abroad in his Plantation, saw the Ground rise like the Sea, in a Wave, as the Earthquake past along, and then it went *Northward*.

The *Spaniards* who inhabited this Island, and those neighbouring, built their Houses very low, and they consisted only of Ground-Rooms, their Walls being made of Posts, which were as much bury'd under Ground as they stood above, on purpose to avoid the Danger that attended other ways of Building, from Earthquakes: And Dr. *Sloan* writes, *I have seen in the Mountains afar off bare Spots, which the Inhabitants told me were the Effects of Earthquakes throwing down Part of the Hills, which continu'd bare and steep.*

Lowth. *Phil. Trans.* Vol. 2. p. 410.

The terrible Earthquake that happen'd 4 or 5 Years afterwards, makes this to be the less remarkable.

While the Duke of *Albemarle* was in *Jamaica*, K. *James* granted a Commission to Sir *Robert Holmes*, to suppress Pyrates in *America*; and Sir *Robert* procur'd a Proclamation to be publish'd, *for the more effectual reducing and suppressing Pyrates and Privateers in* America. He also appointed *Stephen Lynch*, Esq; Consul in *Flanders*, to be his Agent at *Jamaica*, whether he carry'd the before-mention'd Proclamation, and sent it to the *Spanish* Parts, as well on the *North Sea*, as to *Panama* on the *South Sea*, being furnish'd with all Necessaries and Passports from the Crown of *Spain*.

The Duke did not long live in his Government, and his Death is suppos'd to be hasten'd as much by the Alteration of his Wine, as by that of the Climate; for coming to drink *Madera* Wine, which is many Degrees hotter than *French* Wine, and not abating of the Quantity, it soon threw him into a Distemper, that carry'd him to his Grave.

An eminent Merchant of *London*, now living, being offer'd a Policy of Insurance on the Duke's Life, to subscribe at a good *Premio*, he refus'd it, and gave that

that for a Reason, before the Duke embark'd, His drinking *Madera* Wine with the same Excess as he had done Claret, which we have given, for the shortning his Days after his Arrival in *Jamaica*.

Col. *Hender Molesworth* was chosen Governour again on the Duke of *Albemarle*'s Death. The Duke's Body was embalm'd, and brought to *England*, in the same Ship in which the Dutchess, the present Dutchess of *Montague* return'd. *Col. Hender Molesworth Governour.*

There was an Agreement made between the *English* and *Spaniards*, for a Trade in *Negroes*, between *Jamaica* and the *Spanish West Indies*. This Treaty was manag'd by *Don Santiago del Castillo* in *London*; and he was appointed by the King of *Spain* to be Commissary General at *Jamaica*, for supplying the *Spanish* Dominions in the *West Indies* with Slaves.

King *William* III. who then reign'd in *England*, confer'd the Honour of Knighthood on the *Don*, better known by the Name of Sir *James de Castillo*; and he resided several Years in that Island. His Majesty gave the Government of it to the Earl of *Inchiqueen*, who embark'd in *May*, 1690. and arriv'd there in due time. *The Earl of Inchiqueen Governour.*

On the 29th of *July*, the *Negroes* belonging to Mr. *Sutton*'s Plantation in the Mountains, being about 400, broke out into Rebellion, and having forc'd the House, and kill'd the Man who look'd to it, seiz'd upon 50 Fuzees, Blunderbusses, and other Arms, and a great Quantity of Powder and Shot, four small Field-Pieces, and other Provisions, and marching to the next Plantation, kill'd the Overseer, and would have engag'd the *Negroes* there to have join'd with 'em; but they hid themselves in the Woods. Then they return'd back, and prepar'd to defend themselves in Mr. *Sutton*'s great House.

The Alarm was immediately given to the adjacent Quarters, and 50 Horse and Foot march'd against them. In their March they were join'd by other Parties, who making altogether a good Body of Men, attack'd the *Negroes* the next Day; the latter took to the Canes, firing 'em as they went; but a Party of *White Men* falling on their Rear, routed 'em, and pursu'd 'em several Miles. Many of the *Blacks* were kill'd, and 200 of 'em threw down their Arms, and sub-

submitted: The rest were afterwards either kill'd or taken, and the Ringleaders of this Rebellion hang'd, as they deserv'd.

In 1691. the Lord *Inchiqueen* sent the *Swan* and *Guernsey* Men of War, with the *Quaker* Ketch, and a hir'd Merchant-Man, to endeavour to destroy what *French* Ships they could find on the Coasts of *Hispaniola*, from the Isle of *Ash* to *Porto Point*, as likewise their Settlement on Shore.

Mr. *Obrian* commanded in chief in this Expedition, in which were employ'd 900 Soldiers; and tho their Success did not answer Peoples Expectation, yet they took and destroy'd several *French* Ships; and landing on the Coasts did the Enemy some Damage, hardly enough to quit Cost.

The most terrible Calamity that ever befell this Island, or perhaps any other, was the dreadful Earthquake, which happen'd the 7th of *June*, 1692. a most amazing and tremendous Judgment of the Almighty: For, without presuming to enter into a natural Digression of such wonderful *Phenomena*'s of Nature, our Religion requires us, in all these Cases, to look up to the Omnipotent, the great Judge of the Hearts of Men, as well as the strict Observer of their Ways, and to read a severe Lesson of Repentance to our selves, from his proceeding with others in so extraordinary a manner.

It began between 11 and 12 a Clock at Noon, shook down and drown'd 9 Tenths of *Port Royal*, in two Minutes time; and all by the Wharfs side in less than one; very few escap'd there.

Phil. Trans. Vol. 2. p. 411. There is something very remarkable, written by a Gentleman from thence soon after, in *Lowthorp's* Abridgment. *I lost all my People and Goods, my Wife, and two Men, Mrs.* B. *and her Daughter. One White Maid escap'd, who gave me an Account, that her Mistress was in her Closet, 2 Pair of Stairs high, and she was sent into the Garret, where was Mrs.* B. *and her Daughter, when she felt the Earthquake, and bid her take up her Child and run down; but turning about, met the Water at the Top of the Garret-stairs; for the House sunk downright, and is now near 30 Foot under Water. My Son and I went that Morning to* Liguania; *the Earthquake took us in the Midway between that and*

Port

Port Royal, where we were near being overwhelm'd by a swift rushing Sea, six Foot above the Surface, without any Wind. Being forc'd back to Liguania, we found all the Houses even with the Ground, not a Place to put our Heads in, but in Negroes Huts. The Earth continues to shake (June 20th) 3 or 4 Times in 24 Hours, and often trembling: great Part of the Mountains fall down, and falls down daily.

All the Wharfs at *Port Royal* sunk down at once, and several Merchants were drown'd, with their Families and Effects, among whom was an intimate Friend of the Historian's, Mr. *Joseph Hemingo*. There were soon several Fathoms of Water where this Street stood; and all that in which was the Church, was so over-flow'd, that the Water stood up as high as the Upper-Rooms of the Houses that remain'd. The Earth, when it open'd, swallow'd up People, and they rose in other Streets; some in the Middle of the Harbour, and yet were sav'd, tho at the same time about 2000 *Whites* and *Blacks* perish'd in this Town. At the *North*, above 1000 Acres of Land sunk, and 13 People with it. All the Houses were thrown down over the Island, and the surviving Inhabitants were forc'd to dwell in Huts. The two great Mountains at the Entrance into 16 *Mile Walk*, fell and met, and so stop'd up the River, that 'twas dry from that Place to the *Ferry* for a whole Day; by which means vast Quantities of Fish were taken up, to the great Relief of the Distress'd.

At *Tallows* a great Mountain split, and fell into the level Land, cover'd several Settlements, and destroy'd 19 *White* People. One of the Persons, whose Name was *Hopkins*, had his Plantation remov'd half a Mile from the Place where it formerly stood. The Water of all Wells from one Fathom to six Fathom, flew out at the Top, with the violent Motion of the Earth.

Another Account of this deplorable Judgment gives us a lively and lamentable Idea of it. The Writer's own Words will be most satisfactory, as we find 'em in a Letter, in the above-nam'd Treatise. *Between 11 and 12, we felt the Tavern, where I then was, shake, and saw the Bricks begin to rise in the Floor: At the same time we heard a Voice in the Street cry, An* Ib. 412.

Earthquake, and immediately we ran out of the House, where we saw all People with lifted up Hands, begging God's Assistance. We continu'd running up the Street, while on either side of us we saw the Houses, some swallow'd up, others thrown on Heaps; the Sand in the Street rising like the Waves of the Sea, lifting up all Persons that stood upon it, and immediately dropping down into Pits. At the same time a Flood of Water broke in, and rowl'd these poor Souls over and over; some catching hold of Beams and Rafters of Houses: Others were found in the Sand that appear'd, when the Water was drain'd away, with their Legs and Arms out. Sixteen or eighteen of us who beheld this dismal Sight, stood on a small Piece of Ground, which, Thanks be to God, did not sink. Assoon as the violent Shake was over, every Man was desirous to know, if any Part of his Family was left alive. I endeavour'd to go towards my House, upon the Ruins of the Houses that were floating upon the Water, but could not. At length I got a Canoo, and row'd up the great Sea-side towards my House, where I saw several Men and Women floating upon the Wreck out at Sea, and as many of them as I could, I took into the Boat, and still row'd on, till I came where I thought my House had stood, but could hear of neither my Wife nor Family. Next Morning I went from one Ship to another, till at last it pleas'd God I met with my Wife, and two of my Negroes. She told me, when she felt the House shake, she ran out, and call'd all the House to do the same. She was no sooner out, but the Sand lifted up, and her Negro Woman grasping about her, they both dropt into the Earth together, when at the very Instant the Water came in, rowl'd them over and over, till at length they caught hold of a Beam, where they hung, till a Boat came from a Spanish *Vessel, and took them up.*

The Houses from the *Jews* Street to the *Breast-Work* were all shak'n down, except 8 or 10 which remain'd, from the *Balcony* upwards, above the Water.

As soon as the violent Earthquake was over, the Water-men and Sailors did not stick to plunder those Houses; and in the time of the Plunder, one or two of them fell upon their Heads, by a second Earthquake, where they were lost.

When

When as the first and great Shake was over, the Minister desir'd all People to join with him in Prayer, and among them were several *Jews*, who kneel'd, and answer'd as they did, and 'twas observ'd, they were in this Extremity heard to call upon Jesus Christ.

Several Ships and Sloops were over-set, and lost in the Harbour. Among the rest a Man of War, the *Swan* Frigat, that lay by the Wharf to careen. The violent Motion of the Sea, and sinking of the Wharf, forc'd her over the Tops of many Houses, and passing by that where a Person call'd my Lord *Pike* liv'd, part of it fell upon her, and beat in her Round-house; she did not over-set, but help'd some Hundreds in saving their Lives.

A great and hideous Noise was heard in the Mountains, insomuch that it frighten'd many *Negroes*, who had run away from their Masters, and been several Months absent, and made them come home. The Water that issu'd from the *Salt-Pan* Hills, forc'd its Passage from 20 or 30 Places, some more forcibly than others; for in 8 or 10 Places it came out with so much Violence, that had so many Sluices been drawn up at once, they could not have run with greater Force, and most of them 6 or 7 Yards high from the Foot of the Hill; 3 or 4 of the least were near 10 or 12 Yards high. The *Salt Pans* were quite overflow'd. The Mountains between *Spanish Town* and *Sixteen Mile Walk*, as the Way lies along the River, are almost perpendicular about the Mid-Way. These two Mountains join'd together, which stop'd the Passage of the Water, and forc'd it to seek another, that was a great way in and out among the Woods and Savana's.

'Twas 8 or 9 Days before the People had any Relief from it: The People concluding it was sunk like *Port Royal*, thought of removing to some other part of the Country.

The Mountains along the River were so thrown on Heaps, that all People were forc'd to go by *Guanaboa* to *Sixteen Mile Walk*. The Weather was much hotter after the Earthquake than before, and such an innumerable Quantity of *Muskettoes*, that the like was never seen since the Island was inhabi-

ted. A great Part of the Mountains at *Yellows* falling drown, drove all the Trees before it, and wholly overthrew and bury'd a Plantation at the Foot of them. The Sand in *Port Royal* cracking and opening in several Places, where People stood, they sunk into it, and the Water boyl'd out of the Sand, with which many People were cover'd.

The Houses that stood were so shatter'd, that few of them were thought fit or safe to live in, and most of them remain'd empty a Year afterwards.

Those Streets that were next the Water-Side, were the best in the Town, full of large Warehouses, stately Buildings, and commodious Wharfs; close to which Ships of 700 Tuns might lye and deliver their Lading. Here the principal Merchants liv'd, and now alas! is 6, 7, and 8 Fathom Water.

The Part that was left standing, was Part of the End of that Neck of Land which runs into the Sea, and makes this Harbour; at the Extremity of which stands the Fort, not shook down, but much shatter'd by the Earthquake. 'Twas afterwards a perfect Island.

The whole Neck of Land from the Fort to the Pallisadoes, or other End of *Port Royal*, towards the Land, which is above a Quarter of a Mile, being quite discontinu'd and lost in the Earthquake, and is now also, with all the Houses, which stood very thick upon it, quite under Water. This Neck was at first nothing but Sands, which by the People's driving down Timber, Wharfing, *&c.* were by little and little gain'd in time out of the Sea, which now has at once recover'd all again. On this Sandy Neck of Land did the Inhabitants great heavy Brick Houses stand; whose Weight on such a light Foundation contributed much to their Downfall, for the Ground gave way as far as the Houses stood only, and no farther.

The Shake was so violent, that it threw People down on their Knees, and sometimes on their Faces, as they ran along the Streets, to provide for their Safety; and 'twas a very difficult Matter for them to keep on their Legs.

On

One whole Street, a great many Houses of which stood after the Earthquake, was twice as broad then as before; and in several Places the Ground would crack, and open and shut quick and fast.

Major *Kelley* of this Island, reported he saw 2 or 300 of these Openings at one time; in some of which many People were absorpt, some the Earth caught by the Middle, and squeez'd to Death, the Heads of others only appear'd above Ground; some were swallow'd quite down, and cast up again with great Quantities of Water, while others went down, and were never more seen. These were the smaller Openings, the larger swallow'd up great Houses, and out of some of them issu'd whole Rivers, spouting to a vast Height in the Air, accompany'd with ill Stenches and offensive Smells. The Sky, which before was clear and blew, became in a Minutes time dull and reddish, compar'd to a red hot Oven. Prodigious Noises were made by the Fall of the Mountains, and terrible Rumblings were heard under Ground.

While Nature was labouring with these Convulsions, the People ran up and down pale and trembling with Horror, like so many Ghosts, thinking the Dissolution of the whole Frame of the World was at Hand.

The Shake was stronger in the Country than in the Town, where it left more Houses standing than in all the rest of the Island. People could not stand on their Legs in other Places, but fell down on their Faces, and spread out their Arms and Legs, to prevent a greater Mischief by falling by the Earthquake. It left not a House standing at *Passage* Fort, but one at *Liguania*, and none at St. *Jago*, except a few low Houses built by the wary *Spaniards*. In several Places of the Country, the Earth gap'd prodigiously. On the North Side, the Planters Houses, with the greatest Part of their Plantations, were swallow'd, Houses, People, Trees, and all in one Gap, instead of which appear'd a Lake of 1000 Acres over: afterwards it dry'd up, and there remains not the least Appearances of House, Tree, or any thing else that was there before.

In *Clarendon* Precinct, there were great Gapings and Spoutings of Water 12 Miles from the Sea. Many Marks of these Gapings remain to this Day. In the Mountains were the most violent *Shakes* of all; and 'tis a general receiv'd Opinion, that the nearer the Mountains the greater the *Shake*. The *Blew Mountains* were the greatest Sufferers; and for two Months together, so long the Shake lasted, they bellow'd out hideous loud Noises and Ecchoings. Part of a Mountain, not far from *Yellows*, after having made several Leaps, overwhelm'd a whole Family, and great Part of a Plantation, lying a Mile off; and a large high Mountain, not far from Port *Morant*, is quite swallow'd up: In the Place where it stood, there's now a vast Lake, 4 or 5 Leagues over.

Some were of Opinion, that the Mountains sunk a little; certain 'tis, the Beauty of them is quite chang'd: For whereas they us'd to look always green, above half of the Prospect now lies bare; and how can that be otherwise, when they were so rent and torn, and such prodigious Quantities of Trees rooted up, and driven into the Sea by the Earthquake; on which several hundred thousand Tun have been computed to float sometimes.

Some think this whole Island is sunk a little; others, that *Port Royal* sunk a Foot; and several Wells in *Legany* do not require so long a Rope to draw Water out of them now, as before the Earthquake by 2 or 3 Foot.

The Water in the Harbour of *Port Royal* was suddenly rais'd with such a strange Emotion, that it swell'd as in a Storm; huge Waves appear'd on a sudden, rolling with such a Force, that they drove most Ships from their Anchors, breaking their Cables in an instant.

Capt. *Phips*, and another Gentleman, happening to be at *Legany*, by the Sea-side, at the time of the Earthquake, the Sea retir'd so from the Land, that the Bottom appear'd dry for 2 or 300 Yards; in which they saw several Fish lie, and the Gentleman who was with him, ran and took up some; yet in a Minutes or two's time, the Sea return'd again, and overflow'd Part of the Shoar. At *Tall-House* the

the Sea retir'd above a Mile. 'Tis thought near 3000 People perish'd in all Parts of the Island.

After the *Great Shake*, those that escap'd got on board the Ships in the Harbour, at least as many as could; where some of them continu'd above two Months, the Shakes being all that time so violent and thick, that they were afraid to venture ashoar. Others remov'd to *Kingston*, where from the first clearing of the Ground, and from bad Accommodations, the Huts built with Boughs, and not sufficient to keep out Rain, which in a great and unusual manner follow'd the Earthquake, lying wet, and wanting Medicines, and all Conveniences, they dy'd miserably. Indeed there was a general Sickness, suppos'd to proceed from the noxious Vapours, belch'd from the many Openings of the Earth all over the Island, insomuch that few escap'd being sick, and 'tis thought it swept away 3000 Souls, the greatest Part from *Kingston* only, which is not even now a very healthy Place. Besides, the great Numbers of dead Bodies floating from one Side of the Harbour to the other, as the Sea and Land Breezes drove them, sometimes a 100 or 200 in a Heap, may be thought to add something to the Unhealthfulness of this Island. Half the People who escap'd at *Port Royal*, dy'd at *Kingston*; where were 500 Graves dug in a Months time, and 2 or 3 bury'd in a Grave.

The Assembly appointed every 7th Day of *June* to be observ'd as a Day of Fasting, or Humiliation, unless it falls on a *Sunday*, and then the Day after, in Remembrance of this dreadful Earthquake.

The Loss the Merchants suffer'd, both in *Jamaica* and *England*, was much more than is pretended to be lost by the Inhabitants of the Leward Islands, yet they never sollicited for any Help; 'tis true they did not suffer by an Enemy: However, the Assembly consider'd several of them, particularly Mr. *Benjamin Way*, Mr. *Joseph Sergeant*, Mr. *William Hutchinson*, Mr. *Francis Hall*, and Mr. *Edmund Edlyne*, who owing Customs for great Quantities of Wine, which were destroy'd in the Earthquake, were by an Act indemnify'd from Payment of what Sums were due on that Account.

Nor did this Calamity come alone, for the *French* about the same time landed 300 Men on the North-Side of the Island: Upon which the *Guernsey* Man of War, and several Sloops, were sent against them, and repell'd the Enemy, burnt their Ships, and took or destroy'd all their Men, both by Sea and Land, except 18, who escap'd in a Sloop.

There was a strong Report in *London*, some time after News came of the first *Great Shake* in *Jamaica*, that there had happen'd a second, by which the greatest Part of the Island, and most of the Inhabitants were said to be destroy'd, and all who had Interests there were in a terrible Consternation; but the next Letters thence prov'd that Report to be false and groundless.

Sir Will. Beeston, *Governour*

The Lord *Inchiqueen* dying in this Island, his Majesty, on News of it, was pleas'd to appoint Col. *William Beeston* Lieutenant Governour, and Commander in Chief of it, in *October*, 1692. He also conferr'd on the new Governour the Honour of Knighthood.

Sir *William* embark'd aboard the *Falcon* Frigat, and arriv'd in *Jamaica* the 9th of *March*, 169$\frac{3}{4}$. where he set about reforming several Abuses crept into the Government there during the Lord *Inchiqueen*'s Administration.

In *November*, 1693. the *Mordaunt* Man of War, Convoy to a Fleet of Merchant Men, homeward bound from *Jamaica*, was cast away on the Rocks, near the Island of *Cuba*, and was lost, but all the Men were sav'd.

This Year the Assembly appointed Agents to sollicit their Affairs in *England*, who were, Mr. *Gilbert Heathcot*, Mr. *Bartholomew Gracedieu*, and Mr. *John Tutt*, of *London*, Merchants; and 450 *l.* was order'd to be rais'd, and remitted to them, for their solliciting the publick Affairs of *Jamaica*. Commissioners were also appointed in the Island for the Management of that Agency, who were,

Samuel

Samuel Bernard,	Esquires.
Nicholas Law,	
James Bradshaw,	
William Hutchinson,	
Thomas Clark,	
James Banister,	
Modiford Freeman,	

In the following Year, the Governour, Sir *William Beeston*, had Advice that 4 *French* Men of War had taken the *Falcon* Frigat before-mention'd, and carry'd her to *Petit Guaves*, where the Enemy were making Preparations, in order to some Attempt upon this Island: For being encourag'd by several disaffected Persons to invade it, they had resolv'd to put their Design in Execution, having receiv'd an additional Strength, by the Arrival of 3 Men of War from *France*, carrying about 50 Guns each; of which Design Sir *William Beeston* had the first certain Advice from Captain *Elliot*, who being a Prisoner at *Petit Guaves*, made his Escape from thence, and arriv'd at *Port Royal* the last Day of *May*, 1694. with two Persons besides, in a Canoo which could carry no more.

On this Notice, the Governour, Sir *William Beeston* assembled the Council, and such Resolutions were taken, as were judg'd most proper for putting themselves in a Posture to receive them. 'Twas order'd, That the principal Forces of the Island should be posted about *Port Royal*.

On the 17th of *June*, the *French* Fleet came in Sight, consisting of the 3 Men of War before-mention'd, several Privateers, Sloops, and other small Vessels; in all about 20 Sail, commanded by M. *Du Casse*, the *French* Governour in *Hispaniola*. Eight of them stay'd about Port *Morant*, and 12 Sail anchor'd in *Cow* Bay, 7 Leagues to Windward of *Port Royal*, where they landed their Men, and plunder'd and burnt all before them for several Miles Eastward, kill'd the Cattle, drove several Flocks of Sheep into Houses, and then fir'd them, committing the most inhumane Barbarities. They tortur'd some of the Prisoners they took, murder'd others in cold Blood, after two Days Quarter, caus'd the Negroes

to

to abuse several Women, and dug up the Bodies of the dead; for such are the *French* when they are Masters. They design'd to have done the like in other Parts of the Island, and during their Stay at Port *Morant*, sent 5 or 6 Vessels to the North-Side, where they landed at St. *Mary*'s and St. *George*'s; but upon the Appearance of some Forces that were sent thither, they withdrew, and return'd to their Fleet.

On the 21st, the Wind blowing very hard, Monsieur *Rollon*, in the Admiral Ship, riding in deep Water, his *Anchors came home*, and he was driven off, with another in his Company, and could not get up again with the Fleet, but bore away to *Blackfield* Bay, towards the West End of this Island, where he landed 60 Men. Upon which Major *Andress*, who was left there to take Care of those Parts, fell upon them, kill'd several of them, and the rest ran away to their Ship in such haste, that they left their Provisions behind them. Assoon as they could get up their Anchors, they sail'd away.

The Enemy having done what Mischief they could at Port *Morant*, their whole Fleet sail'd from thence the 18th of *July*. The 17th in the Morning, some of them came in Sight of *Port Royal*, and in the Afternoon they went all to an Anchor again in *Cow* Bay; and to amuse the *English*, landed their Men very fast, and made Fires along the Bay; but in the Night they all return'd to their Ships, reimbark'd, and on the 18th they were seen from *Port Royal*, standing to the Westward; from whence 'twas concluded they design'd for *Carlisle* Bay in *Vere*; and to prevent their doing the same Damage they had done at Port *Morant*, two Troops of Horse were immediately order'd that Way, together with the Regiment of St. *Catherines*, Part of the Regiment of *Clarendon* that were in Town; and Part of the Regiment of St. *Elizabeth*, which lay in the Way. The *French* anchor'd in *Carlisle* Bay that Afternoon, and the next Morning landed 14 or 1500 Men, who attack'd a Breast-Work that was defended by 200 *English*. A great Fire was made for a considerable time on both Sides; but the latter finding the Work could not be maintain'd, at last retir'd, and repass'd the River, after having kill'd many

many of the Enemy. In this Action, Col. *Clay*, *Lume*, Lieutenant Colonel *Smart*, Capt. *Vassal*, and Lieutenant *Dawkins* were kill'd; and Capt. *Dawkins*, Capt. *Fisher*, and some other Officers wounded. In the mean time, 4 or 5 Companies of Foot, and some Horse, advanc'd against the *French*. The *English*, tho they had march'd 30 Miles the Night before, and were very much fatigu'd, charg'd the Enemy with such Gallantry, that they not only put a Stop to their Pursuit of the *English*, who had quitted the Breast-Work, but made them retreat. Here many of the *French* were kill'd, as also some *English*; and Capt. *Bakestead*, and other Officers were wounded.

The 20th and 21st, there pass'd some Skirmishes between small Parties. The 22d the Enemy came to a Brick House belonging to Mr. *Hubbard*, and attack'd it. There were 25 Men in it, who kill'd and wounded several of the *French*; among whom were some Officers of Note. Major *Lloyd* hearing of the Dispute, march'd with some Horse and Foot to the Relief of Mr. *Hubbard's* Men, and came in time enough to help them to beat off the Enemy, who resolv'd to try their Fortune again the next Day against the same Place, with a stronger Party and Cannon. Upon Notice of which, Major *Lloyd* put 50 Men into Mr. *Hubbard's* House, and laid the rest of the *English* in Ambuscade, expecting the *French* would, as they gave out, renew the Assault: But the Enemy chang'd their Resolution; and finding they had lost many of their Men, and several of their best Officers, and that they could make no further Advance into the Country, they went all on board again the Night following; and the 24th their whole Fleet set Sail. Monsieur *Du Casse*, with 2 or 3 Ships more, made the best of his way home, and 17 Sail went into Port *Morant* to Wood and Water, which they did with all the Speed they could. On the 28th they put ashoar most of the Prisoners they had taken, and sail'd homewards.

The *French*, according to the Report of the Prisoners who return'd from them, lost above 350 Men, in their several Engagements with the *English*, besides many who dy'd of Sickness; so that their whole Loss was computed to be 700 Men while they

they were in this Island. On the Side of the *English* 100 of all sorts, Christians, Jews, and Negroes were kill'd and wounded.

Cap. *Elliot*, who gave the Governour Notice of the intended Expedition of the *French*, had a Medal and Chain of 100 Pounds Value given him, by Command of King *William*, and 500 Pounds in Money, and 50 Pounds to each of the Men who escap'd with him, as Rewards of their good Service. His Majesty was further pleas'd to order, that Cap. *Elliot* shou'd be recommended to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty for an Employment in the Navy.

The Council and Assembly sent over an Address which was presented to the King; *most gratefully acknowledging his Majesty's Royal Care of them, in ordering a speedy Relief and Assistance to be sent thither, for the Defence and Security of their Persons and Estates against a cruel and barbarous Enemy; who in their late Attempt upon that Island, had no other Advantage over them, but what was owing to the Inequality of their Numbers, and not to the Valour of their Men, which chiefly shew'd it self, in burning deserted Plantations, murdering Prisoners in cold Blood, and offering Indignity to Women.*

The King order'd a Body of Forces, under the Command of Col. *Lillington*, for *Jamaica*; who arriv'd in the Year 1694. with about 1200 Men. The Governour having receiv'd so strong a Reinforcement, resolv'd to be reveng'd of the *French* for their Barbarity in the late Invasion; the *Swan* Frigat was dispatch'd away to *Hispaniola*, with an Agent, to concert Measures with the *Spaniards* for attacking the *French* in that Island; and Cap. *Wilmot*, Commodore of a Squadron of Men of War then at *Jamaica*, sail'd for St. *Domingo*, with Col. *Lillington* and the Land-Forces aboard. When they came there, 'twas agreed, that the Governour of St. *Domingo* should march with the *Spaniards* to *Manchaneel Bay*, on the North side of *Hispaniola*, where the Ships were to meet him. Captain *Wilmot* sail'd accordingly to *Cape Francis*; and Colonel *Lillington* landed his Men within three Leagues of the Cape, and Captain *Wilmot* with his Men of War went within Gun-shot of the Fort. The 18th the *English* going near

ear the Shore, the Enemy fir'd both great and small shot upon them, which was answer'd by the Ships; and 'twas resolv'd, that assoon as the Land Forces could march to one side of the Town, the Seamen should assault it on the other, while the Ships batter'd the Fort.

Cap. *Wilmot* went that Evening with several Boats, to find a convenient Landing-Place; and going close into a Bay, a Party of Men lay under Cover, and fir'd very thick on the *English*, but without killing a Man.

The next Evening he went with a greater Strength; which the Enemy perceiving, and believing he was going to land, they blew up the Fort, burnt the Town, and went off in the Night, leaving behind 'em at the Fort-Batteries and Breast-Work above 40 Pieces of Cannon.

The *English* enter'd the Town next Day, and found a good Booty there. After this they resolv'd to attack *Port Paix*, where Cap. *Wilmot* staid several Days, to expect the coming up of the Land-Forces, the *English* and *Spanish* Forces marching thither by Land. Before they came up, Cap. *Wilmot*, with a Party of Seamen, landed about 5 Miles to the *Eastward* of *Port Paix*; where he receiv'd some little Opposition by an Ambuscade; but quickly forc'd the Enemy to retire, and burnt and destroy'd the Plantations as far as the Fort, whither the *French* fled, and then the Seamen return'd a Ship-board.

On the 15*th*, Cap. *Wilmot* understanding the Land Forces were come near *Port Paix*, he landed again with 400 Seamen. The four following Days were spent chiefly in putting the Cannon and Mortars ashore.

The 21*st* the Men of War sail'd to the *Westward* of the Castle, and landed some more Guns. The 22*d* the *English* rais'd a Battery on a rising Ground, and play'd it the same Evening. The next Day they began another Battery, which they finish'd by the 27*th*. Both of them very much annoy'd the Enemy, and made a great Breach in the Castle.

The 3*d* of *July*, at Night, Col. *Lillington* and Cap. *Wilmot* were inform'd, that the *French* design'd to leave the Castle, as they did accordingly, marching out

out to the Number of 310, besides 200 arm'd *Negroes* and 150 without Arms. But the *English* and *Spaniard* being ready to receive them, kill'd many; among whom were most of their Commanding Officers, took several Prisoners, and then made themselves Masters of the Castle, which 'twas thought fit to demolish; but they brought off the Artillery, Provisions, and Stores. After this the *English* re-imbark'd, and Cap. *Wilmot* directed his Course to *Jamaica*, where he arriv'd the 21*st* of *July*.

The Confederates thus ruin'd 2 of the *French* Settlements in *Hispaniola*, kill'd 350 Men, brought away 150 Prisoners, with 80 Pieces of Cannon, and a great deal of Booty, with inconsiderrble Loss on their Side.

The Castle was situated at the Bottom of a Bay, upon a flat rocky Hill, very high, steep towards the Land, and sloping towards the Sea. 'Twas built in the Form of a Square, with four Bastions. The Wall was Cannon-proof; on the Top of it were 12 small Pieces of Artillery, and this Fortress was of great Importance to the *French* at *Hispaniola*. Indeed *Jamaica* lies so convenient for annoying the Enemies of the Crown of *England*, in *Hispaniola* and the *Continent*, that we wonder the English have made no more Advantage of its Situation. 'Tis certainly their own Fault, if the *French* at least are suffer'd to possess any thing in *America*, where the *English* are near ten times as numerous as their Enemies.

About this time the Assembly past an Act, appointing Commissioners to give Freedom to such Negro-Slaves, as could prove they had done any remarkable Service against the *French*: Which Commissioners were,

Rich. Lloyd, Esq; *Tho. Bindlos*, Esq;
Fran. Rose, Esq; *John Walters*, Esq;
James Banister, Esq;

Their Power was general; but those that follow, were only Commissioners for the Parishes of *Kingston*, St. *Andrew*'s, St. *David*'s, and St. *Thomas*'s, to the Windward, *viz.*

Nicho-

Nicholas Laws, Esq;	*Josias Heathcot*, Esq;
Edward Stanton, Esq;	*James Bradshaw*, Esq;
Medford Freeman, Esq;	

This Year the Island of *Jamaica* hir'd, victual'd, and man'd 2 good Sloops of War; and rais'd 200 Men, to reduce the rebellious *Negroes*; for which Services 703 *l.* was levy'd on the *English*, and 750 *l.* on the *Jews*; which was assess'd, collected, and paid by some of their own Nation, as,

Mr. *Solomon Arary.*	Mr. *Jacob Rodriguez de Leon.*
Mr. *Jacob de Leon.*	Mr. *Moses Jesurun Candoso*, &c.
Mr. *Moses Toiro.*	
Mr. *Jac. Mendez Guteras.*	
Mr. *Jacob Henriquez.*	

The Receivers of this Money were also appointed by the same Act to be,

Col. *Charles Knights*,	*Wil. Hutchinson*, Esq;
Col. *Tho. Clark.*	Cap. *Josiah Heathcot.*
Cap. *Lancelot Talbot.*	And
Cap. *Rob. Wardlow.*	Cap. *Tho. Clark.*

The Treasurers, or Pay-Masters, were, Col. *Charles Knights*, and *Josiah Heathcot*, Esq;

And the Commissioners who were to receive the Moneys, and manage this Affair, were to employ Cap. *William Dodington*, to provide Victuals, Arms, and Ammunition, for the Sloops.

Garrisons were put into *Fort William* and *Port Morant*, who were under the Command of Col. *Edward Stanton.*

In the Year 1696. Monsieur *Pointi*, with a *French* Squadron, made a Feint on *Jamaica*, in his Way to *Carthagena*, but understanding the Strength of the Place, bore off to Sea. The Inhabitants, as soon as they saw his Ships, took Arms, and kept strict Guards; being in so good a Posture of Defence, that they rather wish'd he would attack them, than pass them by. The *French* had indeed got 2000 *Buccaneers*

neers together at *Petit Guaves*, with a Design either to attack the *Spaniards* in *Hispaniola*, or the *English* in *Jamaica*; but the Storm fell on the *Spaniards*.

Admiral *Nevill* was then in those Parts, in search of Monsieur *Pointi*; and the *Monmouth*, one of *Nevill*'s Squadron, took a *French* Privateer, that had just put the Governour of *Petit Guaves* ashore.

Admiral *Nevil* arriv'd at *Jamaica* the 16*th* of *May* 1697. and sail'd again the 25*th*, having staid there for a Wind. Two or three Days after he discover'd *Pointi*'s Squadron returning from *Carthagena*, and chas'd them a Day and a Night; but the *French* outsailing him, got away, except a rich Ship, formerly taken from the *Spaniards*, being Vice-Admiral of the *Burlovento Fleet*, which the Princess *Anne* and the *Hollandia* brought to *Jamaica*, having on Board, besides Plate, 800 Barrels of Powder, and 100 *Negroes*. The Ship and Cargo were computed to be worth 200000 Pounds Sterling.

Admiral *Nevill* sail'd to the Coasts of *Hispaniola* to look after the *Galleons*. He landed some Men on the Island, made himself Master of *Petit Guaves*, plunder'd and burnt it to the Ground. He also took 7 *French* Privateers.

The Admiral dy'd in *August*: Commodore *Mees*, Cap. *Lytcot*, Cap. *Holmes*, Cap. *Bellwood*, Cap. *Dyer*, Cap. *Stadley*, and Cap. *Foster* dy'd also in this Voyage. They were all Commanders of Men of War, and the Seamen were swept away by the Sickness which rag'd in the Fleet.

The Squadron was, after the Death of Admiral *Nevill* and Commodore *Mees*, commanded by Cap. *Dilks*, who stop'd in his Way home at *Virginia*, where the Seamen recover'd their Health.

The *French* soon repair'd their Losses this Year by the *English*; for in the next we find they talk'd of invading *Jamaica*. They had 14 Men of War at *Petit Guaves*, some of which were 70 Gun Ships.

Sir *William Beeston* sent Cap. *Moses* thither in a Sloop, to fetch off a Man, or more, to get Information of their Designs; which he perform'd very well, landing with 4 or 5 Men, who took one *Grumbles* out of a House, as he was at Dinner, and brought him away.

Grum-

Grumbles was a Native of *Jamaica*, where he liv'd till a few Years before, when he ran away to the *French* at *Hispaniola*, where he was the chief Man that instigated the Enemy to invade, plunder, and destroy the Island of *Jamaica*, his Native Country.

The *French* were enrag'd at the Loss of so useful a Man; and if he was hang'd, threaten'd to do the same by Capt. *Price*, Commander of a *London* Ship, which they had taken, and kept the Captain Prisoner at *Petit Guaves*. *Grumbles* said the *French* design'd for the *Havana*; but the timely notice the *Spaniards* had of their Preparations, broke all their Measures.

In 1698. the Assembly past an Act for fortifying *Port Royal*: Upon which the Governour remov'd thither from *Spanish Town*, to see that Work begun.

The *Scots* now settl'd at *Darien*, and fortify'd *Golden Island*, at the Bottom of the Gulph, where the Isthmus between that and the *South-Seas* is so narrow, that a few Men might defend it against Multitudes, and deny all Passage that way to the *Indies*: But King *William* being in a strict Alliance with the King of *Spain* at that time, this Settlement of the *Scots* was an open Breach of it, and he could not suffer his *English* Subjects to be assisting to the new Colony; without whose Assistance 'twas impossible for the *Scots* to effect their Design. Orders were sent to the Governour of *Jamaica*, and other Governours in the *West-Indies*, not to let them be supply'd from thence; so for Want of Provision the *Scots* were forc'd to abandon their Settlement: For which Loss Satisfaction has been since made them, upon the Conclusion of the late happy Union between the two Nations.

In the Year 1699. Admiral *Bembow* arriv'd at *Jamaica* with a Squadron of Men of War; the Seamen were infected with a mortal Distemper, which carry'd off great Numbers of them, as also of the Officers.

The *South Sea Castle*, Capt. *Stepney*; and the *Biddeford*, Capt. *Searl*, two Men of War, were cast away, *Anno* 1700. near *Hispaniola*, and 30 Barrels of Powder blew up in *Fort Charles* in *Port Royal*, at saluting a *Scots* Ship.

Maj. Gen. Selwyn *Governour*

Sir *William Beeston* dying in the Year 1700. Major General *Selwyn* was made Governour of *Jamaica* in *April*, 1701. at which time the Island was in a very flourishing Condition, and Admiral *Bembow*'s Squadron healthy.

This Commander was very vigilant and brave in the Discharge of his Trust, and had Cruizers always about the Island, for the Security of Trade; it being expected, that the War between *England* and *France*, which had ceas'd about 4 Years, would break out again, on the *French* King's seizing the *Spanish* Dominions in *Europe* and *America*.

Peter Beckford *Esq*; *Lieut. Governour*

Major General *Selwyn* arriv'd at *Port Royal* in 1701. but dy'd soon after his Arrival; and *Peter Beckford*, Esq; was chosen Lieutenant Governour by the Council; who receiving Advice of the Death of King *William* the IIId. of Glorious Memory, order'd all the great Guns to be fir'd at a Minute's Distance, at St. *Jago*, or *Spanish Town*, *Port Royal* and *Kingston*, the 23d of *June*, 1702, from Sun-set to 12 at Night; the same was done by Vice-Admiral *Bembow*, and the Men of War under his Command.

The next Day, our present Gracious Sovereign Queen *Anne*, was with all possible Solemnity proclaim'd in *Spanish Town*, the Capital of the Island; the Lieutenant Governour, the Council, and most of the Gentlemen of the Place being present, and the several Companies of Soldiers and Militia under Arms: All the Great Guns in the Town were thrice discharg'd, and were answer'd by as many Volleys of small Shot: All the Forts in the Island fir'd all their Guns thrice, and the Vice-Admiral, the Men of War, and all the Ships in the Port did the like. The Lieutenant Governour gave the Council and principal Gentry a noble Entertainment at Dinner; and the Joy for her Majesty's Accession to the Throne was as great as their Sorrow for the Death of their late Sovereign.

Assoon as Admiral *Bembow* had notice of the War breaking out again between *England* and *France*, that he might with the greater Advantage infest the Enemy, he detach'd some of the Ships under his Command, and sail'd himself with the rest of his Squadron, to insult the *French*, and their new Confederates the

Spani-

Spaniards, and intercept the Ships sent to the *West-Indies* under Monsieur *du Casse*. Some of these Frigats took between the two Capes of *Hispaniola* and *Cuba*, a very rich Ship, design'd for *France*, mounted with 20 Guns, and 190 Men; which they sent to *Jamaica*.

The Admiral and his Officers, by their long stay in this Island, were so well accustom'd to the Climate, that they were all in a good State of Health. The *Bristol* Man of War took the *Gloriana*, a *Spanish* Man of War, and sent her into *Port Royal*. She was bound for St *Domingo*, to carry a new Governour from thence to *Carthagena*.

The Admiral with 7 Men of War, cruizing off *Leogane* and *Petit Guaves*, put the *French* and *Spaniards* in a terrible Consternation. He drove a *French* Man of War of 40 Guns ashore; and the Enemy blew her up, to prevent her falling into his Hands. He with his Boats set fire to 2 great Merchant Ships, and took 2 more, with a Brigantine and a Sloop; which the *Colchester* brought into *Port Royal* the 14*th* of *August*, 1702. After which he sail'd in search of *Du Casse*.

The Council and Assembly of *Jamaica* having transmitted a very Loyal Address to her Majesty in *England*: 'Twas presented by Sir *Gilbert Heathcot*, and Sir *Bartholomew Gracedieu*, two eminent *Jamaica* Merchants.

In *October* this Year the Queen was pleas'd to appoint the Right Honourable the Earl of *Peterborough*, who has since made himself so famous by his Conquests in *Spain*, to be Governour of *Jamaica*, and gave him larger Powers than the Duke of *Albemarle* had. His Lordship being declar'd Captain General and Admiral of all her Majesty's Settlements in the *West Indies*, Mr. *Graydon* was order'd with a Squadron to convoy the Lord *Peterborough*, and the Forces he was to take with him thither: And all People concern'd in the Plantations, were extreamly pleas'd to see this Commission in so good Hands. Why this Lord did not go, is a Question we cannot answer: And 'tis therefore enough for us to observe only, that Mr. *Graydon* went with the Men of War, and some Transports; and that the Voyage prov'd unfortunate both to him

and the Kingdom. In the mean time, Admiral *Bembow* hearing Commodore *Whetstone*, with several Ships, was abroad, sail'd to join him; but understanding Monsieur *Du Casse* was expected at *Leogane*, he went thither in search of him. In his Passage he took a *French* Sloop, and forc'd a *French* Man of War of 50 Guns to run her self ashoar at *Leogane*, where she blew up; he sunk another of the Enemy's Ships of 16 Guns, took one of 30, another of 16, and a third of 6.

He afterwards went to *Petit Guaves*, and Cape *Donna Maria*; where he receiv'd Advice that Monsieur *Du Casse* was sail'd for *Carthagena*, and set Sail after him the 10th of *August*, towards the Coast of St. *Martha*, with the *Breda*, Capt. *Fog*, of 70 Guns, on board which he was himself; the *Defiance*, Col. *Richard Kirby* Commander, of 64 Guns; the *Windsor*, Capt. *John Constable*, of 60 Guns; the *Greenwich*, Capt. *Cooper Wade*, of 54 Guns; the *Ruby*, Capt. *George Walton*, of 48 Guns; the *Pendennis*, Capt. *Thomas Hudson*, of 48 Guns; and the *Falmouth*, Capt. *Samuel Vincent*, of 48 Guns.

On the 15th, he came in Sight of Monsieur *Du Casse*, who had with him 4 stout Ships, from 66 to 70 Guns, one great Dutch-built Ship, of 30 or 40 Guns, and one small Ship, full of Soldiers, with a Sloop, and 3 other small Vessels. The Admiral immediately made a Signal for an Engagement, and attack'd the Enemy very bravely, maintaining the Fight 5 Days. If the other Ships of his Squadron had seconded him, he would certainly have taken or destroy'd all the *French*, but 4 of his Ships did not assist him. The *Ruby* was disabled on the 21st, and sent to *Port Royal*, and the whole Burthen lay upon the Admiral and the *Falmouth*; who however took a Prize, being an *English* Vessel, which the *French* had formerly taken. The *Breda* so disabled *Du Casse*'s second Ship, that she was tow'd away, and very much shatter'd the rest of his Squadron. The Admiral, on the 24th, had his Leg broken by a Chain-shot, which yet did not discourage him from continuing the Fight; but not being able to prevail with his Captains to concur with him in his Design, he was oblig'd to give it over, and so *Du Casse* got

into

into *Porto Bello.* He order'd the Offenders to be taken into Hold; and when he arriv'd at *Jamaica*, granted a Commission to Rear-Admiral *Whetstone*, who was then there, and other Officers, to try them. A Court Martial was held, and *Arnold Brown*, Esq; Judge Advocate, officiated in his Place on this Occasion. Col. *Kirby* and Capt. *Wade* were, for Cowardice and Breach of Orders, condemn'd to be shot to Death, but the Execution was respited till her Majesty's Pleasure should be known. Capt. *Constable* being clear'd of Cowardice, was for Breach of Orders cashier'd from her Majesty's Service, and condemn'd to Imprisonment, during her Royal Pleasure. Capt. *Hudson* dy'd before his Trial.

This Sentence was certainly very just; for during the whole Course of the Wars between *England* and *France*, never did two *Englishmen* bring such Dishonour upon their Country, as *Kirby* and *Wade*, thro' their Cowardice and Treachery. Besides the great Profit that they hinder'd the Nation of receiving, by the Destruction of *Du Casse*, and his Squadron, which perhaps would have prevented the *French* in all their Designs on the *West-Indies*, and forwarded the Reduction of the *Spanish* Dominions there: But this fair Opportunity was lost; and without the Gift of Prophecy we can foresee, we shall not soon have such another.

The Admiral liv'd till the 4th of *November*, and then dy'd of the Wound he receiv'd in the Engagement with *Du Casse*. Captain *Whetstone* took on him the Command of the Squadron of Men of War, which was then at *Port Royal*.

The Merchants there fitted out a great number of Privateers, and 9 or 10 of them attack'd a Place call'd *Toulou*, on the Continent, about 10 Leagues from *Carthagena*, which they took, plunder'd and burnt. From thence they sail'd to *Caledonia*, went up the River *Darien*, and perswaded the *Indians* to be their Guides; who in twelve Days carry'd them to the Gold Mines at *Santa Cruz de Cana*, near *Santa Maria*.

The 9th Day of their March, they fell in with an Out-Guard of 10 Men, which the *Spaniards* had posted at some Distance from the Place; of whom

they took nine, but the other escaping, gave Notice at the Mines of their Approach. Upon which the richest of the Inhabitants retir'd from thence, with their Money and Jewels. However the *English*, to the Number of 400 Men, being come up, took the Fort, and possess'd themselves of the Mine; where there remain'd about 70 Negroes, whom they set to work, and continu'd there 21 Days, in which time they got about 80 Pound Weight of Gold Dust. They also found several Parcels of Plate, which the *Spaniards* had bury'd when they left that Place. The *English*, at their Departure, burnt all the Town, except the Church, and return'd to their Sloops, carrying away the Negroes with them.

Some went further up the River, having a Design upon another Gold Mine, call'd *Chocoa*; and two of the Privateers, commanded by Captain *Plowman* and Captain *Gandy*, sail'd towards *Cuba*, landed near *Trinidado*; and with 100 Men took the Town, burnt part of it, and brought off a very considerable Booty.

Col. Tho. Handasyde *Governour.*

This Year Colonel *Thomas Handasyde* was appointed Lieutenant Governour of *Jamaica*; and Captain *Whetstone* having refitted his Ships, sail'd with 12 Men of War to look out the Enemy. But before we can give an Account of this Expedition, we must take Notice of the dreadful Judgment which fell upon the rich and beautiful City of *Port Royal*, for it then deserv'd that Name, and which so far bury'd it, that 'tis now no where to be seen, but in a Heap of Ruins.

On the 9th of *January*, 170$\frac{3}{4}$. between 11 and 12 in the Morning, a Fire happen'd through Carelesness in this Town, which before Night consum'd it, without leaving a House standing. The Place being situated on a small Neck of Land, surrounded by the Sea, and taken up wholly with Houses, and the Streets and Lanes narrow, admitted not of that Help which might have been otherwise given; and the People could not save so much of their Goods as they might have done in a more open Place: However the two Royal Forts and Magazines did not receive any Damage, nor any of the Ships

Ships at Anchor, except one Brigantine and a Sloop, which were burnt. Most of the Merchants sav'd their Money and Books of Accompt, and some of them considerable Quantities of Merchandize, thro' the Assistance of Boats from the Men of War. The Governour, on this sad Occasion, summon'd the Assembly to meet at *Kingston*, recommended to them the Case of the poor Inhabitants, and acquainted them, that by the Advice of the Council he had made some Disbursements for that End; several Barrels of Beef, Flower, and fresh Provisions having been sent to them. Upon this Information, the Assembly unanimously resolv'd, That they would reimburse the Treasury, what had been or should be expended for the Relief and Support of the distress'd People, and pray'd the Governour and Council to continue their Care of them. They also, with the Concurrence of the Lieutenant Governour, took such further Resolutions, as were necessary for the Safety and Welfare of the Island in this Exigency. They voted, That *Port Royal* should not be rebuilt; but that the People should remove to *Kingston*, where Streets were laid out, and soon built and inhabited.

News of Vice-Admiral *Bembow*'s Death coming to *England*, Vice-Admiral *Graydon* was order'd to *Jamaica*, to take on him the Command of the Squadron there. Before he arriv'd, Capt. *Whetstone* return'd to that Island, having been out from the 14th of *February* to the 9th of *April* following, *A. D.* 1703. He cruis'd about 5 Weeks on both Sides of *Hispaniola*, in hopes of meeting with a considerable Fleet of Merchant Ships; which, as he had been inform'd, was expected in those Parts, under a Convoy from *France*: But not being able to get any Account of them, he sail'd to *Petit Guaves* and *Leogane*, in the Gulph of *Hispaniola*; and for the better preventing any Ships escaping out of that Bay, he divided his Squadron, and sent Capt. *Vincent*, who had so bravely seconded Admiral *Bembow* in his Battle with *Du Casse*, with one half to the Southward, and himself steer'd with the rest to the Northward. As he had conjectur'd, three *French* Privateers, upon the Appearance of Capt. *Vincent*, and the Ships

with him, stood away immediately to the North-ward, and so came in the Commodore's View, who chac'd one of 12 and another of 14 Guns ashoar, where they were burnt, and the third of 10 Guns was taken. In the mean time, Capt. *Vincent* with his Boats row'd in the Night undiscover'd into the *Cul*, where there lay 4 Ships, of which the biggest was formerly taken from the *English*, and was call'd the *Selwin*. She had her full Cargo, and was richly laden, but all her Sails were ashoar. Capt. *Vincent* burnt one, sunk another, and tow'd out a third, which was a *Consort* of the Privateers; the fourth was boarded by one of the Boats Crews, but by Accident blew up. This allarm'd the Enemy at Land, and put them into a terrible Consternation to see their Ships burning on both Sides of their Bay. The Squadron look'd into *Porto Paix*, on the North-Side, but found no Ships there. These 4 Privateers were all the *French* had at *Hispaniola*, and were design'd to sail with 500 Men to the North-Side of *Jamaica*, to make a Descent, and plunder and destroy the Country. The *English* brought away 120 Prisoners, and the *French* suffer'd a considerable Loss in their Ships and Goods.

On the 5th of *June*, 1703. Vice-Admiral *Graydon* arriv'd at *Jamaica*, having on board 2000 Land Soldiers, whose Chief Commander was *Ventris Colenbine*, Esq; Brigadier General of Foot, who dy'd on Ship-board, when the Ships were in Sight of the Island. Indeed there had been a great Mortality in the Fleet, and the Disagreement between the two Climates of *England* and the *West-Indies* is such, that 'tis very discouraging to send Soldiers thither; where they have no Enemy to fear so much, as the very Air they breathe. This cannot be said of *season'd* Men; but no Pretences to the contrary will prevail against a Truth confirm'd by so many sad Experiences.

Kirby and *Wade*, the two cowardly Captains above-mention'd, being this Year sent home Prisoners, under Sentence of Death, found a Warrant lodg'd for their Execution, assoon as they came to *Plimouth*, and they were accordingly shot a Ship-board: A just Example to all those Traitors, who take

take Commissions only to fill their Pockets, and feed their Debaucheries, and have no Consideration for the Service of their Queen and Country.

On *Shrove-Tuesday*, as the People were at Church at *Kingston*, they felt a *Shake* of an Earthquake, which was small, and did no Damage.

The Men of War here, in 14 Days time, *A. D.* 1704. took 3 *French* Privateers, 120 Prisoners, and retook a Sloop of *Jamaica*; so that these Seas were almost entirely clear'd of the Enemies Rovers. This Island was then very healthy; and the Merchants traded enough with the *Spaniards*, to fill it with Money. 'Tis to be wish'd they may have Encouragement in that Trade, and the best Encouragement is to secure it.

On the 7th of *May*, Capt. *Whetstone* (now Rear-Admiral) arriv'd at *Jamaica*, with 6 Men of War and 12 Merchant Ships from *England*. He took a Brigantine and a Sloop in his Passage. His Men were healthy, and so continu'd.

On the 6th of *June* he sail'd to cruize, and took off *Carthagena* a *French* Ship of 46 Guns, after a very resolute Defence made by the Captain. One of the *Jamaica* Privateers took another *French* Ship of 24 Guns.

Rear-Admiral *Whetstone* stay'd in these Parts till *September*, 1706. when he left Captain *Kerr* Commander in Chief of the Squadron which remain'd there.

Before he sail'd for *England*, the Cruizers of *Jamaica* brought in there 8 Prizes. One of them a *French* Merchant Ship, very richly laden, commanded by one *Cordier*, and taken by the *Experiment* Man of War, a Privateer of *Jamaica* being in Company. A *Dutch* Caper afterwards took a *Spanish* Advice-Boat of 14 Guns, bound for St. *Domingo*, and another of 22 Guns, bound for the *Havana*. Which shews us how advantagiously this Island is situated to annoy the *Spaniards* in the *West-Indies*, if proper Methods of doing it were pursu'd, and due Encouragement given to such as would undertake it.

The

The Behaviour of several Captains of Men of War in these Parts has been very infamous, and the Nation has suffer'd much by it.

In *January*, 170½. before the Arrival of Captain *Kerr*, her Majesty's Ships the *Bristol* and *Folkston* met with 10 Sail of Merchant Men bound from *Petit Guaves* to *France*, under Convoy of two *French* Men of War, one of 24, and another of 30 Guns; out of which Capt. *Anderson*, Commodore of the *English*, took 6 *French* Merchant-Men, laden with Sugar, Cocao, Cocheneal, and Indigo, and brought them to *Jamaica*; where, when he arriv'd, Admiral *Whetstone* held a Court of Admiralty, and Captain *Anderson* and the other Officers were condemn'd to lose their Commissions, for not engaging the two *French* Men of War.

The Merchants of *Jamaica* having been extremely abus'd by Capt. *Kerr*, and through his Negligence or Avarice, lost several Sloops bound thither from the *Spanish West-Indies* with Plate, they resolv'd to apply to the Parliament for Redress; accordingly they employ'd Mr. *Thomas Wood* to be their Agent in *England* on this Occasion, and he has with great Industry and Prudence prosecuted the Matter, so that Justice has been done the Merchants on the Offenders, and the chief of them has had his Commission taken from him, without Hopes of ever being employ'd in her Majesty's Service more.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Containing an Account of the Precincts, Towns, Forts, Climate, Soil, Product, Commodities, Animals, Diseases, &c. *at* Jamaica.

WE have already spoken of the Situation of this Island; to which we think fit to add here, that 'tis 140 Leagues from *Carthagena* to the South-West; 160 Leagues from *Rio de la Hache* in the same Country; of an Oval Figure, and according to the latest Surveys, is 170 Miles long where 'tis longest, and 70 broad, where 'tis broadest, which is about the Middle of the Island. Towards the two Ends it grows narrower by Degrees, till it terminates in two Points. It is said to contain about 5 Millions of Acres, of which one half are planted.

There's a Ridge of Hills, which divides it into two Parts, running from Sea to Sea, and out of them flow Abundance of Rivers, that render the Soil very fruitful, and are a great Help to the Inhabitants.

It abounds in excellent Bays on the Southern Coasts; as *Port Royal*, *Port Morant*, *Old Harbour*, *Point Negril*, *Port* St. *Francis*, *Michael*'s Hole, *Miccary* Bay, *Allegator* Pond, Point *Pedro*, *Parattee* Bay, *Luana* Bay, *Blewfield*'s Bay, *Cabarita*'s Bay, and many more, all very commodious for Shipping.

The Isle is now divided into 16 Parishes, which lie thus, proceeding from Point *Morant*, round the Island. The first is the

Parish of St. *David*'s. In which is a little Town call'd *Free Town*; and a Salt Work in *Yallah* Bay. Port *Morant* is in this Precinct, a safe and commodious Bay, where Ships ride secure from the Weather, and the Country about it is well planted. This Precinct sends two Members to the Assembly; and is fortify'd by a small Fort, where in War Time

time 12 Men are kept in Pay. Wood and fresh Wate are plenty in this Parish. And next to it is the

Parish of *Port Royal*; in which stands the Remain of one of the most beautiful and wealthy Towns i *America*; which gave its Name to the Parish. Th Town of *Port Royal* was formerly called *Coguay*; an when 'twas in being, stood on that long Neck of Lan which ran above 10 Miles into the Sea, but is so ve ry narrow, that 'tis not a Bow-shot over in som Places.

On the very Point of this Neck the *English* chose t build their Capital City, for it deserv'd the Name 1 Years ago. There were so many Houses upon th Neck then, that it look'd like one City. The reason o their building here, was for the Convenience of th Harbour; for the Shore is so bold, and the Sea s deep, that Ships of the greatest Burthen laid thei Broad-sides to the Merchants Wharfs, and loaded an unloaded with very little Trouble or Charge. Thi Point of Land makes the Harbour, which is as safe a any in *America* for Shipping, having the *Main Lan* on the *North* and *East*, the Town on the *South*; s 'tis open only to the *South-West*.

A Thousand Sail of Ships may ride here, and be se cure from all Winds that blow. The Entrance into it is fortify'd by *Fort Charles*, the strongest Fort in the *English American* Dominions, with a Line o Battery of 60 Pieces of Cannon, a Garrison of Soldi ers maintain'd by the Crown in constant Pay. The Harbour is about 3 Leagues broad, and so deep, that 'tis able to receive the largest Fleet of the greatest Ships in the World.

The great River on which St. *Jago*, or *Spanish Town* stands, runs into the Sea in this Bay. Here the Ships generally take in their Wood and fresh Water. The Convenience of Anchorage, and Depth of Water, by which means a Ship of 1000 Tuns may put Plank ashore here, made this the chief Port and Town of the Island for drawing Merchants hither. They were soon follow'd by Shop-keepers, Vintners and other Trades, insomuch that when the dreadful Calamity of the Earthquake happen'd, there were 2000 handsom Houses in the City; the Rents of which were as dear as those in *London*. It rais'd a whole Regiment

ment of Militia; and yet, excepting the Convenience of the Harbour, the Situation of it is neither ood nor commodious, there being no Wood, nor esh Water, Stone, nor Grass on the *Neck*. The il is a hot dry Sand, and the Resort of Merchants, ariners and others, for Traffick thither, render'd always like a Fair, which made every thing extreamly dear there. There was a very large Church, ith a Minister, who had an Allowance of 250 *l.* a Year, y Act of the Assembly, to which this Parish sends 3 lembers.

This Town, as has been said, was destroy'd by an arthquake in the Year 1692. and ten Years after, hen it was rebuilt, by a Fire. Upon which the Assembly voted that it should not be built again; but at the Inhabitants should remove to *Kingston*, in St. *Andrew*'s Parish, which was made a Town and Parish of it self. They also prohibited any Market for e future at *Port Royal*. But the Convenience that vited the People to build there at first, will, 'tis robable, in time, tempt them to rebuild, and make em forget the terrible Judgments which seem to orbid any future dwelling on a Place that Heaven looms to Destruction. Next to it is,

St. *Andrew*'s Parish; in which stood the Town of *Kingston*, on the Harbour of *Port Royal*; but now hat Place is made a Parish of it self. This Precinct ends two Representatives to the Assembly, and allows he Minister 100 *l.* a Year.

Parish of *Kingston*, to which by an Act of the Assembly in the Year 1695. the Quarter Sessions for the Peace, and Court of Common Pleas were remov'd. The Secretary, Receiver General, and Naval Officer, were oblig'd to keep their Offices there; and it had he Privilege of sending 3 Representatives to the Assembly. It is much encreas'd since *Port Royal* was burnt, and is now a large Town of 7 or 800 Houses. It lies on the Harbour of *Port Royal*; the Parish is bounded by it to the *South-West*, and *North* by the Lands of the late Sir *William Beeston*, and continu'd from a Calabash on the *North-East* Corner by a strait Line to the Foot of the long Mountain, and from hence till it meets with the Bounds of the Parish of *Port Royal*.

St.

St. *Katherine*'s Parish; in which is the little Town of *Passage Fort*, situated at the Mouth of the River that runs up to St. *Jago*, six Miles from that Town and as many from *Port Royal*. There are about 20 Houses in the Town; which was built chiefly for the Entertainment of Passengers from *Port Royal* to St. *Jago*. There's a Fort mounted with 10 or 12 Guns for the Security of that River. 'Twas call'd *Passage* from the Passage-Boats coming always thither to land such as went from one Town to t'other. This Precinct sends 3 Representatives to the Assembly, and allows the Minister 100 *l.* a Year. There's a River in this Parish, call'd *Black River*; over which is a Bridge. Six Miles up in the Country is the Parish of,

St. *John*'s, one of the most pleasant, fruitful, and best inhabited Spots of Ground in *Jamaica*; as one may imagine by the Names of 3 Plantations, contiguous to one another, *Spring Vale*, *Golden Vale*, and *Spring Garden*. It sends two Representatives to the Assembly, and allows the Minister 100 *l.* a Year but is most famous for being in the Neighbourhood of,

Spanish Town, or *St. Jago*; the Capital of the Island when the *Spaniards* were Masters, as 'tis also at present. Before the *English* burnt it, when they conquer'd it, it contain'd above 2000 Houses, had 12 Churches and Chappels; but after they had exercis'd their Fury upon it, there were left only the Remains of 2 Churches, and about 5 or 600 Houses, some of which were very pleasant and habitable.

'Twas founded by *Christopher Columbus*, who call'd it, *St. Jago de la Vega*, as we have hinted before; and he reciprocally receiv'd the Title of *Duke de la Vega* from this City.

There's a *Savana*, or Plain, which faces the Town, where Thousands of Sheep, Goats, Calves, and Horses graz'd, when the *Spaniards* own'd it. The Back side of the Town is wash'd by a fair but un-navigable River, which falls into the Sea at *Passage Fort*. 'Tis a fine large Stream, and runs by the Sides of the Town, serving all the People for Drinking, and other Uses. The *Spaniards* call'd it *Rio Cobre*, or the *Copper River*, from its running over that Mineral.

This

This Town, or rather City, is 12 Miles from *Port Royal*, and the *English* like it so well, that they have made it the Capital of the Island. The Governour and his Successors at first chose it for the Place of their Residence; the principal Courts of Judicature are kept here. The chief Officers are oblig'd to attend here, where the Seat of the Government is; and by this means, and the Fate of *Port Royal*, this City is so much enlarg'd, that there are now 2000 Houses in it, as there were before the *English* conquer'd it.

'Tis a very pleasant City, and the Inhabitants live in a great deal of Pomp and Luxury. The *Savana* before the Town is the Place of Rendezvous every Evening for the People of Fashion; as the *Park* is at *London*, and the *Cours* at *Paris*.

The Night-Guard here consists of Horse as well as Foot, 3 Troopers and a Corporal, and 6 Foot Soldiers and a Corporal. It sends 3 Representatives to the Assembly. The Supream Court of Judicature is kept here. Next to it is,

St. *Dorothy*'s *Parish*; in which is *Old Harbour*, about 4 or 5 Leagues to the *Leward* of *St. Jago*. 'Tis a good Road, and a little Gulph; which may as conveniently serve *Spanish Town* as *Port Royal*. 4 or 500 tall Ships may ride there, without Danger of falling foul upon one another. This Precinct sends 2 Representatives to the Assembly, and allows the Minister 80 *l. per Annum*; as do all the following Parishes, bordering on St. *Dorothy*'s. On the same Shore is, Hick.

Vere Parish; in which is a small Place call'd *Carlisle*, of 10 or 20 Houses; and *Maccary Bay*, very safe for Shipping. It also sends 2 Representatives to the Assembly. Next to it is,

St. *Elizabeth Parish*, which sends 2 Representatives to the Assembly, and is the last Parish on the *Southern* Coasts of the Island. In the Bay into which *Blewfeld*'s River runs, not far from the Shoar, was the Town of *Oristan*, which the *Spaniards* built when they first settl'd upon this Island.

There are Abundance of Rocks off this Coast, and some Isles among the Shoals; as *Seruavilla*, *Quitesvena*, and *Serrana*. 'Tis said, *Augustino Pedro Serrana* was cast away here, and himself only sav'd; that he liv'd 3 Years in this Island by himself; that then there

was

was another Seaman thrown ashore, who was the only Man of all his Company that was sav'd; and that these two liv'd four Years more before they were taken off. There are several Plantations to the *Westward* as far as *Point Negril*, which is the Lands-End of *Jamaica*, 'tis a good Harbour, and Ships are shelter'd there from the Weather. It lies convenient in Case of a Rupture with *Spain*, for our Men of War to wait there for the *Spaniards* passing to or from the *Havana*; and 'twas there that Admiral *Bembow* waited for *Du Casse*, when *Kirby* and his other Captains deserted him.

A little farther to the *North-West* stood the City of *Seville*, situated on the *Northern* Coast near the Sea. 'Twas the second Town built by the *Spaniards*. There was formerly a Collegiate Church there; the Head of which was honour'd with the Title of an Abbot. *Peter Martyr*, who wrote the *Decades of the West-Indies*, was Abbot of this Monastery.

Eleven Leagues further *Eastward* was the City of *Mellila*, the first the *Spaniards* built. Here *Columbus* suffer'd Shipwrack, in his Return from *Veragua* in *Mexico*. This City stood in,

St. *James Parish*; which sends 2 Members to the Assembly. This Precinct is but thinly inhabited, as is also the next to it,

St. *Annes*: It sends 2 Representatives to the Assembly. The same does,

Clarendon; an Inland Precinct, better peopl'd and planted.

St. *Marys* is next to St. *Annes*, and sends also two Members to the Assembly. To *Rio Novo*, in this Parish, the *Spaniards* retreated, when the *English* had driven them from the South Coast of the Island. Bordering on this Precinct is,

St. *Thomas in the Vale*, which is pretty well planted, and sends 2 Representatives to the Assembly. Next to this is,

St. *George's Parish*; which sends 2 Members to the Assembly: As does,

St. *Thomas*, in the *North-East* part of the Island. On the *Northern* Coast is *Port Francis*, by some call'd *Port Antonio*; one of the best Ports in *Jamaica*. 'Tis close, and well cover'd; and has but one Fault, which

which is, the Entrance into it is not very easy; the Channel being streighten'd by a little Island that lies at the Mouth of the Port. 'Tis call'd *Lynch Island*, but belong'd to the Earl of *Carlisle*, of the Family of the *Howards*, who was once Governour of *Jamaica*.

There are several good Harbours on the *Northern* as well as on the *Southern* Shore; as *Cold Harbour*, *Rio Novo*, *Montega Bay*, *Orange Bay*: But the *South* Parts being best peopled, is most frequented: And there's nothing more in any of these *Northern* Precincts worth the Reader's Curiosity, unless we enter'd into the Natural History of the Country; which the learned Dr. *Sloan* has publish'd, after he had been several Years about it.

The Difference in the Riches of these Counties, or Parishes, will be seen by their Valuation, in a late Tax of 450 *l.* laid upon the whole Country, for their Agents in *England*.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Port Royal,	49	10	10
St. *Andrews*,	52	17	5
St. *Katherines*,	56	16	3
St. *Dorothy*,	25	3	1
Vere,	47	1	8
Clarendon,	42	1	8
St. *Elizabeth*,	51	6	8
St. *Thomas* in the N. E.	27	10	0
St. *Davids*,	16	11	0
St. *Thomas in the Vale*,	21	9	0
St. *John*,	15	8	3
St. *George*,	3	15	6
St. *Marys*,	11	13	7
St. *Annes*,	7	2	6
St. *James*,	2	16	8
Kingston,	19	5	0

The Soil of *Jamaica* is good and fruitful every where, especially in the *Northern* Parts, where the Mould is blackish, and in many Places mix'd with Potters-Earth; in others, as towards the *South East*, the Soil is reddish and sandy. Take it altogether, 'tis extremely fertile, and very well answers the In-

dustry of the Planter. The Plants and Trees are always blooming, and always green, of one sort or another; and every Month there resembles our *April* and *May*.

There's Abundance of *Savanas*, or Lands of *Indian* Corn. These *Savanas* are found up and down, even among the Mountains, particularly *Northward* and *Southward*; where there are great Numbers of wild Beasts, tho not so many as when the *English* came first there.

The *Indians* us'd to sow Maze in those *Savanas*, and the *Spaniards* bred their Cattle which they brought from *Spain*; as Horses, Cows, Hogs, and Asses, which multiply'd to such a degree, that not many Years ago Herds of wild Cattle were found in the Woods, as also wild Horses.

The *English* kill'd vast Quantities of Oxen and Cows when they were Masters of the Island; yet there were an incredible Number still left in the Woods, whether the *Spaniards* drove them from the Conquerors.

The *Savanas* are now the most barren Parts of the Island, which proceeds from their not being at all cultivated: However there grows such Plenty of Grass, that the Inhabitants have been forc'd to burn it.

As *Jamaica* is the most *Northerly* of all the *Charibbee Islands*, the Climate is more temperate, and there's no Country between the *Tropicks* where the Heat is more moderate, and less troublesome. The Air is always cool'd by the *Eastern* Breezes, frequent Rains, and Nightly Dews, which before the terrible Revolution in the Course of Nature by the Earthquake made the Place very healthy, and all things look smiling and pleasant there in all Seasons.

The *Eastern* and *Western* Parts of the Island are more subject to rainy and windy Weather, than the *Northern* and *Southern*; and the thick Forests there render 'em not so agreeable as to the *Southward* and *Northward*, which is a more open Country, and less subject to Wind and Rain. The Air in the mountainous Parts is cooler, and frosty Mornings have been often known upon the Hills.

Be-

Before the dreadful Hurricane, which overwhelm'd so many Hundreds of its Inhabitants, in 1692. this Island was not troubled with Tempests, like the other *Sugar Islands*; neither were their Ships driven ashore in their Harbours, nor their Houses blown down over their Heads, as at *Barbadoes* and the *Leward Islands*; but they can now no more boast of that Advantage over their Neighbours.

The Weather us'd to be more various and uncertain than in the *Charibbee Islands*. The Months of *May* and *November* are wet Months; and *Winter* is known from *Summer* only by Rain and Thunder, which are then more violent than at other times of the Year. The *Easterly* Breezes begin to blow about 9 a Clock in the Morning, and grow stronger as the Sun rises; by which means People may travel or work in the Field all Hours of the Day.

The Nights and Days are almost of an equal Length all the Year long, and there's hardly any Difference to be perceiv'd. The Tides seldom rise above a Foot high. Storms are very rare, and few or no Ships were ever cast away on these Coasts. But there being a curious Account of the Weather, Soil, Water, Diet, and other Things relating to *Jamaica*, communicated to the *Royal Society* by Dr. *Stubbs*, who made these Observations, I shall, for the Satisfaction of the Reader, give him an Abstract of it.

The Wind at Night blows off the Island of *Jamaica* every way at once, so that no Ship can any where come in by Night; nor go out, but early in the Morning, before the Sea-breeze comes on. As the Sun declines the Clouds gather and *shape* according to the Mountains; so that old Seamen will tell you each Island towards the Evening, by the *Shape* of the Cloud over it. Lowth. *Abridg. Phil. Trans.* Vol. 3. p. 548. & *seq.*

As there are certain Trees that attract the Rains, so as the Woods are destroy'd, the Rains are also destroy'd, or at least abated. At *Port Morant*, the *Easternmost* Part of the Island, there's little of Land Brise, because the Mountain is remote from thence, and the Brise coming thence, spends its Force along the Land thither.

In the Harbour of *Jamaica* there grow many Rocks, shap'd like Bucks and Stags Horns. There grow also several Sea-Plants, whose Roots are stony. At the *Point* in *Jamaica*, where *Port Royal* stood, scarce fall 40 Showers a Year. From the *Point* towards *Port Morant*, and so along to *Liguanea*, 6 Miles from *Port Royal*, there's scarce an Afternoon for 8 or 9 Months together, beginning from *April*, in which it rains not. At *Spanish Town* it rains but three Months in a Year, and then not much. At the *Point*, where-ever one digs 5 or 6 Foot, Water will appear, which ebbs and flows as the Tide; not salt, but brackish, unwholsome for Men, but wholsome for Hogs.

Passengers, when they first come to *Jamaica*, sweat continually in great Drops for three Quarters of a Year, and then it ceases; yet they are not more dry than in *England*, neither does all that sweating make them faintish. If any one is dry, his Thirst is best quench'd by a little Brandy. Most Animals drink little or nothing there. The hottest time of the Day is about Eight in the Morning, when there is no *Brise*.

In *Magotti Savana*, in the midst of the Island, between St. *Mary*'s and St. *John*'s *Precincts*, when ever it rains, the Rain, as it settles on the Seams of any Garment, turns in half an Hour to Maggots, yet that Plain is healthy to dwell in: Tho Water is found every where 5 or 6 Foot deep at the *Point*, yet there rises no Steam into the Air from the Sands; for Men often lie all Night, and sleep on them, without receiving any Hurt.

The Sea *Brise* comes not into *Jamaica* till 8 or 9 in the Morning, and commonly ceases about 4 or 5 in the Evening. But sometimes the Sea *Brise* blows in the Winter Months 14 Days and Nights together; and then no Clouds gather, but Dews fall. But if a North-Wind blows, which sometimes in the Winter Months lasts as long, then no Dews fall, nor Clouds gather. The Clouds begin to gather at 2 or 3 of the Clock in the Afternooon, at the Mountains; the rest of the Skie being clear till Sun-set.

As for the Product of the Island, 'tis much the same with *Barbadoes*. We shall take notice in what

it

it differs, as we proceed in our Discourse on this Subject.

The Sugar of *Jamaica* is brighter and of a finer Grain than the common *Barbadoes* Muscovado, and sells in *England* for 5 or 6 Shillings in the Hundred more, being fit for Grocers, whereas the *Barbadoes* unpurg'd Sugars must generally pass thro' the Refiners Hands first. So long ago as the Year 1670. there were 70 Mills in *Jamaica*, which made about 2000000 Pound of Sugar; but that Quantity is encreas'd to ten times as much since.

At *Jamaica*, the Sugar cures faster in 10 Days, than in 6 Months at *Barbadoes*; and this happens on those Places, where it rains for many Months together. Rains are sudden here, and make no previous Alterations in the Air before they fall, nor do they leave it *moist* afterwards. Ib. p. 554.

There is more Cocao comes from thence than from all our Colonies. But 'tis now no longer a Commodity to be regarded in our Plantations, tho at first it was the principal Invitation to the peopling *Jamaica*. For those Walks the *Spaniards* left behind them there, when we conquer'd it, produc'd such prodigious Profit with little Trouble, that Sir *Thomas Modiford*, and several others, set up their Rests to grow wealthy by it, and fell to planting much of it, which the *Spanish* Slaves, who remain'd in the Island, always foretold would never thrive, and so it happen'd; for tho it promis'd fair, and throve finely 5 or 6 Years, yet still at that Age, when so long Hopes and Care had been wasted about it, it wither'd and dy'd away, by some unaccountable Cause, tho they impute it to a black Worm or Grub, which they find clinging to its Root. *Sir* Dalby Thomas's *Hist. Acc. of the Rise and Growth of the* West India *Colonies.*

The Manner of planting it is in Order like our Cherry Gardens. They place a Plantain by every Tree; and when 'tis grown up, it resembles a Cherry Tree. It delights in Shade, and for that Reason has the Plantain set by it. The Cocao Walks are kept clear from Grass by Hoing and Weeding. The Trees begin to bear at 3, 4, or 5 Years old; and did they not almost always die before, would come to Perfection at 15 Years Growth, and last till 30; which renders them the most profitable Trees in the

World, one Acre of them having clear'd above 200 *l.* in a Year: But the old Trees planted by the *Spaniards*, being gone by Age, and few new thriving, as the *Spanish* Negroes foretold, little or none now is produc'd, worthy the Care and Pains in planting and expecting it. Those Slaves ascribe its not coming to Perfection to a superstitious Cause, many Religious Rites being perform'd at its planting by the *Spaniards*, which their Slaves were not permitted to see: But 'tis probable that wary Nation, as they remov'd the Art of making *Cocheneal*, and curing *Venelloes*, into their Inland Provinces, which were the Commodities of the Islands in the *Indians* time, and forbad the opening any Mines in them, for fear some Maritime Nation might be tempted to conquer them; so in transplanting the Cocao from the *Caracus* and *Quatamela* on the Continent, they might conceal wilfully some Secret in its Planting from their Slaves.

Cocao grows on the Trees in Bags or Cods of greenish, red or yellow Colours, every Cod having in it 3, 4 or 5 Kernels, about the Bigness and Shape of small Chesnuts; which are separated from each other, by a very pleasant refreshing white Substance, about the Consistence of the Pulp of a roasted Apple, moderately sharp and sweet, from which its Nuts are taken, when ripe; and by drying, cur'd.

Lowth. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 662.

The Body of a Cocao Tree is commonly about 4 Inches Diameter, 5 Foot in Height, and above 12 from the Ground to the Top of the Tree. These Trees are very different one from another; for some shoot up in 2 or 3 Bodies, others in one. Their Leaves are many of them dead, and most discolour'd, unless on very young Trees. A bearing Tree generally yields from 2 to 8 Pound of Nuts a Year, and each Cod contains from 20 to 30 Nuts.

The Manner of Curing them is to cut them down when ripe, and to lay them to sweat 3 or 4 Days in the Cods; which is done by laying them on Heaps. After this the Cods are cut, the Nuts taken out, and put into a Trough, cover'd with Plantane Leaves; where they sweat again about 16 or 20 Days. The Nuts that are in each Cod are knit together by certain Fibres, and have a white kind of Pulp about

about them, very agreeable to the Pallat, as has been hinted before. By the Turning and Sweating their little Strings are broken, and the Pulp is imbib'd and mingled with the Substance of the Nut. After this they are put to dry 3 or 4 Weeks in the Sun, and then they become of a reddish dark Colour. The Cods grow only out of the Body, or great Limbs and Boughs; at the same Place there are Blossoms, and young and ripe Fruit.

The greatest Crop at most of the Cocao Walks in *Jamaica*, is in *December* or *January*; but at one of Col. *Modiford*'s Walks, they bear most in *May*, yet 'tis not above 5 Mile from those Walks that bear in *December* always; but those that bear then have some Fruit in *May*, as the others have in *December*. 'Tis planted first in the Night, always under Shade. Some set them under *Cassave*, others under Plantane Trees, and some in their Woods. The *Spaniards* us'd a certain large shady Plant, call'd by them *Madre di Cocao*, the Mother of Cocao. The *English* use the others only. It must always be shelter'd from the North-East Winds.

The People at *Jamaica* seldom transplant it, only where it falls, as it does often in open, poor and dry Lands; for this Tree requires to have a flat, moist, low Soil, which makes them to be planted commonly by Rivers, and between Mountains. 'Tis an Observation, that 'tis ill living where there are good Cocao Walks. In a Year's time, the Plant becomes 4 Foot high, and has a Leaf six times as big as an old Tree, which as the Plant grows bigger, falls of, and a lesser comes in its Place. The Trees are almost always planted at two Foot Distance; and sometimes at 3 Years old, where the Ground is good, and the Plant prosperous, it begins to bear a little, and then they cut down all, or some of the Shade. The Fruit encreases till the 10 or 12th Year, when the Tree is suppos'd to be in its Prime. The Root generally shoots out *Suckers*, that supply the Place of the old Stock, when dead, or cut down, unless any ill Quality of the Ground or Air kill both.

Cocao was originally of these *Indies*, and wild. Towards *Maracajo* are several Spots of it in the

Mountains; and 'tis said the *Portugueze* have lately discover'd whole Woods of it up the River *Maranon*. The Cocao passes for Money in *New Spain* and the Silver Countries.

The following Account is a Calculation of the Charge and Profit of a Cocao Walk, as 'twas drawn up by Sir *Thomas Modiford*, Bar', who had the best in *Jamaica*.

	l.
For the Pattent of 500 Acres of Land, when the Country was first conquer'd,	10
For 3 Men and 3 Women Negroes, at 20 *l.* a Head,	120
Four White Servants, their Passage and Maintenance, at 20 *l.* a Head,	80
20 Hatchets, 20 Pick-Axes, and 20 Spades,	5
The Maintenance of 6 Negroes 6 Months, till Provisions can be rais'd for them,	18
For an Overseer, 40 *s.* a Month.	24
	257

These Men must begin to work the first Day of *March*, and build themselves Huts, plant Potatoes, Corn, and Plantains; and when the Plantation is ready to receive them, there must be bought 5 Negro Men and 5 Negro Women more, at 20 *l.* a Head, 200 *l.* And at the latter End of *March* the Planter must plant his Cocao, either in the Nut or Seed, between Rows of Plantains, of 6 Foot high. Twenty one Acres will be proper to be planted every Year; and by the first of *June* in the following Year, the Walk will be full of Cocaos; which in 4 Years time will bear Fruit, and in the fifth be fit to gather. Every Acre will produce 1000 Weight yearly, which was then worth 4 *l.* a 100 in the Island. Thus every twenty one Acres will every Year produce to the Value of 840 *l.* Sterling.

The Charges of Gatheriug and Housing the Fruit is inconsiderable; a few Bags, and some other odd things, which in all amount to 43 *l.* 10 *s.* So that the whole Expence is but 500 *l.* and the Charge lessens very Year, but the Profit encreases, according to the Number of Acres planted. 'Tis to be observ'd, that

that this Calculation was made when the Place was first settled; but 'twill serve to give the Reader some Idea of the Advantage of such a Walk at this time, for in most things it holds the same. Land and Negroes are dearer, but the latter is a temporary Scarcity, and the former not so hard to be come at, for enough may be had in the Northern Precincts on easy Terms.

As to Indigo, there's more produc'd in *Jamaica* than in any other Colony, by Reason of the great Quantity of *Savana* Land; for it thrives best in light sandy Ground, such as those *Savanas* or great Plains are. The Seed from whence 'tis rais'd is yellow and round, something less than a Fitch or Tare. The Ground is made light by Hoing, then Trenches are dug, like those our Gardners prepare for Pease, in which the Seed is put about *March*. It grows ripe in 8 Weeks time; and in fresh broken Ground will spire up to about 3 Foot high, but in others to no more than 18 Inches. The Stalk is full of Leaves, of a deep green Colour; and will, from its first Sowing, yield 9 Crops in one Year. When 'tis ripe, it is cut, and steept in proportionable Fats 24 Hours; then it must be clear'd from the first Water, and put into proper Cisterns; where, when it has been carefully beaten, 'tis permitted to settle about 18 Hours. In these Cisterns are several Taps, which let the clear Water run out, and the thick is put into Linnen Bags, of about 3 Foot long, and half a Foot wide, made commonly of Ozenbrigs, which being hung up, all the liquid Part drips away. When 'twill drip no longer, 'tis put into Wooden Boxes, 3 Foot long, 14 Inches wide, and 1 and a half deep. These Boxes must be plac'd in the Sun, till it grows too hot, and then taken in till the extreme Heat is over. This must be done continually till 'tis sufficiently dry'd. Ibid.

In Land that proves proper for Indigo, the Labour of one Hand in a Year's time, will produce between 80 and 100 Weight, which may amount from 12 to 15 *l.* to the Planter, if no Accident happen; for Indigo, as well as other Commodities in those Parts, is subject to many. The most common are Blasting and Worms, by which 'tis frequently destroy'd.

Piemento

Piemento is another natural Production of *Jamaica*; from whence 'tis call'd *Jamaica Pepper*, alluding to its Figure, and the chief Place of its Growth. The Trees that bear it are generally very tall and spreading.

Lowth. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 663.

'Its Trunk is as thick as one's Thigh, as Dr. *Sloan*, 'who liv'd in *Jamaica*, informs us. It rises streight 'above thirty Foot high, is cover'd with an extraordinary smooth Skin, of a grey Colour; 'tis branch'd 'out on every Hand, having the End of its Twigs 'set with Leaves of several Sizes, the largest being '4 or 5 Inches long, and 2 or 3 broad in the Middle, 'where it is broadest, and whence it decreases to 'both Extreams, ending in a Point smooth, thin, 'shining, without any Incisures, of a deep green 'Colour, and standing on *Inch-long Foot-stalks*; when 'bruis'd, very odoriferous, and in all things like the 'Leaves of a Bay Tree. The Ends of the Twigs 'are branch'd into Bunches of Flowers, each Foot-'stalk sustaining a Flower bending back; within 'which Bend are many *Stamina*, of a pale green 'Colour. To these follows a Bunch of Crown'd 'Berries, the Crown being made up of 4 small 'Leaves, which are bigger when ripe than Juniper 'Berries; at first, when small, greenish; but when 'they are ripe, black, smooth and shining, containing, 'in a moist green Aromatick Pulp, two large Seeds 'separated by a Membrane, each of which is a He-'misphere, and both join'd make a Spherical Seed. 'It grows on all the Hilly Part of the Island of *Ja-'maica*, but chiefly in the North Side; and where-'ever these Trees grow, they are generally left 'standing, when other Trees are fell'd; And they 'are sometimes planted where they never grew, 'because of the great Profit from the Cur'd Fruit 'exported yearly in great Quantities into *Eu-'rope*.

How this Planting can be reconcil'd to what Sir *Dalby Thomas* writes of the cutting down these Trees, let the Knight and the Doctor adjust between them.

Hist. Ac. of the Rise and Growth of the West India *Colonies.*

The Knight says, the Trouble of Gathering would make it incredibly dear, had not the People of *Jamaica* found out an easier Method of coming at it.

The

e Trees that are left grow generally in Moun-
s and Woods, which are not taken up for Plan-
s, but remain in the Queen's Hands; and the In-
itants go with their Slaves into the Woods,
ere 'tis plenty, and cutting down the Trees, pick
ff from the Branches.

Thus no *Piemento* comes into *Europe* twice from
e Tree; and it happening to miss for two or three
rs together, what it produces at present, must
counted an accidental Benefit to the Planters,
her than any thing to be rely'd on as a National
vantage, or constant Encouragement. The same
y be said of *Lignum Vitæ*, *Guiacum*, of *Red-wood*,
d several other sorts of Trees, which come from
nce; for the more comes, the less remains: And
e time requir'd for the growing of these hard
oods, in the room of such as are cut down, is, in
man Reason, so many Hundreds of Years, that the
oposing to plant them, would be rather Madness
n Foresight.

The *Jamaica* Pepper-tree, according to Dr. *sloan*, Lowth.
wers in *June*, *July* and *August*; but sooner or la- *Vol* 2. *p.*
r, according to their Situation, and different Sea- 663.
n for Rains; and after it flowers, the Fruit soon
pens: But 'tis to be observ'd, that in clear'd open
rounds 'tis sooner ripe than in thick Woods.
here's no great Difficulty in the curing or preser-
ng this Fruit for Use. 'Tis for the most part done
y the Negroes. They climb the Trees, and pull
f the Twigs with the unripe green Fruit, and af-
rwards carefully separate the Fruit from the Twigs
d Leaves; which done, they expose them to the Sun,
om the rising to the setting, for many Days, sprea-
ing them thin on Cloaths, turning them now and
en, and carefully avoiding the Dews, which are
ere very great. By this means they become a lit-
e wrinkled, and from a green change to a brown
olour, when they are fit for the Market, being of
ifferent Sizes, but commonly of the Bigness of
lack-Pepper, something like, in Smell and Taste, to
loves, Juniper-Berries, Cinnamon and Pepper;
r rather having a peculiar mixt Smell, somewhat a-
in to all of them; from whence 'tis call'd, *All-
pice*.

The

The more fragrant and ſmaller they are, they accounted the better. 'Tis deſervedly reck (adds the Doctor) *the beſt and moſt temperate, and innocent of common Spices, and fit to come into gr er Uſe, and to gain more Ground than it has, of* Eaſt-India *Commodities of this Kind; almoſt all of wh it far ſurpaſſes, by promoting the Digeſtion of Meat, tenuating tough Humours, moderately heating ſtrengthning the Stomach, expelling Wind, and do thoſe friendly Offices to the Bowels, which we expect fr Spices.*

The *Wild Cinamon Tree*, commonly, tho falſe call'd *Cortex Winteranus*, grows in this Iſland. Trunk is about the Bigneſs of that of the *Pieme Tree*, and riſes 20 or 30 Foot high, having ma Branches and Twigs hanging downwards, making very comely Top. The Bark conſiſts of two Par one outward, and another inward. The outwa Bark is as thin as a mill'd Shilling, of a whitiſh, or grey Colour, with ſome white Spots here a there upon it, and ſeveral ſhallow Furrows of a dar er Colour, running variouſly through it, making rough, of an Aromatick Taſte. The inward Bark much thicker than Cinamon, being as thick as mill'd Crown Piece, ſmooth, of a whiter Colo than the outward, of a much more biting and ar matick Taſte, ſomething like that of Cloves, an not glutinous like Cinamon, but dry, and crum ling between the Teeth. The Leaves come o near the Ends of the Twigs, without any Ord ſtanding on *Inch-long Foot-ſtalks*, each of them tw Inches in Length, and one in Breadth near the En where broadeſt, and roundiſh, being narrow at th Beginning; from whence it augments in Breadth near its End, of a yellowiſh green Colour, ſhinin and ſmooth, without any Inciſures about its Edge and ſomewhat reſembling the Leaves of *Bay*. Th Ends of the Twigs are branch'd into Bunches Flowers, ſtanding ſomething like *Umbels*, each which has a *Foot-ſtalk*; on the Top of which is a C lix, made up of ſome little Leaves, in which ſtand ſcarlet or purple *Potala*, within which is a large *Sty lis*; to theſe follow ſo many *Calycalated* Berries, the Bigneſs of a large Pea, roundiſh, green, and co tainin

ing within a mucilaginous, pale, green, thin p, four black shining Seeds, of an irregular Fi-re.

All the Parts of this Tree, when fresh, are very , aromatick, and biting to the Taste, something Cloves; which is so troublesome, as sometimes eed the Remedy of fair Water. It grows in the *ana* Woods, very frequently on each side of the d, between *Passage Fort* and the Town of St. *Jago la Vega*. The Bark of the Tree is what is chiefly lse, both in the *English* Plantations between the *picks* in the *West Indies*, and in *Europe*, and is hout any Difficulty cur'd, by only cutting off Bark, and letting it dry in the Shade. The more inary sort of People use it in the *West Indies* in-d of all other Spices, being thought very good to sume the *immoderate Humidity of the Stomach, to p Digestion, and expel Wind*, &c. Rum looses its thsome Smell if mix'd with this Bark.

The true *Cortex Winteranus*, for which the Drug-ts sell this wild Cinamon, was brought by Capt. *nter*, who accompany'd Sir *Francis Drake* in his oyage round the World from the Streights of *Ma-lan*.

The so fam'd Tree call'd, a *Cabbage Tree*, is (says r. *Stubbs*) nothing else than a Palm-Tree; and all at is eaten in the Cabbage, is what sprouted out at Year, and so is tender. If eaten raw, 'tis as ood as any new Almonds; and if boil'd, excels the st Cabbage; when that Top is cut off, the Tree es. The Timber will never rot; and when 'tis y'd, grows so hard, that one cannot drive a Nail to it. Ib. *Vol.* 3. *p.* 554.

There's a Tree in *Jamaica* call'd, the *Bastard dar*, whose Wood is so porous (tho none ould guess so upon View) that being turn'd into ups, Wine and Brandy will soak through at the ottom in a short time.

There's a Tree call'd *Whitewood*, of which if Ships e built, they will never breed any Worm. The *ap Tree* grows at the *Spanish Town*, with Berries as g as Musket-Bullets; which of themselves, without y mixt Ingredient whatsoever, washes better than y Castle-Soap; but they rot the Linnen in time.

The

The Juice of *Cassavi* is rank Poison, all Hogs a Poultry that drink it swell and die presently. If t Root be roasted, 'tis no Poison, but only occasio Torsions in the Belly.

The *Palma* yields a prodigious Quantity of O and it might easily be made a staple Commodi 'Tis the only Remedy of *Indians* and *Negroes* for t Head-Ach.

The *Manchinel Tree* is a Wood of an excelle Grain, equalling the *Jamaica* Wood, but large, 4 Foot Diameter. The *Spaniards* turn it into Bed and the *English* usually floor their Rooms with it *Jamaica*.

The *Manchinel Apple* is one of the beautiful Fruits in the World to the Eye, one of the agre ablest to the Smell, and of the pleasantest to the Ta (being thence by many call'd the *Eye Apple*) but eaten, certain Death. The Wood of it, yet gree if rub'd against the Hand, will fetch off the Skin, raise Blisters; and if any Drops of Rain falling fro this Tree, light upon one's Hand, or other nak part of the Body, it will also have the same Effect.

There's Plenty of Cotton and Ginger in *Jamaic* and 'tis finer than that of the *Charibbee Islands*. T Tobacco that was planted there, was better th that at *Barbadoes*; but there's so little, it deserv not the Name of a Commodity.

Very good tann'd Leather is made there. T Tanners have 3 Barks to tan with, *Mangro Olive* Bark, and another. They tan better than *England*; and in 6 Weeks the Leather is ready work into Shoes. There's Abundance of Dye Woods, as Fustick, Redwood, Logwood, and thers, with several sorts of Sweet-Woods.

'Tis not doubted but that there are Copper Min in the Island, and the *Spaniards* say, the Bells of t great Church of St. *Jago* were made of *Jamaica* Me tal. 'Tis suppos'd there may be Silver-Mines in as well as at *Cuba*, and on the *Continent*: And there a Place in the Mountains of *Port Royal*, or *Caguag* where, 'tis reported, the *Spaniards* dug Silver; b the *English* have not been so happy as to find i The *Spaniards* also found *Ambergrease* on the Coast but the *English* have not often had that good For

tune

tune: Yet some Years ago an ignorant Fellow found 180 Pound of Ambergrease dash'd on the Shore, at a Place in those Parts call'd *Ambergrease Point*, where the *Spaniards* came usually once a Year to look for it. This vast Quantity was divided into two Parts, suppos'd by rolling and tumbling in the Sea. Some say 'tis produc'd from a Creature, as Honey or Silk; and Mr. *Tredway*, who view'd this Peice, writes, he saw in sundry Places of this Body, the Beak, Wings, and Part of the Body of the Creature, which he preserv'd for some time. He was also told by a Man, that he had seen the Creature alive, and believ'd they swarm'd as Bees on the Sea-shore, or in the Sea. Others say, 'tis the Excrement of the Whale; and others, that it issues out of the Root of a Tree.

Ib. *Vol.* 2. p. 492.

Ibid.

Abundance of Salt might be made in *Jamaica*, for they have three great Ponds; however they make only enough for their own Use. 100000 Bushels were made thirty Years ago in a Year; and Capt. *Noye*, who was the Undertaker, said he could make 500000 Quarters, if he could sell it. Salt-Peter is found here; and their Long-Pepper is in great Esteem in the *West Indies*.

The Island abounds in Drugs and medicinal Herbs; as *Guiacum*, *China*, *Salseparella*, *Cassia*, *Tamarins*, *Vemilloes*, many sorts of *Misseltoe*; as also in Salutary Gumms and Roots. But for these things we must refer the Curious to Dr. *Sloan*'s Natural History.

The Plant of which *Cocheneal* is made grows in *Jamaica*; and yet the Inhabitants for want of knowing how to cure it, make no Advantage of it; besides the *East* Wind blasts it, so that it never comes to Maturity.

'Twill not be improper to give an Account of this excellent Dye, *Cochineal*. 'Tis generally believ'd, that it comes out of a Fruit call'd, the *Prickl'd Pear*, bearing a Leaf of a slimy Nature, and a Fruit Blood-red, and full of Seeds, which give a Dye almost like to *Brasiletto Wood*, that will perish in a few Days by the Fire. But the Insect engender'd of this Fruit or Leaves, gives a permanent Tincture, as every one knows.

An

Ib. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 784. An old *Spaniard* in *Jamaica*, who liv'd many Years in that part of the *West Indies*, where great Quantities of *Cochineal* is made, affirm'd, that this Insect is the very same which we call the *Lady Bird*, or *Cow Lady*. It appears, he says, at first like a small Blister, or little Knob, on the Leaves of the Shrub on which they breed; which afterwards, by the Heat of the Sun, becomes a *Live Insect*, or *Small Grub*. These *Grubs*, in process of time, grow to Flies, and being come to full Maturity, which must be found out by Experience in collecting them at several Seasons, are kill'd, by making a great Smother of some combustible Matter, to Windward of the Shrubs on which the Insects are feeding (having before spread some Cloaths under the Plants) by which all the Insects being smother'd and kill'd, by shaking the Plants, will tumble down upon the Cloaths, and thus are gather'd in great Quantities, with little Trouble; then they are wip'd off the same Cloaths in some bare sandy Place, or Stone-Pavement, and expos'd to the Heat of the Sun till they are dry, and their Bodies shrivel'd up; which being rub'd gently between one's Hands, will crumble into Grains, and the Wings separate from them, which must be garbled out. Others, 'tis said, expose them to the Sun in broad and shallow Copper-Basons; in which the Reflection of the Sun dries them sooner.

The *Prickl'd Pear*, or *Indian Fig*, is easily propagated, by putting a single Leaf above half it's Depth into the Ground, which seldom fails to take Root. Others say, they may be rais'd from the Seed, which is something like a Fig, arising out of certain Flowers that grow out of the Tops of the uppermost Leaves; which Fruit is full of a red Pulp, that when ripe, stains the Hands of those that wash it like Mulberries, with a purple Colour: On which, or the Blossoms, the Insects feed; and perhaps that causes the rich Tincture they bear within their Bowels.

There are few Colonies in *America* who have such Store of Cattle as there is at *Jamaica*. Horses are so cheap, that a good one is sold for 8 or 10 *l.* The Oxen and Cows are large; and till the *English* came, who

who minded Planting more than Grasing, there were great Quantities of 'em; but now they cannot boast of their Stock, and are supply'd with Flesh from the other Colonies, as well as the *Leward Islands*.

Asses and Mules are cheaper at *Jamaica* than any where else in the *English* Dominions in *America*. Their Sheep are generally large and fat; the Flesh is good, but the Wool worth nothing. 'Tis long, and full of Hairs. There's Abundance of Goats and Hogs; and the Flesh of the latter is as pleasant as that of *Barbadoes* Pork.

Their Bays, Roads and Rivers, are full of excellent Fish of all Kinds, *European* and *American*. The *Tortoise* is the chief, because 'tis the most advantageous, on account of its Shell. They abound on the Coasts, about 20 or 30 Leagues to the Left of *Port Negril*, near the Isles of *Camaros*. There comes several Vessels in a Year from the *Charibbee Islands*, to take them, for the Flesh of them is esteem'd the best and wholsomest Food in the *Indies*.

The *Tortoises* float a-sleep in a calm Day a long time, insomuch that the Seamen row gently to them, and either strike them with Irons, or ensnare their Legs with a Rope and Running-Net, and so take them. If their Blood be heated they die; for, to maintain Life, it must not be hotter than the Element they live in. They bite much more of the submarine Grass than they swallow, by which means the Sea is sometimes cover'd with the Grass, where they feed at the Bottom. Once in about half an Hour they come up, fetch one Breath, like a Sigh, and then sink down again. When they are out of the Water, they breath somewhat oftner. If they are hurt on Shore, as they lie on their Backs, the Tears will trickle from their Eyes. Lowth. *Vol.* 3. *p.* 553, 557, 559.

They may be kept out of the Water twenty Days, and more, yet they will be so fat, as to be fitting Meat, provided about half a Pint of salt Water is given 'em every Day. The Fat that's about their Guts is yellow, tho that of their Bodies be green. The Head being cut off, dies instantly; and if the Heart is taken out, the Motion continues not long; but any Quantity of the Flesh will move, if prick'd, and also of it self, many Hours after 'tis cut into Quarters;

ters; and the very Joints of the Bones of the Shoulders and Legs have their Motions, even tho you prick only the Fat of 'em. But if you place these Parts of the *Tortoise* in the Sun, they presently die; as the Legs do, in a manner, as soon as they are cut off.

Ibid. p. 549, 550. *The Blood of Tortoises* (says Dr. *Stubbs*, in the same Collection) *is colder than any Water I ever felt in* Jamaica; *yet is the Beating of their Heart as vigorous as that of any Animal; and their Arteries are as firm as any Creatures I know. Their Lungs lie in their Belly. Their Spleen is Triangular, of a firm Flesh, and floridly red. Their Liver is of a dark green: They have a sort of Teeth, with which they chaw the Grass they eat in the submarine Meadows. All the Tortoises from the* Charibbees *to the Bay of* Mexico, *repair in Summer to the* Cayman *Islands, on this Coast, to lay their Eggs, and to hatch there. They coot for fourteen Days together, then lay, in one Night, about three Hundred Eggs, with White and Yolk, but no Shells. Then they coot again, and lay in the Sand; and so thrice; when the Male is reduc'd to a kind of Gelly within, and blind; and is so carry'd home by the Female. Their Fat is green, but not offensive to the Stomach, tho 'tis in Broth, or stew'd. Urine looks of a yellowish green, and is oily after eating it.*

There's no sort of Fowl wanting here, wild or tame, and more Parrots than in any of the other Islands.

The Fruits, Flowers and Herbs, are much the same with those of *Barbadoes*, various and excellent in their Kinds. The Fruit of the Trees in this Island, of the same Kind, ripen not at one time. There's a Hedge of Plum Trees of two Miles, in the Road to *Spanish Town*, of which some Trees have been observ'd to be in *Flower*, others with green, others with ripe Fruit, and others to have done bearing at the same time.

Jasmins have been seen to blow before their Leaves, and also after their Leaves are fallen again. The *Sowr-Sop*, a very pleasant Fruit, has a Flower with three Leaves. When these open, they give so great a Crack, that Persons often run from under the Tree, and think it to be tumbling down.

The

The Diseases of this Country, before the Earthquake, were not so mortal to the *Europeans* as they have been since. Intemperance always was more fatal to the *English* than the Climate; and those Voyagers who were always Drinking in the City of *Port Royal*, might well cry out against the Heat of the Climate, the Fires from without being encreas'd by their Flames within. Temperance and Exercise would have gone a great way towards keeping Men well there, before Diseases were brought thither out of *Europe*, and the Air became infected with the pestilential Vapours of the Earthquake. The Distempers to which Strangers are most subject, are the Dropsy, occasion'd commonly by hard Drinking and Laziness, Agues and Fevers.

There's a Bird call'd a *Pelican*, but is a kind of *Cormorant*. It has a fishy Taste; yet if the Flesh lies bury'd in the Ground two Hours it loses that Taste.

The Birds call'd by some *Fregats* are here term'd *Men of War*; their Fat is good against Aches.

The *Fire-Flies* in *Jamaica* contract and expand their Light as they fly, and their Light continues some Days after they are dead. These Flies are a kind of *Cantharides*, looking green in the Day-time, but glowing and shining in the Night, even when they are dead, as we have already observ'd. Our Author affirms, he apply'd them dead to a printed and written Paper in the dark, and read it.

There are several troublesome Creatures and Insects here, as well as in the other Islands.

The *Wood Lice* eat Covers and Books, and some sorts of Timber, but not all.

The *Ciron* or *Chego* is a terrible Plague to the *Blacks*, especially if they come among the Nervous and Membranous Parts, they are very painful, and not to be pull'd out, least the Surgeons Needles touch the Nerves. No *English* ever get them, but by going in Places frequented by the Negroes: they are incident most to such as are nasty about the Feet, and very seldom any else have them: they will spread by little and little over the whole Feet, eat off Toes, and over-run the whole Body of some idle *Blacks*; they are not felt to have got into the Body till a Week after: they breed in great Numbers, and shut

themselves up in a Bag; which when the Negroes feel, there are certain skilful Men, who with little Pains take them out, having great Care to take out the Bag entirely, that none of the Brood, which are like Nits, may be left behind, for Fear of giving Rise to a new Generation.

We must take Notice that the *Swallows* in *Jamaica*, as hot as 'tis, depart in the Winter Months, and the wild Ducks and Teal come thither then.

The *Manchinella*, in Shape like a *Crawfish*, which is so common in the *Charibbee Islands*, is also frequently met with in *Jamaica*; as are *Adders* and *Guyanas*, but neither of them venomous.

The most terrible Creature is the *Alligator*, which commonly lies about their Rivers and Ponds. They live upon Flesh, after which they hunt greedily, but seldom get any Man's Flesh, because 'tis easy to avoid them; for they cannot stir but in a streight Line, which they do swiftly and forcibly, whereas they turn with Difficulty, and very slowly. Some of 'em are 10 or 15, and some 20 Foot long; their Backs are all over scaly and impenetrable, and 'tis hard to wound them any where, except in the Eye or the Belly; they have four Feet, or Fins, with which they either walk or swim. Tis observ'd, that like Fish they never make any Noise. Their way of Hunting is thus: They lie on a River's Bank, and wait for Beasts that come to drink there, which they seize as soon as they are within their Reach, and devour; they deceive 'em the more easily, because they resemble a long Piece of old dry Wood, or something that's dead. The Mischief these Animals do, is recompenc'd by the Advantage of their Fat, of which an excellent Ointment is made, good for any Pains or Aches in the Bones or Joints. They have Bags of Musk, stronger and more odorous than that of the *East-Indies*; the Smell is so great and so searching, that 'tis easy by it to discover where they lie, and avoid them before a Man sees them; even the Cattle, by a natural Instinct, smell them, and run away from 'em. They breed like Toads, by Eggs, which they lay in the Sand on the Rivers Banks; their Eggs are no larger than a Turkey's; they cover them, and the Sun-Beams hatch them: the Shell is

is as firm, and like in Shape to a Turkey's, but not spotted. Assoon as their Young come out of the Shell, they take immediately to the Water.

These *Alligators* are shap'd like Lizzards, being four-footed; they walk with their Belly at a Distance from the Ground, like them. Those of full Growth have Teeth like a Mastiff, as has been before hinted. They may be master'd and kill'd by any one dexterous and skill'd in the way of doing it; which is thus: A Man must be arm'd with a good long Trunchion, and attack them Side-ways; for if he does it Front-ways they will be too nimble for him, and by leaping upon him, (which they can do the Length of their whole Body) spoil him; but if he lays his Club on them against their Shoulder, and behind their Fore-Feet, they are easily lam'd there, and subdu'd.

Some Places in this Island are troubled with Gnats and Stinging Flies: there's no avoiding such Inconveniences in the *West-Indies*.

There are several other Particularities relating to *Jamaica*, which are worth observing, and could not so well be couch'd under any particular Article.

Several sorts of Beans grow in this Island, as the *Cacoons*; the *Horse-Eye* Bean, so call'd from its Resemblance to the Eye of that Beast, by Means of a Welt almost surrounding it; the *Ash-colour'd Nickar*, so term'd from its being perfectly round, and very like a Nickar, such as Boys use to play withal.

Iron and other Metals rust least in *Jamaica* in rainy Weather, as Dr. *Stubbs*, in the Tract so often cited by us, observes.

'Tis a Mistake that any Tobacco grows wild, in *Jamaica* at least. The Nitrous Tobacco, which grows upon Salt Petre Ground there, will not come to so good a Colour, nor keep so long as other Tobacco; insomuch that the Merchants often lose all their Tobacco, in the Voyage for *England* or *Ireland*, by its rotting all away. In some Ground that is full of Salt Petre, the Tobacco that it bears flashes as it smoaks. The Potatoes in the same Salt Petre Ground are ripe 2 Months sooner than in any other Ground; but if they be not spent immediately, they rot, the Salt Petre freting the outward Skin of the Root,

Lowth. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 550, 554.

Root, which is thinner in that sort of Ground, than in other Places.

The same Doctor says elsewhere, *I could never hear of any Hurricane about* Jamaica; but the dreadful Earthquakes that brought the Inhabitants so near an universal Ruin, are worse than the Tempests, which are so frequent in the *Charibbee Islands.*

We must not omit remembring that there are hot Springs, and other Mineral Waters, in this Island, as we find by Information given the Royal Society by Sir *William Beeston.* The *Hot Spring*, most talk'd of, was discover'd many Years ago; but the Distance and Trouble of getting to it, kept People from trying it, till *March*, 1695. when two Persons, the one very much *macerated* with the Belly-Ake, and another with the *French* Disease, went to it, carry'd Cloaths, built a Hut, to keep them from the Rain and Sun, and both presently by Drinking and Bathing, found such Ease, that in about 10 Days they return'd perfectly cur'd. It comes out of a Rock in a fresh Current, near to a fine Rivulet of good cool Water; but is so hot, that all affirm it soon boyls Eggs, some say Crawfish, Chickens, and those that do not value their Credit much, add, even a Turkey: However, 'tis certain, that near where it comes forth, there is no enduring any Part of the Body, but it takes off the Skin. It cures Ulcers, and contracted Nerves and Sinews, in a few Days, to a Miracle. Col. *Beckford*, who was given over by the Physicians, for very acute Pains in his Bowels, went to it, made use of it, and recover'd. Another for the Belly-Ach; and a third for the Venereal Disease, made the same happy Experiment; which got the Waters such a Reputation, that many afterwards resorted to 'em. It was try'd with Galls before Sir *William Beeston*, and they made the Water in 24 Hours look only like *Canary* or *Old Hock.* He says, *Out of Curiosity we try'd the Water of our River at* Spanish *Town with Galls, and in one Night it turn'd to a deep Green, more inclining to Black.*

Lowth. *Vol.* 2. *p.* 344.

p. 345.

Mr. *Robert Tredway* wrote from *Jamaica: We have lately discover'd two hot Springs, one to Windward, which seems sulphurous; the other to Leward is very salt, but, as I am told, does not partake of Brimstone;* and

and both are very much magnify'd for the Diseases of these Parts, the dry Belly-Ach, Pains of the Nerves, and Yaws.

Among other Rarities of this Country, is one very remarkable, and that is the Plant call'd *Spirit-Weed*; which when its Seed is ripe, the Vessel containing it, touch'd by any thing whatever, if 'tis wet, instantly opens it self, and with a smart Noise, throws its Seed several ways, to a considerable Distance.

Thus we have given the Reader an Account of the most curious Part of the Natural History of this Island; to enter into the Reasons, is a Dissertation without our Bounds; and Dr. *Sloan* has in his Tract said enough to give entire Satisfaction to all, whose Curiosity shall carry them into such nice Discussions.

CHAP. III.

Of the Inhabitants and Trade of Jamaica, *and the Advantages* England *does and may receive from it.*

Jamaica, like *Barbadoes*, has three sorts of Inhabitants, Masters, Servants and Slaves; to whom may be added a fourth, which, tho they are uncertain, yet by their Resort thither, are a good Strength to the Island, Privateers and Watermen always coasting about it, carrying Goods from one Place to another, or cruizing for Prices. The Privateers were at one time the best Flower in the Garden of the *Jamaica* Trade; they brought some Millions of Pieces of Eight there, and made the Place so rich, that it out-stript all the Colonies in Wealth in a very few Years; even *Barbadoes* could only vie with it for Eldership, and having been longer planted.

The Masters of Families in *Jamaica*, Planters and Merchants, live with as much Pomp and Pleasure, as

any Gentlemen in the World; they keep their Coaches and six Horses, have their Train of Servants in Liveries, running before and behind them; and for Magnificence and Luxury they have always got the start of the other Colonies: Whether it had not been better for them to have encourag'd Industry and Frugality, we shall not take upon us to determine; their natural Advantages above all the other Islands does not make it so necessary for them to be industrious; and the Riches that were brought them by their Trade with the *Spanish West Indies*, put 'em in a Capacity of answering their Expences: And both together invited so many People to settle there, that 20 Years ago there were 60000 *English* Souls, and 100000 *Blacks* upon the Island. The War, Earthquake and Diseases since have hindred the Colony's encreasing; but still they are almost that Number, of which 15000 *English* Men are able to bear Arms; and the Militia consists of several Troops of Horse, and 7 Regiments of Foot, making 7000 Men.

The Way of Living, of both Masters, Slaves and Servants here, is like that of the *Barbadoes* People, and the Form of Government the same with theirs; but the Trade differs in some things, as in most of their Dyer's Woods, which the Merchants of *Barbadoes* have not the Convenience of exporting. The Bay of *Campeche* has been very beneficial to those of *Jamaica*, for they are only at the Charge of cutting and carrying off the Wood, which comes generally to a good Market in *England*; but the *Spaniards* have done what they could to hinder that Trade, insomuch that the Wood-Cutters have been forc'd to have Guards, and fight for their Prize.

The Trade from *Jamaica* with the *Spaniards* consisted chiefly in Negroes, Stuffs, and other *English* Manufactures. The *Spaniards* for several Years were not permitted to deal with the *English*, but after the Revolution a Treaty of Commerce was concluded between King *William* and King *Charles*, for their Dominions in *America*; and Sir *James de Castillo*, whom King *William* had knighted, resided at *Jamaica*, as Agent for the *Spaniards*, to buy Negroes for them, and ship them for the Continent. The Advantages by this Traffick would have enrich'd our

Na-

Nation, had it lasted, and been carry'd on wisely and industriously; but the War with *France* and *Spain* has interrupted all the Commerce between *Jamaica* and the *Spanish West-Indies*, which the *English* cannot too much encourage.

The other Branches of the *Jamaica* Trade is the same with that of *Barbadoes*; and we must refer the Reader to our History of that Island on this Article.

Indigo and Piemento are the Commodities of this Country, and Cocao Nuts are but a new Experiment at *Barbadoes*, or else the Commodities of that Place and *Jamaica* are all one, and we must enter upon needless Repetitions, if we pretended to give any particular Account of them. In the general, this Trade has the Advantage of that of *Barbadoes*; for it brings us in Bullion, which is so much wanted at Home, especially since the fatal Exportation of Silver by the *East India* Men, who are too much indulg'd in that pernicious Practice. Indeed 'twould be well for *England*, if our *West India* Trade was more encourag'd, and our *East India* less; the former enriches the Publick, the latter only a few private Men, who sacrifice the National to their particular Interest; and of all our Plantations *Jamaica* on several Accounts deserves the Consideration of the *English*. 'Tis plac'd in the Center of the *Spanish* Acquisitions in *America*; no Vessel can go to or come from the Continent, or the Islands belonging to them, but they must necessarily come in Sight of *Jamaica*, or fall into the Hands of our Cruizers, if we had enough Ships there, with brave and faithful Commanders, to wait for them; and 12 or 15 light Frigats would be sufficient, which the Benefit it would bring to us by Prizes, or the Inconveniences it would put our Enemies to, would more than answer.

Every Plate Fleet that comes from *Carthagena* puts into *Hispaniola*, from whence they cannot fail to the *Havana* in *Cuba*, without passing by one End or the other of *Jamaica*. The *Havana* is the Place of general Renderzvous for the *Flota*; and the Importance of their Junction there for their Security, is easily to be imagin'd, which we could soon hinder, by being Masters of the Seas about *Jamaica*.

The

The Product of this Island is generally the best in its kind of any in the *English* Plantations. Their Sugar, Ginger, Cotton and Indigo, are better than that of the *Charibbee Islands*; and there's Ground enough to spare, for the Inhabitants to furnish themselves with Provisions of their own raising, if they did not think it worth their while to cultivate the Commodities for an *European* Market. All the Provisions and Necessaries that are sent from *England* to the other Plantations, are also sent to *Jamaica*; and there is constantly employ'd in this Trade between 2 and 300 Sail of stout Ships, and before the War there were many more.

The Laws of *Jamaica* are very well collected in the Abridgment of the *Plantation Laws*; and the Natural History of the Country is publish'd by Dr. *Sloan*, Secretary to the *Royal Society*, who has an Interest in that Island; which, with the History we have here faithfully related, will give the Curious a sufficient Idea of it.

The present Governour at *Jamaica*, his Excellency *Thomas Handasyde*, Esq;

Peter Beckford, Esq; President.

Peter Haywood, Esq;
Henry Low, Esq;
Charles Chaplain, Esq;
Thomas Clark, Jun', Esq;
Francis Rose, Esq;
Richard Thompson, Esq;
Charles Long, Esq;
Edmund Edlyn, Esq;
John Ayscough, Esq;
John Stewart, Esq;
} Counsellors.

Deputy Secretary of the Island, and Clerk of the COUNCIL, *Edward Rigby*, Esq;

Speaker of the Assembly, *Peter Beckford*, Esq; Jun.
Chief Justice, Col. *Peter Heywood*.
Attorney General, *Edward Haskins*, Esq;
Judge Advocate, Capt. *Gale*,

Clerk

Clerk of the Court, *Wil. Needham*, Esq;
Receiver General by Deputation, *Char. Chaplain*, Esq;
Naval Officer, *Barnaby Jenkins*, Esq;
Colonel of the Militia-Horse, the Governour, Brigadier *Handasyde*.

Peter Beckford,
Peter Heywood,
William Rose,
Fran. Lewis,
Edm. Edlyn,
Tho. Clark,
Cor. Mumby,
} Colonels of Foot.

Register in Chancery, Mr. *Baldwin*.
Provost Martial *Edward Rigby*, Esq;

THE

THE HISTORY OF THE Isle of *Providence*.

CONTAINING,

An Account of its Discovery, Settlement, Climate, Soil, and all Events relating to it, to the present Times.

THIS Island is chief of those call'd the *Bahama Islands*; and, notwithstanding that Character, is so inconsiderable in its self, that it had been well if it had never been discover'd; for all the Advantage the Inhabitants can pretend it is to *England*, or the other Colonies, is, that it lies convenient for *Wrecks*; by which they mean, to save such as are driven a-shore there; and for Ships forc'd thither by Stress of Weather: And it being some Hundreds of Miles out of any Ships regular Course, to or from any of our Colonies, and *England*, 'tis certain we had never lost any thing by it, had it never been heard of.

The Island call'd *Providence*, was discover'd by Capt. *William Sayle*; who was afterwards Governour of *Carolina*. He was driven thither by a Storm, as he was on a Voyage to the *Continent*: From him it had the Name of *Sayle*'s Island.

This

This Adventurer returning to *England* about the Year 1667, gave his Employers, the Proprietaries of *Carolina*, an Account of his Discovery; and they procur'd a Grant for this and all the *Bahama Islands* to themselves, their Heirs, *&c.* The Extent of their Grant reaches from 22 to 27 Deg. N. L. All the Proprietaries of *Carolina* were not concern'd in the Grant of *Providence*; but all the Proprietaries of *Providence* were interested in that of *Carolina*. They were six in Number, and continue so to this Day. Their Names and Titles were,

George Duke of *Albemarle*.
William Lord *Craven*.
Sir *George Cartaret*.
John Lord *Berkley*.
Anthony Lord *Ashley*.
And,
Sir *Peter Colliton*.

Whose Heirs and Assignes enjoy it at this time.

Providence Island lies in the Center of 4 or 500 Islands, some of them 160 Miles in Length; others no bigger than *Knolls*, or little Rocks, rising above Water; so that one may imagine, it must be very dangerous for Ships to be forc'd among them in Tempests.

The most considerable Profit made by the Inhabitants of *Providence*, was by the Misfortune of poor Adventurers; either such as were shipwrack'd, or such as in a Winter-Voyage for the *Continent* of *America*, were driv'n to the *Bahama Islands*, and put into *Providence* for Provisions; which, after they had lain a long while beating off the Islands, they us'd to be in great Distress for want of. 'Tis true, this Island had little or none, but what came from *Carolina*; however, the Traders here kept Store-Houses, to supply those that wanted, and they were a great Relief to the unfortunate Mariners, of whom we are speaking.

As for Wrecks, the People of *Providence*, *Harbour-Island*, and *Eleuthera*, dealt in them as 'tis said the good Men of *Sussex* do: All that came ashore was Prize; and if a Sailor had, by better Luck than the rest, got ashore as well as his Wreck, he was not sure of getting off again as well. This perhaps is Scan-

Scandal; but 'tis most notorious, that the Inhabitants look'd upon every thing they could get out of a Cast-away Ship as their own, and were not at any Trouble to enquire after the Owners.

The Isle of *Providence* lies in 25 Deg. N. L. is 28 Miles long, and 11 Miles broad where 'tis broadest. It had the Name of *Providence* given it by Capt. *Sayle*, after he had been a second time driv'n upon it, when he was bound for the *Continent*.

—Chillingworth *Esq; Governour.*

The first Governour that was sent thither by the Proprietaries, was —— *Chillingworth*, Esq; The time of his going there we cannot be certain in; 'tis probable 'twas about the Year 1672. Several People went from *England*, and the other Colonies, to settle there; and living a lewd licentious sort of Life, they were impatient under Government. Mr. *Chillingworth* cou'd not bring them to Reason: They assembl'd tumultuously, seiz'd him, shipt him off for *Jamaica*, and liv'd ev'ry Man as he thought best for his Pleasure and Interest.

The Proprietaries found they had an unruly Colony to deal with, and 'twas a very small Encouragement for any one to put himself into their Hands, after the Treatment Mr. *Chillingworth* met with from them: However, 6 or 7 Years after he was sent away, the Lords Proprietaries made —— *Clark*, Esq; Governour, whose Fate was worse still than his Predecessor's; for the *Spaniards*, 30 Years ago, being jealous of every new Colony of the *English* towards the South, came upon them in the Isle of *Providence*, destroy'd all their Stock, which they could not, or would not carry off, and took the Governour away with them in Chains, having burnt the few Cottages that were upon the Place. The Inhabitants deserted it after this, and remov'd to other Colonies.

—Clark, *Esq; Governour.*

Mr. *Trot*, one of Governour *Clark*'s Successors, inform'd the Writer of this Relation, that the *Spaniards* roasted Mr. *Clark* on a Spit, after they had kill'd him; but perhaps that is said to encrease the Terrour of the Story, and might do better in a *Poem* than a *History*. 'Tis certain they kill'd him, and that after this Invasion the Island was uninhabited till about the Time of the Revolution, when several Persons re-

remov'd thither from *Europe* and the *Continent*; among whom was Mr. *Thomas Bulkley*, who has printed a large Account of his Sufferings there, during the Arbitrary Government of one *Cadwallader Jones*, whom the Lord Proprietaries made Governour upon this second Settlement of *Providence*, in the Year 1690. He arriv'd there the 19th of *June*, and was receiv'd by all the Inhabitants with the Respect due to his Quality: But, says *Bulkley*, he soon discover'd the *Weakness of his Judgment, the Wickedness of his Inclination, and his Disaffection to his Majesty's Person and Government*: For the Proprietaries of *Carolina* have not been unhappy in the Choice of their Governours in that Province only. My Author writes of this *Jones*, *That all his vile Practices were patiently born by the People, till they became so numerous and heinous, as to be intolerable.*

Cadwallader Jones *Governour*

Appeal to Cæsar, p. 1.

P. 10. & seq.

The Inhabitants groaning under the Oppression of this Governour, liv'd in an abominable Slavery; and that the Reader may form an Idea of the Tyranny of Governours in Proprietary-Governments, we shall report some of the most material Crimes this Person was guilty of; and 'tis Pity his History is not an Example of Terror, to all such as under his Character commit the same Outrages against Reason, Justice, and Vertue.

He endeavour'd to erect and maintain in himself an absolute, unlimited Power, to govern according to his Will and Pleasure. He assum'd Royal Prerogatives, and arrogantly us'd the Royal Stile. He confer'd Honours, and invested the Persons so dignify'd by him, with the Privileges of the Peers of *England*. He pardon'd Capital Offenders, seiz'd the publick Treasure, wasted and converted it to his own Use. He neglected the Defence of the Island, imbezel'd the Stores of Powder, converted the Lords Proprietaries Royalties to his own Use, invited Pyrates to come to the Port. He refus'd to take the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary* at his Entrance into his Office, when one of the Lords Proprietaries Deputies tender'd them to him. In a Speech he made to the People, he declar'd, *He wou'd have a free Trade, and nothing to do with the King's damn'd Officers.* He intercepted Letters without Cause,

Cause, put the most ignorant, indigent, and vitious Persons into the greatest Offices of Honour, Power, and Trust. He highly caress'd those Pyrates that came to *Providence*. He arbitrarily impos'd Fines on several Persons; he constituted himself Deputy to the Chief of the Lords Proprietaries, Treasurer, Provost-Marshal, and chief Secretary of the Province, and put his own Creatures into those Places under him. He commonly imprison'd Persons without Cause or Warrant. He deny'd to grant Writs of Process at Law, when desir'd, against his Favourites, who were usually the *vilest of the People*. He refus'd to prosecute one of them, who had stoll'n 14 Great Guns belonging to *New Providence*. He pardon'd and discharg'd Pyrates without Tryal. He gave Commissions to Pyrates, without, and contrary to the Advice of the Council. *By Colour of one of these Commissions* (according to Mr. *Bulkley*'s Narrative) *a Ship belonging to* Bermudas, *being in* Pensylvania *River, was Pyratically taken, and had been carry'd out to Sea, if some of the People of that Place had not gone out arm'd after the Pyrates, and forcibly recover'd the Vessel from them, they justifying their Villany, by their Commission and Instructions from the said* Jones.

He wilfully neglected to call a General Assembly, till 6 Months after the time appointed by the Lords Proprietaries Instructions, and govern'd by Orders of a Juncto, which he imperiously commanded the Assembly to pass into Laws. While that Assembly was sitting, he directed his Son, who was Captain of a Ship in the Port, to lay her so as to bring all her Guns to bear upon the House where the General Assembly was sitting. He abruptly dissolv'd them, while Matters of the greatest Importance to the Province were depending. He conspir'd with his Creatures, and Pyrates, to banish some of the most vertuous and useful Inhabitants, without lawful Cause or Trial. He said, 'twas high Treason to sign a Petition for the sitting of a General Assembly: In which one may see, how petty *Plebeian* Tyrants agree with the Sovereign Imperial Ones, in their dread of Parliaments.

These, and many more flagitious Practices, are recorded by *Bulkley*, against *Jones*; and the People being

being no longer able to bear with him, Mr. *Bulkley*, who was then Deputy Secretary, exhibited a Charge of High Treason against him. Upon which he was seiz'd and imprison'd.

The Government devolv'd upon the Council, and they declar'd Mr. *Gilbert Ashley* President, putting out a Proclamation, requiring all the Inhabitants of the *Bahama Islands* to yield their ready Obedience to the said President. This Proclamation was dated the 24th of *January*, 1692. and sign'd by 2 Deputies of the Lords Proprietaries, and 5 Assembly Men, who were also Counsellours; *viz.* by,

Mr. Gilb. Ashley *President.*

Col. *Bowen Clausen*, } Deputies.
Thomas Comber, Esq;

Mr. *Nicholas Spencer*,
Mr. *Tho. Higginbotham*,
Mr. *Israel Jones*,
Mr. *John Ogle*,
Mr. *George Dumarisque*, } Assembly-Men.

Jones being thus confin'd, himself and his Friends were allarm'd, knowing the Inveteracy of the Accuser, and but too well the Guilt of the Accus'd. The Governour desir'd the Council, to permit him to go to Mr. *Bulkley*'s House, and try if he could prevail with him to withdraw his Accusation. He was permitted; and coming to him, promis'd to restore him to all the Offices he had taken from him, to make Reparation of the Damage he had done him, to govern according to his Directions, nor do any thing of a publick Nature without his Advice.

After much Discourse, *Bulkley* reply'd, *He should have known, in due time, the Things that belong'd to his own and the publick Peace and Prosperity; but now it was too late: That his Business was to make the best Preparation he could to clear himself of the heavy Charge that lay against him; which if he could do, it would be for his Honour, as well as Safety; and the Law would give him Advantage enough against his Accuser, who neither expected nor desir'd any Favour from him in such a Case.* *Bulkley* added, *he should incur Misprision of Treason,*

by complying with his Desires. Jones answer'd, *Will you have my Hearts Blood?*

The Accusation against the late Governour was publish'd, and Mr. *Bulkley* bound in 500 *l.* Bond to prosecute him. But *Jones* resolv'd to save them that Trouble; and, to use the Words of his Accuser, *some desperate Rogues, Pyrates and others, gather'd together an ignorant seditious Rabble, who on the 27th of* February, 1692. *with Force of Arms rescu'd the Governour, proclaim'd him again, and restor'd him to the Exercise of his Despotick Power.*

Now 'twas *Bulkley*'s turn to suffer. Whether guilty, or not guilty, was not the Question? He was devoted to Persecution; and the same arm'd Rabble going to his House, seiz'd him, shut him up in a close dark Confinement, threaten'd him with the Torture, and forc'd him to deliver all the Books having any relation to his Office of Deputy-Secretary.

The Leaders of this Rabble were,

Daniel Jackson.	*Char. Wainwright.*
Tho. Wake.	*Sam. Coverley.*
Tho. Witter.	*Sam. Dunscomb.*
Martin Cock.	*Rich. Carpenter.*
Rob. Bolton.	*Josias Ap Owen.*
Lancellot Lawson.	*Blackden Docden.*
William Smith.	And,

Nathaniel Shepherdson; who was a Rebel to King *William*, having serv'd his Enemies against his Subjects, and shar'd in the Booty the *French* took from the *English*; of which he was accus'd by 2 Witnesses, yet *Jones* permitted him to reside in *Providence*, to take a Man's Wife there, and live in open Adultery with her, if Mr. *Bulkley* may be credited. He was one of this Governour's Confidents, and a main Instrument of his Tyranny; as was also *Bartholomew Mercier*, a *Frenchman*; by whom *Bulkley* and his Wife were inhumanly us'd, insomuch that the latter dying shortly after, declar'd solemnly on her Death-Bed, before several Witnesses, and sign'd a Declaration to the same purpose, that *Cadwallader Jones, John Graves, Martin Cock, Bartholomew Mercier, Thomas Cum-*

Cumber, *Robert Bolton*, and others, were the Occasion of her Death.

John Graves arriving from *England* some Months after Mr. *Bulkley* had procur'd his Enlargement, upon delivering up his Books, accus'd him of High Treason, for his Proceedings in the Accusation; and *Bulkley* was put in Irons aboard the Governour's Son's Ship, which was lately come from *Barbadoes*, tho a pestilential Distemper was aboard.

This was not the worst of their Designs against Mr. *Bulkley*; they conspir'd to get him by Force aboard a Pyrate's Ship, and the Pyrate promis'd to make him away, by leaving him on some desolate Island, or otherwise; which he having notice of, hid in the Woods till the Pyrate sail'd.

Martin Cock also laid a Design to have him assassinated, which being discover'd in time, was prevented: *Jones* then sent to *Harbour Island*, and *Eleuthera*, to see if he could pack a Jury, to do *Bulkley*'s Business; which he could not do, the latter being look'd upon to be a sort of Confessor in his Country's Cause.

Bulkley was kept Prisoner till the Arrival of *Nicholas Trott*, Esq; with a Commission from the Lords Proprietaries, to be Governour in the Place of *Cadwallader Jones*. Mr. *Trott* allow'd Mr. *Bulkley* a fair Tryal, and he was acquitted. After which he charg'd *Jones* again with High Treason.

What Reason the new Governour had to give his Predecessor Leave to go off the Island, without coming to a legal Tryal, we know not: The Fact is true; and to us there seems so much just Cause of Complaint against him, that he ought to have been brought to condign Punishment, for abusing the Power put into his Hands.

Bulkley pretended to have lost 4000 *l.* by the Persecution of this Governour *Jones*: but that seems a little improbable; for an Estate of 4000 *l.* is a thing that has hardly been heard of in the *Bahama Islands*.

When he came to *England*, he apply'd to the King, by the Earl of *Portland*, and was order'd to leave all his Papers with Sir *William Trumball*, Secretary of State. What Redress he found, we know not; and what he deserv'd, let the Reader judge.

By this time the Town at *Providence* was grown so considerable, that it was honour'd with the Name of *Nassau*; and before Mr. *Trott*'s Government expir'd, there were 160 Houses: So that it was as big as the Cities of *St. James* and *St. Maryes*, in *Maryland* and *Virginia*.

The Harbour of *Nassau* is form'd by *Hog-Island*, which belongs to Mr. *Trott*. It runs along parallel to it, 5 Miles in Length, lying *East* and *West*. At the Entrance of the Harbour is a Bar, over which no Ship of 500 Tun can pass; but within the Bar, the Navy Royal of *England* might safely ride.

In the Town of *Nassau* there was a Church, in Mr. *Trott*'s time, and he began a Fort in the Middle of it; which with his House made a Square. This Fort was mounted with 28 Guns, and some Demi-Culvers.

In the Year 1695. the *Winchester* Man of War coming from *Jamaica*, in Company with other Ships, drove off and on between the *Bahama Shoals* and *Cape Florida*, and had the Misfortune to run a-shoar on the Rocks call'd the *Martiers*, lying to the *Southward* of that *Cape*.

There never was a Man of War at *Providence*, unless *Avery*, the Pyrate's Ship may be reckon'd one, for it carry'd 46 Guns, and coming at a time when the Inhabitants were in an ill State of Defence, 'twas to no purpose for them to stand out against him. But by the Character we have had of the People of *Providence*, we cannot think that Pyrate, who was very rich, was unwelcome to them.

Mr. *Trott* assur'd the Author, there were but 70 Men at that time upon the Island, both Able and Disabled; and *Avery* had 100 as stout Men aboard as ever he saw. If so, no Resistance the Governour could make, could be suppos'd to be strong enough to prevent the Pyrate's beating down the Town, and taking that by Force, which, when he was receiv'd as a Friend, he paid for, and gave very good Rates too.

Thus we see in what the Trade of this Place chiefly consisted, and who frequented it most. 'Twas very unfortunate, that there should be only 70 Men upon the Island at that time, when a little before, and

and a little after, there were 200 Men, which was the greatest Number that could ever be muster'd in the *Bahama Islands*: For besides *Providence*, there are Settlements on *Harbour Island*, and *Eleuthera*. *Harbour Island* is so call'd from the Goodness of the Harbour. 'Tis 20 Leagues from *Providence*, and has about 20 Houses upon it. *Eleuthera* is nearer, but has not so many Houses. Sometimes there are 2 or 3 Families on some of the other Islands.

The Inhabitants of these Islands, on Elections of Assembly Men, and other publick Occasions, go to *Nassau*, in *Providence*, to give their Votes. The Assembly consisted of 26 Members, chosen by the Inhabitants of all the Islands, met together for that purpose; for the Province not being divided into Precincts, they had no other way of choosing their Representatives.

The Fort which Mr. *Trott* built, was such a Security, in his time to the *Island*, that tho the *French* landed several times, they could make nothing of their Descent; but the Governour was so hard put to it for want of Men, that half the People was always upon Guard at a time; and Duty was so long, and came about so fast, the Inhabitants were terribly fatigu'd. The *French* made several Attempts in this Governour's time, but were unsuccessfull in all of them.

Mr. *Trott* continu'd in his Government till the Year 1697. at which time the Lords Proprietaries nominated *Nicholas Web*, Esq; Governour of the *Bahama Islands*; and King *William* was pleas'd in Council to approve of their Nomination: By which we perceive his Majesty's Approbation was then thought necessary.

Nic. Web, *Esq*; *Governour*.

The Oaths appointed by the Acts of Trade and Navigation, *&c.* to be taken by the respective Governours of his Majesty's Plantations, were tender'd to Mr. *Web*, at the Council Board; and having taken them, he had the Honour to kiss his Majesty's Hand.

There happen'd nothing memorable in this Governour's time: The Peace in *Europe* prevented Wars in *America*; Wrecks and Pyrates were the only Hope of *Providence*, there being no Product to trade

with except *Brasletto* Wood and Salt. At *Xuma*, in this Island, great Quantities of Salt were made; which the People exported to the *Continent*, and other Islands.

Carolina being the nearest Colony to this, the People of *Providence* traded most thither. 'Tis about a Weeks Sail to *Carolina*, and 10 Days Sail back, because of the strong Current in the Gulph of *Florida*. One would wonder why this Place should not produce Provisions sufficient for 1000 Souls; and more there never were there, since we have been told by a Gentleman, who was Governour of *Providence*, that Pease came up in 6 Weeks time, and *Indian* Corn in 12.

When this Island was in its most flourishing Condition, there were 3 or 400 Blacks upon it; and Mr. *Lightwood* attempted to set up a Sugar-Work, which he brought to some Perfection, the Soil being fertil, but shallow. He built a Sugar-Mill, and others were preparing to follow his Example, when the *French* and *Spaniards* put an End to all their Projects.

Lowth. *Vol. 2. p.* 845. There have been Whales found dead on the Shore here, with a Sperm all over their Bodies; but my Author, who had been upon the Place, writes, he could never hear of any of that sort that were kill'd by any; such is their Fierceness and Swiftness. One such Whale is worth many Hundred Pounds. They are very strong, and in-laid with Sinews all over their Body, which may be drawn out 30 Fathom long.

P. 845. The Fish at *Providence* are many of them poisonous, bringing a great Pain on the Joints of those that eat them; which continues so for some short time, and at last with 2 or 3 Days Itching, the Pain is rub'd of. Those of the same Species, Size, Shape, Colour, and Taste, are one of them Poison, the other not in the least hurtful; and those that are, are only so to some of the Company. The Distemper never grows mortal to Men; Dogs and Cats are sometimes kill'd by it. In Men that have once had that Disease, upon the first eating of Fish, tho it be those that are wholesom, the poisonous Ferment in their Body is reviv'd by it, and their Pain encreas'd.

Mr.

Mr. *Richard Stafford*, whom we have mention'd in our Account of the *Bermudas Islands*, says, in some Observations of his communicated to the Royal Society. *Many rare Things might be discover'd in* New Providence, *if the People were but incourag'd. 'Tis stor'd with Variety of Fish and Fowl, and with divers sorts of Trees, and other Plants, whose Qualities are not yet known.*

Ambergrease has been found here, but in no great Quantities; and the Inhabitants were never in a very thriving Condition.

The Governours talk'd as big as if they had been Vice-Roys of *Peru*; they told every one, they had Power of Life and Limb, and could not bear to be thought dependant on the Government of *Carolina*, tho it look'd something like it: For the Proprietaries us'd, when any Difference happen'd between the People of *Providence* and their Governour, to send Orders to the Governour of *Carolina* to inspect Matters, and order them as they should think most convenient.

Here were Courts of Justice of all Denominations, as in *Westminster-hall*; and the Inhabitants were so litigious, that not a Burrough in *Cornwall* could compare with them; which is the more amazing, because they had not much to quarrel for, or to spare for Law.

To Mr. *Web* succeeded *Elias Hasket*, Esq; in the Government of the *Bahama Islands*, about the Year 1700. He found an unruly People, and they were the more so, for few Wrecks had happen'd lately, and the Pyrates began to spend their Money elsewhere. Whatever was the Occasion, the Inhabitants were in a little time so out of Humour with Mr. *Hasket*, that they seiz'd him, put him in Irons, and sent him away, taking upon them to choose a Governour for themselves; and that Choice fell on *Ellis Lightwood*, Esq; in whose Time the Settlements were destroy'd: For in *July*, 1703. the *Spaniards* and *French*, from *Petit Guaves*, landed, surpriz'd the Fort, took the Governour Prisoner, plunder'd and strip'd the *English*, burnt the Town of *Nassau*, all but Mr. *Lightwood's* House, together with the Church, spoilt the Fort, and nail'd up the Guns. They carry'd

Elias Hasket, *Esq; Governour.*

Ellis Lightwood, *Esq; Governour.*

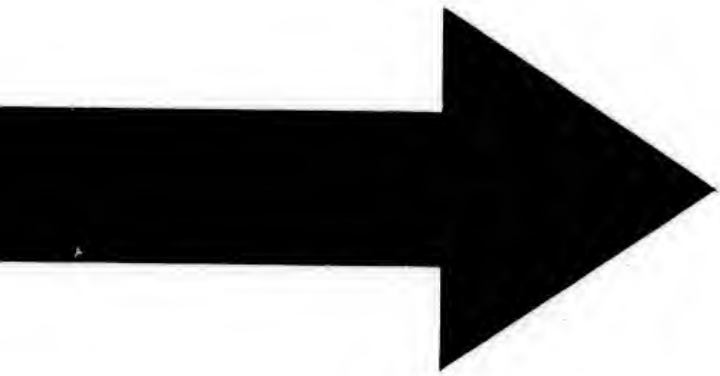
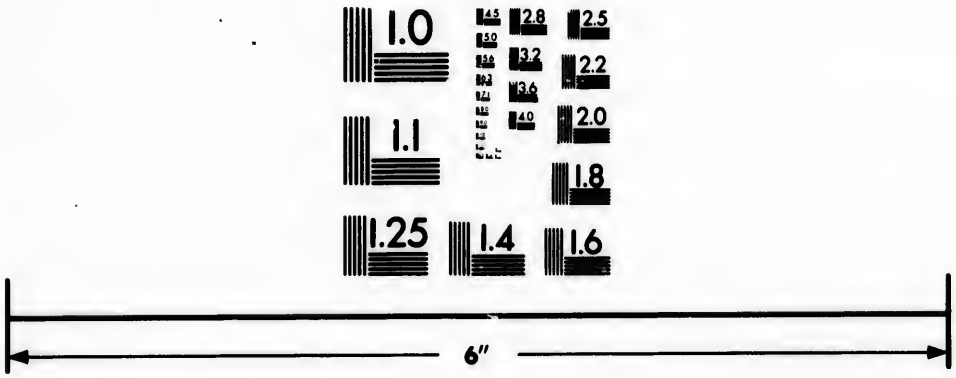


IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

ry'd off the Governour, and about half the Blacks. The rest sav'd themselves in the Woods: But in *October* they came again, and pickt up most of the Remainder of the Negroes.

Mr. *Lightwood* having procur'd his Liberty by Exchange or Ransom, came to *Carolina*, and going off thence in a Vessel, on some Adventure, was never since heard of.

The *English* Inhabitants of the *Bahama's*, after this second Invasion, thought it in vain to stay longer; so they remov'd, some to *Carolina*, some to *Virginia*, and some to *New-England*.

—Birch, *Esq; Governour.*

The Proprietaries however appointed——*Birch*, Esq; to go over Governour of *Providence*; who not hearing that the Inhabitants had deserted the Island, went thither; but finding it a Desart, he did not give himself the Trouble to open his Commission. He tarry'd there two or three Months, and was all that while forc'd to sleep in the Woods. After which he came back, and left the Place uninhabited; as it remains at present: But 'tis expected, that, as soon as the Government of the Island is settled, and Measures taken to defend it, the Wrecks, and other Advantages, will tempt People to venture upon a third Settlement.

There is now a Project on Foot, warmly sollicited by *John Graves*, one of *Bulkley*'s Persecutors, to get the Nomination of the Governour out of the Hands of the Proprietaries. We shall see in time, if her Majesty will please to accept of it; and if *Graves*, as he expects, will be the first Governour, after such a Change in this Constitution.

The present Proprietaries are,

William Lord *Craven* Palatine of the Island of *Providence*, &c.

Henry Duke of *Beaufort*.
William Lord *Berkley*.
John Lord *Cartaret*.
The Honourable *Maurice Ashley*, Esq;
Sir *John Colliton*, Baronet.

THE

THE HISTORY OF THE *BERMUDAS* OR Summer Islands.

CONTAINING

An Account of the Discovery, Settlement, Growth, and present State of the Colony: A Description of the Country, Climate, Soil, Productions, *&c.*

THE first Mention we find any where made of these Islands by *English* Authors, is in Cap. *Lancaster*'s Voyage for Discoveries in the *East Indies*, in 1593. The Captain sent one *Henry May* to *England* from *Hispaniola*, having obtain'd Passage for him aboard a *French* Ship, commanded by Monsieur *de Barboriere*, who was driven ashore on the Island commonly call'd *Bermudas*; and this was the first of our Countrymen who had been upon it. As

As to the first Inhabitants, 'tis very probable there were none before the *English*, the Place being so far from any Part of the Continent of *America*, that the *Indians* did not understand Navigation enough to reach it.

Oviedas writes, he was near *Bermudas*, and had Thoughts to have set some Hogs ashore for Encrease, but he was driven thence by Tempests, it being extreamly subject to furious Rains, Lightning and Thunder.

The Name of *Bermudas* is said to be given them from *John Bermudas*, a *Spaniard*, who discover'd them in his way to the *Spanish West Indies*, several Years before Mr. *May* was cast ashore there; but we do not read that he landed upon any of them, tho 'tis certain the *Spaniards* had been on Shore, not willingly, but fore'd by Shipwreck: And indeed several Wrecks of Ships were found in the Water among the Rocks, which were easily known to be some *Spanish*, some *Dutch*, some *Portuguese*, and some *French*; and in the Year 1572. King *Philip* gave them to one *Ferd. Camelo*, who never took Possession.

Mr. *May* and his Company having a little refresh'd themselves on the biggest of these Islands, which now goes by the Name of St. *George's*, when the Weather permitted, got off their broken Ship, to see what they could save out of her, and with the Remains of that Vessel, and the Cedar they fell'd in the Country, they built a new Ship; and after various Adventures, arriv'd at the several Ports of *Europe* to which they belong'd.

This *May*'s Relation of these Islands, occasion'd their being talk'd of; and Sir *George Sommers* and Sir *Thomas Gates* suffering the same Fate there in the Year 1609. reviv'd the Discourse of them, yet no body thought it worth their while to adventure thither, till after Sir *George*'s second Landing, and breathing his last there.

We have spoken of Sir *George*'s being Ship-wreck'd on these Islands, where two Women that were Passengers were deliver'd, the one of a Boy, who was Christen'd *Bermudas*; and the other of a Girl, who was nam'd *Bermuda*: We have related how he and his

his Companions got off, in the History of *Virginia*, whither he was bound: We have also hinted how he was sent by the Lord *de la Ware* to fetch Provisions hence for the *Virginians*, *Bermudas* abounding in Hogs and Turtles. Sir *George* mist the Coast, and fell in with that of *Sagadahoc* in *Norembegua*, where he took in fresh Water and Provisions, and proceeded in Search of these pleasant and fruitful Islands: At last he found them; and being extreamly harrass'd with the Fatigues of the Sea, above what his great Age, upwards of threescore Years, could bear, he dy'd as soon as he came ashoar.

'Twas observable, that the Vessel he went in had not an Ounce of Iron about it, except one Bolt in her Keel, and all her Timber and Plank were of Cedar.

From him these Islands are call'd *Sommer's Isles*; which our Mariners, very dextrous in corrupting Terms and Names of Places, call the *Summer Islands*: A Name they very well deserve indeed, on Account of their Pleasantness and Fertility.

Sir *George* enjoyn'd his Men to return to *Virginia* with Black Hogs, for the Relief of that Colony; but they resolv'd otherwise after his Death, and storing their Cedar Ship with such Provisions as they had, they set Sail for *England*, where they arriv'd at *White-Church* in *Dorsetshire*, having Sir *George Sommers*'s Corps aboard, only the Heart and Bowels they left at *Bermudas*, where Capt. *Butler* 12 Years afterwards built a handsome Monument over them.

These Persons, at their Return, gave such an Account of the Country to the *Virginia* Company, that they thought it worth their while to establish a Correspondence between *England* and it; accordingly they sold these Islands to 120 Persons of the same Society, who obtain'd a Charter of King *James*, and became the Proprietors of them.

We must not omit relating the following Part of this History, tho it seems a little too Romantick to be true; but since we find it reported as a Truth, we think fit to let the Reader know and judge of it for himself, without trusting to our Sentiments.

'Tis

'Tis said, that when Sir *George Sommers* was first here, two of his Men stay'd behind him, these having committed some Crime, for which they would have been put to Death if they had gone, fled into the Woods, and would not accompany him to *Virginia*. They were still here when Sir *George* return'd, and had ever since his Departure, supported themselves on the Productions of the Place, such as it naturally yielded; they had built them a Hut, and taken Possession of St. *George*'s Island.

These two Men, whose Names were *Christopher Carter* and *Edward Waters*, stay'd still behind Sir *George*'s second Company, of whom they perswaded one *Edward Chard* to remain there with them; and now *Carter*, *Waters* and *Chard*, were sole Lords of the Country, but like the Kings of the World, they soon fell out among themselves, *Chard* and *Waters* were coming to a pitch'd Battle, but *Carter*, tho he hated them both, yet not liking to be left alone, prevented it, by threatning to declare against the Man who struck the first Stroke: At last Necessity made them good Friends, and they join'd together in making Discoveries; in one of which Expeditions they found the greatest Peice of Ambergrease among the Rocks, that ever was seen in one Lump, weighing 80 Pound, besides other smaller Pieces. This Treasure made them almost mad. The Value of it turn'd their Heads, they grew giddy with the Thoughts of it; and that they might have an Opportunity to make use of it, resolv'd on the most desperate Attempt that Men in Distraction could run upon, which was, to build a Boat after the best manner they could, and sail to *Virginia* or *Newfoundland*, according as Wind or Weather should present. But before they could put their extravagant Project in Execution, a Ship arriv'd from *England*; for Capt. *Matthew Sommers*, Sir *George*'s Brother, had promis'd to come to them, or send a Vessel to their Relief, or they had not stay'd neither the first time nor the last. The Ship they discover'd standing in with the Shoar, was the *Plough*, which had 60 Persons aboard, sent by the *New Bermudas Company*, to make a Settlement, over whom they plac'd one Mr. *Rich. Moor* for Governour; who was an honest industrious

1612. *Mr.* Rich. Moor, *Governour.*

ous Person. He pitch'd upon a Plain in St. *George*'s Island to settle on, and there first built himself a House, or rather Cabbin, for the building was only of *Palmeto* Leaves, yet he made it large enough for him, his Wife and Family; and the rest of the Adventurers following his Example, it became a sort of a Town, which in time grew to a considerable Bigness, and is now St. *George*'s Town, one of the strongest and best built in all our *American* Colonies, for the Houses are of Cedar, and all the Forts of hewn Stone.

Mr. *Moon* was a Man of ordinary Condition, being but a Carpenter. He was a good Architect and Ingineer, and fitter in the Infancy of the Colony for the Post he was in, than an unexperienc'd Gentleman would have been. He spent the most Part of his time in fortifying the Islands, and carry'd on the Work of the Plantation with all imaginable Zeal and Capacity. He drew out the Model of the Town, as it stands at present. He train'd the People in Martial Exercises, built 9 or 10 Forts, and furnish'd them all with Ammunition. He also built a Church of Cedar, which being blown down by a Tempest, he rais'd another of *Palmeto* Leaves, in a Place better shelter'd from the Weather.

In the first Year of his Government, another Ship arriv'd with a Recruit of Provisions, and 30 Passengers. He by this time had found out the Booty of Ambergrease, which *Carter*, *Waters* and *Chard* had conceal'd; but one of them afterwards discover'd it, and the Governour seiz'd it, as belonging to the Proprietors. He sent one third of it to the Company at *London*, by the Ship that brought the Supply, and the rest by the next Opportunities that offer'd, in the same Proportion; which gave such Incouragement to the Adventurers, that they continu'd to supply them with Provisions, Stores, and more Company, till they were in a Condition to defend and support themselves by their own Strength and Plantations.

Mr. *Moon* made very good Returns home in Ambergrease, Drugs, Cedar, Tobacco, and the Product of the Islands.

In

1614. In the third Year of his Government the *Spaniards* shew'd themselves on the Coast, with a Design to supplant them; but finding them better provided to receive 'em than they imagin'd they were, they bore away, after the *English* had fir'd two Shot at them; tho had they made an Attack then, they had probably ruin'd the Settlement, Powder falling so short, that there was not a whole Barrel in St. *George's*, the Game having consum'd that part of their Stores.

'Twas also in the time of this Governour that the famous *Rat Plague* began in *Bermudas*, which lasted 5 Years. They came thither in the Ships, and multiply'd so prodigiously ashoar, that such Numbers were hardly ever seen in the World. They had Nests in every Tree, and all the Ground was cover'd with them. They eat up the Fruits, and even the Trees that bore them. They devour'd the Corn within Doors and without, and neither Cats, Dogs Traps, nor Poyson, avail'd any thing towards clearing the Country of them. They not only swarm'd in St. *George's* Island, but in many of the other, whether they swam over, and made the same Havock of every thing that lay in their way. At last they disappear'd all on a sudden, and went as strangely as they came.

'Tis remarkable, that during this Rat Plague there were seen vast Numbers of Ravens in the Island, which had not been observ'd to be there before or since.

When the three Years of Mr. *Moor's* Government were expir'd, Capt. *Daniel Tucker* was sent over to succeed him.

Capt. Dan. Tucker, *Governour*

This Gentleman much encourag'd the improving of the Soil, the planting of Tobacco, and did all things he could think of to promote the good of the Colony, which he saw brought into a flourishing Condition before he left it.

The Houses that were built of *Palmeto* Leaves, were for the most part taken down, and others of Stone rais'd in their Places, several Fruit Trees were planted, Fields and Woods clear'd of Rubbish, and a regular Form of Government establish'd. But the Severity of his Discipline was so grievous to some licencious Persons, that 5 of them executed as despe-

rate

rate a Design to escape him as *Waters* and his Companions had projected to get away from the Island. They knew the Governour would not give them leave to go off, and therefore invented this Contrivance to effect it: Hearing Capt. *Tucker* had a great Desire to go a-fishing out at Sea, but was afraid to do it, because several Fisher-Boats had been driven off by the Weather, and the Men perish'd, they propos'd to him to build a Boat of 2 or 3 Tuns for him, with a Deck, and so fitted, that she should live in all Weathers. The Governour consenting to it, they fell to building it in a private Place, pretending 'twas convenient for their getting Timber, and launching the Boat. They finish'd it sooner than 'twas expected, and the Governour sent Hands to fetch it, intending to go in it aboard a Ship, which he was then dispatching for *England*. When his Men came to the Place, neither the Boat nor the Builders were to be found. All that they could hear of them, was, that the Boat being finish'd the Night before, those that built it went off to Sea in it, to try how 'twould sail. At last they found by some Letters they left behind them, that they were gone for *England*. And the Story of their Adventure is told us in this Manner: They borrow'd a Compass-Dial of a Neighbour, on some Pretence or other, and went aboard the Ship bound for *England*, where they truck'd with the Seamen such things as they had on board for Provisions. One of them at parting told the Mariners, that *tho they were forbidden to go with them, yet they hop'd to be in* England *before them:* At which the Master of the Ship laugh'd; and away these fearless Adventurers sail'd, with fair Wind and Weather for one and twenty Days. They then met with a Storm which reduc'd them to Extremity for eight and forty Hours; and obliging them to bear up afore it, drove them a little out of their Course to the Westward; but the Wind coming fair again, and continuing so ten Days, they went on chearfully. In that time they met with a *French* Privateer, where they went aboard to beg some Relief; but instead of helping them, he plunder'd them of the little they had, took away even their Instruments of Navigation, and turn'd them adrift. In this miserable Condi-

tion

tion they sail'd on, growing daily weaker and weaker. Their Provisions were almost spent, their Fire-Wood quite gone, not a Drop of fresh Water left, nor Food for above a Day, when at last, in the very Hour they expected to perish, they made Land, to their unspeakable Joy. This Land was *Ireland*, where they went ashore in the County of *Cork*, and were nobly entertain'd by the Earl of *Thomond*, to whom they related their Voyage, which lasted 42 Days.

The Men were, Mr. *James Barker*, a Gentleman; *Richard Sanders*, the Contriver of the Design; *William Goodwin*, a Ship Carpenter, Chief Builder of the Boat; *Thomas Barker*, a Joyner; and *Henry Puet*, a Sailor; whose Enterprize was so daring, that it may well recommend their Names to Posterity.

1619. *Capt.* Butler *Governour.*

Capt. *Tucker* resign'd his Government in the Year 1619. to Capt. *Butler*, who arriv'd there at that time, with four good Ships, in which he brought at least 500 Passengers; and there being as many *English* already on the Island, the Colony began to make a considerable Figure; and the more, because the *English* had not any so numerous in *America*, nor indeed any other, except that at *Virginia*, and a small Settlement in *New-England*.

Capt. *Butler*, as has been hinted, rais'd a noble Monument over the Remains of Sir *George Sommers* that were left in the Island, depositing them in the Church at St. *George*'s Town, with an Inscription in *English* Rhimes, as barbarous as the Place he then govern'd.

He divided the Islands into Districts; and now the Government, by Governour, Council and Assembly, was establish'd, which before had been only by Governour and Council. The Laws of the Country were also settled as near as the Circumstances and Conveniencies of the Place would admit, to the Laws of *England*, as is done in all the Colonies in *America*.

Mr. Bernard *Governour*, 1622.

When the three Years of Capt. *Butler*'s Government were out, the Proprietors sent over one Mr. *Bernard* to supply his Place.

The

The Country did not agree with this Gentleman, as it had done with his Predecessors; for in less than six Weeks after his Arrival, he dy'd, and the Council made Choice of Mr. *Harrison* to preside till the Arrival of a new Governour, or fresh Orders from *England*.

Mr. Harrison *President.*

M. Delaet *calls him* Woodhouse.

The Settlement was so well peopled, that in this Gentleman's Presidency there were reckon'd three thousand *English*; and their Affairs went on prosperously then, having no less than 10 Forts, and 50 Pieces of Cannon mounted.

We have had so little Acquaintance with, and Information of these Islands, that we cannot pretend to continue the Succession of the Governours, nor give a large History of the Events that happen'd under their Government. 'Tis true, there have not been many; and had our Information been the best that is to be procur'd, we know enough of the *Bermudas* Islands to be very well satisfy'd, that much could not be said of them.

The most considerable Person that ever visited these Islands, was *Edm. Waller*, Esq; a Proprietor of them, one of the most gallant Men, and one of the finest Wits in the Courts of King *Charles* the Ist, and King *Charles* the IId; and one of those to whom Mr. *Dryden* confess'd he ow'd the Harmony of his Numbers.

This Gentleman being a Man of Fortune as well as Wit, was chosen a Member of the *Long Parliament*; and at first fell in with the Party against the King, tho he afterwards enter'd into the Conspiracy against the Parliament, for which Mr. *Chaloner* and Mr. *Tompkins* were executed; but Mr. *Waller* got off for a Fine of 10000 *l.* and Banishment. After which he went to the *Bermudas Islands*, where he stay'd some time, and from thence to *France*. When *Oliver* prevail'd, Mr. *Waller* return'd to *England*.

By his being in this Country, *Bermudas* has the Glory to be sung by one of the most harmonious Poets that ever beautify'd the *English* Tongue; and that is an Honour to which none of the other Islands, or any part of the *American* Continent, can pretend.

The Inhabitants of this Island were never any great Traders. They contented themselves with what they could raise out of the Earth for their Subsistance, and found enough for Nourishment and Pleasure.

The Healthiness of the Air invited several Persons from other Places; and by this Means 'twas computed that about 20 or 30 Years ago, there were 8 or 10000 Souls of *English* Extraction. Whether that Number has diminish'd since, we cannot tell; but we are inclin'd to believe, it is rather less than more.

The Government, in King *William*'s Reign, sent over a very loyal Address; as also the *Association*, sign'd by the Governour, Council, Assembly, and principal Inhabitants; which Sir *William Trumball*, then Secretary of State, presented to his Majesty, *Feb.* 15. 1696.

The King, two Years afterwards, was pleas'd to appoint *Samuel Day*, Esq; to be Governour of these Islands; who embark'd aboard the *Maidstone* Man of War in *May*, and arriv'd in *July* at St. *George*'s. He either was recall'd, or dy'd in his Government, in two Years Time; for in 1700. Capt. *Bennet* was made Governour of his Majesty's *Bermudas* or *Summer Islands*: Of which we can say little more, except what relates to the Geographical or Natural Account of them; and we therefore proceed to it, hoping it will make some amends for what we fall short of in the History.

We come now to the Geographical Description of these Islands, and the other parts of our Account of them.

There are such a vast Number of them, that most of them yet want a Name, and indeed are so small, they are not worth it. Some Writers say, there are 300 of them, others 400, and others 500; but not to stand to determine what is transmitted to us with so much Uncertainty, we shall only venture to be positive in that they are above 400, because the Major Part of the Writers, who make any Mention of them, agree in that Point.

They

They lie some Hundreds of Leagues from any Land; the nearest part of the *Continent*, which is *Cape Hattoras* in *Carolina*, being 300 Leagues from them, the Island of *Hispaniola* 400, *Madera* 1000, and *England* 1600; their Latitude is between 32 and 33 Deg. N. L.

From Spain 1000 *Leagues*, *from* London 1100, *from* Roanoke 500. Del.

The Eighth Part of them are not inhabited; and all but St. *George's*, St. *David's*, and *Cooper's Isles*, have only a few Houses scatter'd up and down. They altogether make the Figure of a Crescent, and are within the Circuit of 6 or 7 Leagues at most. There are none of them of any considerable Bigness, yet some much bigger than others, as Time, and the Sea continually washing upon them, have worn 'em away in different Proportions.

The Main or great Island of all, is call'd St. *Georges*, and is about 16 Miles in Length from E. N. E. to W. S. W. 'Tis not a League over in the broadest Place; but is fortify'd by Nature all around, the Rocks every way extending themselves a great way into the Sea. To which natural Strength, especially towards the *Eastward*, where 'tis most expos'd, the Inhabitants have added that of Forts, Batteries, Parapets, and Lines; the Cannon of the Forts and Batteries being so dispos'd, as to command the several Channels and Inlets into the Sea.

There are no more than 2 Places where Shipping may safely come in; and 'tis not easy for a Man to find those Places out. The Rocks lie so thick, in such a manner, and some so undiscover'd, that without a good Pilot from the Shoar, a Vessel of 10 Tuns would not find the Way into those Harbours; which being once known, the biggest Ships in the World may enter. These two Havens are so fortify'd, that if an Enemy should light of them, he might easily be kept out.

The Rocks in most Places appear at Low Water. It ebbs and flows there not above 5 Foot; the very Shoar it self is for the most part a Rock, and 'tis impossible to find out an Island better guarded by Rocks than this; indeed they are all of them so inviron'd with them, that they seem to threaten all Ships who venture on that Coast, with present Destruction; and so many have been shipwreck'd upon them, that

the *Spaniards* gave them the Name of *Los Diabolos*, the Devils Islands; this Place having been fatal to them and all Nations.

The Town of St. *Georges* stands at the Bottom of the Haven of the same Name, which has no less than 6 or 7 Forts and Batteries; as *Kings Castle*, *Charles Fort*, *Pembrook Fort*, *Cavendish Fort*, *Davyes Fort*, *Warwick Fort*, and *Sandy's Fort*, mounted with above 70 Pieces of Cannon; and they are so dispos'd, that they can be all brought to bear upon any Ship before she can make her Entrance.

In this Town there is a fair Church, with a fine Library; for which the Inhabitants are indebted to Dr. *Thomas Bray*, the Patron of the *American* Learning. There are near a thousand Houses in it; 'tis very handsomely built, and has a State-house for the Meeting of the Governour, Council, and Assembly.

Besides the Town and Division of St. *Georges*, there are Eight Tribes, *Hamilton Tribe*, *Smith's Tribe*, *Devonshire Tribe*, *Pembrook Tribe*, *Paget's Tribe*, *Warwick Tribe*, *Southampton Tribe*, and *Sandy's Tribe*; of which *Devonshire* in the *North*, and *Southampton* in the *South*, are Parishes, have each a Church, and a particular Library. In the whole Island there are Plantations of Oranges, Mulberries, and other Productions of the Country, which render it a very beautiful Prospect.

There is a Haven in *Southampton* Tribe, or District, which is also call'd *Southampton*, and other Harbours; as the *Great Sound*, *Harrington's Inlet*, in *Hamilton Tribe*; *Paget's Port*, in *Paget's Tribe*, and others.

There are no Parish-Churches in any of the lesser Islands, and all of the Inhabitants are rang'd under one or the other of the Eight Tribes.

As to the Climate, 'twas for fourscore Years reckon'd one of the healthiest Countries in the World; and the Sickly us'd to remove thither from the *Sugar Islands* in *America*, as they do from the *Northern* Parts of *France* to *Montpellier*, for the Air. But within this 20 Years there have been dreadful Hurricanes, which have had such an ill Effect on the Air, that the *Bermudas Islands* have had their Share of Sickness as well

well as the *Antilles* and *Charibbees*. However the Face of the Heavens, the Serenity and Beauty are still the same. The Weather is generally fine and pleasant, and the Air temperate and calm.

Here is a sort of perpetual Spring, and tho the Trees throw off their old Leaves, there are new ones always coming out at the same time. The Birds breed all the Year round, or at least in most Months, and the Country is alike *fruitful and charming, yet not so much more charming and fruitful than* England, as to tempt People who can live here, to transport themselves thither.

Hæ Insulæ nec Cœli, nec Soli bonitate cum illa (Anglia) ullo modo sunt comparandæ. *Del.*

'Tis true, the Thunders and Lightnings are here very dreadful, Rocks having been split asunder by the latter. The Storms come with every New Moon; and 'tis particularly observ'd, that if a Circle is seen about the Moon, a prodigious Tempest certainly follows. These Circles are larger there than any where else, and the Storms are more terrible. The N. and N. W. Winds are most predominant; and when they blow, turn Summer into Winter. The Rains are not frequent, but violent, and the Sky is then darken'd in a frightful manner. Seldom any Snow is to be seen there. The Soil of the Isle of St. *George's*, and the other Islands, are of several Colours and Tempers; the Brown is the best; the Whitish, which is like Sand, the next to it; and the Red, which resembles Clay, the worst. Two or three Foot under the Mould lies a solid white Body, which the Inhabitants call the *Rock*, tho with very little Reason, for 'tis as soft as Chaulk, and porous like a Pumice-Stone. Those Pores contain abundance of Water; and as much a Rock as 'tis, the Trees fasten their Roots in it, and draw their nourishing Sap from it. Clay is often found under it, and the hardest Kind of this Rock is met with under the red Mould; in this there's little or no Water, and it lies in the Ground in Quarries, like thick Slates, one upon another.

There's rarely any fresh Water in these Islands; what they have, comes through the Pores of the Slate or Rock; in which there are as many salt Particles, as in that which comes from the Sea, after it has soak'd through the Sand. These two sorts of

Water are all they have, except Rain Water, caught in Cisterns. Both of the other sorts are a little brackish.

The *English* have dug several Wells within four or five Paces of the Sea, that held a Correspondence with the Sea, and ebb'd and flow'd as that did; yet the Water was as fresh as that which was drawn up farther within Land.

The Soil is very fruitful, and yields two Crops a Year, for what they sow in *March*, they gather in *July*; and what they sow in *August*, in *December*; and the chief Product of the Country is Maze, or Indian Corn, the common Grain of *America*, which is the main Support of the People.

Their Fields yield Abundance of other Plants; as Tobacco, not a very good sort, and consequently of no great Advantage to them. They have most Kinds of other Plants, which are peculiar to the *West Indies*, and such as are brought from *Europe*, and are cultivated there, thrive to Perfection. They also have the *Poison Weed*, which is like *English* Ivy, and the Touch of it causes a Pain and Tumour for the present, but it goes off again, as the *Red Reed*, the Juice of whose Root is a forcible Vomit. The *Sea Feather* grows upon the Rocks at the Bottom of the Sea, like a Vine Leaf, but broader, with Veins of a palish Red. Excepting the *Poisonous Weed*, there's no venomous thing in these Islands, neither among Animals nor Vegetables; and if any venomous Beast is brought thither, 'twill not live. Some Lizards were seen before the Wild Cats, bred in the time of the Rat Plague, destroy'd them. But these Lizards had no Poison in them; neither have their Spiders any, tho they are of a large Size; of which we shall have Occasion to speak more in this Chapter. We have run over their Fields, and must now visit their Forests, where we first find the Glory of *Libanus* of old.

The Cedar is a finer Tree than any of the sort in the other Parts of *America*. 'Tis harder, and more durable, will bear the Extremities of wet and dry Weather as well as Oak, is found to be an extraordinary Timber for Shipping, and they build the best Sloops, Brigantines, and such like Vessels, at *Bermudas*,

mudas, of all the *West Indies*, either for Service or Sailing.

These Trees, *Palmeto's*, *Pepper Trees*, bearing a Fruit like our *Barberries*, *Lawrel*, *Olive Trees*, *Mulberry Trees*, and many others, for which the *English* knew no Names, were the natural Growth of the Island.

Their *Palm-Tree* is a sort of wild Palm, resembling the true Indian Palm in all things but the Fruit, which is black and round like a Damason. 'Twas observ'd, that abundance of Silk Worms lodg'd in their Leaves, and there being also great Plenty of *Mulberry Trees*, the Silk Manufacture might have been improv'd more than 'tis, had the Inhabitants known their Interest, or pursu'd it better.

There are great Variety of odoriferous Woods, some black, some of a yellow, and some of a red Colour. The Berries of these Trees have the styptick Quality of a Sloe, and are much us'd by the *English* to cure the Flux, which they frequently get by eating the luscious Palm-Berries too greedily.

Their other Fruits are *Dates*; their *Prickl'd Pear*, like an *English Katherine* in Shape and Size, full of Juice like a *Mulberry*: It grows upon the Rocks. And near the Sea-side is found a kind of *Woodbind*, bearing a Fruit resembling a Bean, and another Shrub like a Bramble, whose Fruit is a hard tough Berry, in a hard Shell.

The most famous Fruit, and one of the most delicious in the *Universe*, is their Orange, much larger than any that grow elsewhere, of such a Fragrancy both in Taste and Smell, that it may compare with the richest Fruit in the World.

There grows a Berry in *Bermudas* call'd the *Summer Island Reedweed*; which Berry is as red as the *Prickle Pear*, giving much the like Tincture. Out of which Berry come first Worms, which afterwards turn into Flies, somewhat bigger than the Cochineal Fly, feeding on the same Berry. In which 'tis said, there has been found a Colour nothing inferiour to that of the Cochineal Fly, and a Medicinal Vertue much exceeding it. Lowth. *Phil. Tran.* Vol. 2. p. 784.

As for the Animals in these Islands, there were none but Hogs, Insects and Birds, when Sir *George Sommers* was shipwreck'd there. He found out that there were some Hogs in the Island, by sending out two or three of his own to feed, and when they rambled home, a huge wild Boar follow'd them, and being kill'd was found to be excellent Meat.

The Hogs they kill'd afterwards were all black, and from thence 'tis concluded, that the *Spaniards* had left them there to breed, because they were of the same Kind with those they carry'd to the *Continent* of *America*.

Some have fancy'd the Islands deriv'd their Name from thence, *Bermudas* signifying in the old *Castilian* Dialect, a *Black Hog*. Waving that as a foolish Imagination, 'tis certain, the Island was stor'd with them, and that the *Portuguese* and *Spaniards* us'd to leave some on uninhabited Islands, in their Way to the *West Indies*, that in case they were driven ashore there, or were forc'd to put in, they might be sure to meet with fresh Provisions. They now fat them at *Bermudas* with Palm and Cedar Berries, but their Number is very much decreas'd.

These Islands abound in more and greater Variety of Fowl, than any in *America*. There are Hawks of all sorts, Herons, Bitterns, Offpreys, Cormorants, Baldcoots, Moor-Hens, Swans, Teal, Snipe, Duck, and Widgeon.

Bats and Owls are also very common here, with Multitudes of small Birds, as Woodpeckers, Sparrows, *&c.*

The *English* at their first coming, found a sort of Fowl here call'd *Cohows*, which bred in the Holes of the Rocks, and in Burrows, like a Coney; and were so numerous, and gentle, that they were taken by Hand. They are now almost all destroy'd, being very easy to be caught. 'Tis of the Bigness of a Sea-mew.

There are also the *Tropick Bird*, and the *Pemlico*, seldom seen by Day, and the unwelcom Foreteller of a Storm.

Fish here is as plenty as Fowl, of which there are so many sorts, that Authors have not yet found out Names for them.

They

They have of the scaly and the shelly Kind, the Whale, the Sword-Fish, and the Thresher; but particularly the Tortoise abounds to a Wonder, and is as good and great of the sort as any in the World. Whale-Fishing has been attempted, but without Success.

The Whales about *Bermudas* are to be found only in the Months of *February*, *March*, and *April*. One *John Perinche* found one dead there, driven upon an Island; and, tho ignorant in the Business, yet got a great Quantity of *Sperma Cæti* out of it. Ib. 844.

Their Whales have not as much Oil as some others; what they have, is at first like *Sperma Cæti*, but they clarify it by Fire.

The Reader will not be displeas'd with the following Account of the Whales at *Bermudas*, communicated by Mr. *Richard Stafford* to the Royal Society.

'We have in these Seas about *Bermudas*, great 'Store of Whales; which in *March*, *April*, and '*May*, use our Coasts. I have my self kill'd many 'of them. Their Females have Abundance of 'Milk, which their young ones suck out of the 'Teats that grow by their Navel. They have no 'Teeth, but feed on Grass, growing on the Rocks 'at the Bottom, during these three Months, and 'at no other Season of the Year. When that is 'consum'd and gone, the Whales go away also; 'those we kill are for Oil. But there have been '*Sperma Cæti* Whales driven upon the Shoar; 'which *Sperma* (as they call it) lies all over the Bo'dies of those Whales. These have divers Teeth, 'which may be about as big as a Man's Wrist. Ib. 847.

Ambergrease and *Sperma Cæti* have been found here in great Quantities, and Pearl; all which are almost as rare here now as elsewhere.

The Spider in these Islands is a beautiful Insect, looking as if 'twas adorn'd with Pearl and Gold. Its Web is, in Colour and Substance, a perfect raw Silk, and so strongly woven, that running from Tree to Tree, like so many Snares, small Birds are sometimes caught in them, as Capt. *Smith* reports, whose Authority was very good in his Day.

Mus-

Musketoes, Bugs, Ants, and other Insects, are here, and some of them very troublesome and mischievous.

We have little more to say of this Place: The Government of which resembles (as has been said) that of the other Colonies, by a Governour, Council, and Assembly.

They have fewer By-Laws than any of our other Settlements; which we impute to the Smallness of their Trade: For this Colony produces no considerable Commodity, by which the Inhabitants may be enrich'd; and their Commerce consists chiefly in Timber and Provisions, which they send to the other Parts of *America*, that stand in need of them, and some Tobacco imported to *England*.

Several Families retir'd thither formerly, on account of their Religion or Health, from *England*, and carry'd considerable Effects with them. There is a sort of pedling Retail Trade between *England* and those Islands, by which neither the Inhabitants of the one Place, or the other, grow much the richer.

The building of Ships and Sloops is the most advantageous Branch of their Traffick; and the People of *Bermudas* seem to content themselves with the Pleasure and Plenty of their Country, with a safe and quiet Retreat from the Troubles and Cares of the other Parts of the World, without any Ambition to enrich themselves; and if they had any such Desire, 'tis to be question'd, whether they have any Opportunity of gratifying it.

Mr. *Norwood*, and the before-mention'd Mr. *Stafford*, having given a further Account of *Bermudas*, we shall communicate it to the Reader in their own Words.

Lowth. *Vol.* 3. *p.* 561.

'I never saw any Sand in the *Bermudas*, such as 'will grind Grass, or whet Knives, *&c.* as in *Eng*'*land*; but a Substance like Sand, tho much soft'ter. Neither have we any Pebble-Stones, or 'Flints. The Inhabitants here at *Bermudas* live 'some to an Hundred Years, and something up'wards. Many live till they are nigh an Hundred, 'but few above. And when they die, Age and 'Weakness are the Cause, and not any Disease that

'at-

'attends them. The general Distemper that is 'Yearly among us, is a Cold; and that is most got-'ten in the hottest Weather. The Air is here ve-'ry sweet and pleasant. Our Diet is but ordina-'ry: The People are generally poor; and I ob-'serve, that poor People are most healthful.

'That *Weed* which we call *Poison Weed*, grows 'like our *Ivy*. I have seen a Man who was so 'poison'd with it, that the Skin peal'd off his Face, 'and yet the Man never touch'd it, only look'd on 'it as he pass'd by. But I have chaw'd it in my 'Mouth, and it did me no harm: It is not hurtful 'to all.

'Here are Spiders, that spin their Webs between 'Trees, standing seven or Eight Fathom asunder, 'and they do their Work by spirting their Web into 'the Air, where the Wind carries it from Tree 'to Tree. This Web, when finish'd, will snare 'a Bird as big as a Thrush.

'We cover our Houses with the Leaves, not 'the Bark of a Tree, which is the Palmeto; with-'out which Tree we could not live comfortably 'in this Island. The Leaves of some of these 'Trees are Eight or Ten Foot long, and nigh as 'broad.

We shall conclude what we have to say on this Head with Mr. *Waller*'s Verses, in Praise of these Islands, which are to de found in the first *Canto* of his Poem, call'd,

The Battle of the *SUMMER-ISLANDS*.

BErmudas *wall'd with Rocks, who does not know*
That happy Island where huge Lemons grow,
And Orange Trees, which golden Fruit do bear,
The Hesperian *Gardens boast of none so fair;*
Where shining Pearl, Coral, and many a Pound,
On the rich Shoar, of Ambergrease is found?
The lofty Cedar which to Heaven aspires,
The Prince of Trees, is Fewel for their Fires.

The

The Smoak by which their loaded Spits do turn,
For Incense might on sacred Altars burn:
Their private Roofs on oderous Timber born,
Such as might Palaces for Kings adorn.
Their sweet Palmetoes *a new* Bacchus *yield,*
With Leaves as ample as the broadest Shield;
Under the Shadow of whose friendly Boughs,
They sit carousing where their Liquor grows.

Figs there unplanted thro' the Field do grow,
Such as fierce Cato *did the* Romans *shew;*
With the rare Fruit inviting them to spoil
Carthage, *the Mistress of so rich a Soil.*

The naked Rocks are not unfruitful here,
But at some constant Seasons, every Year,
Their barren Tops with luscious Food abound,
And with the Eggs of various Fowl are crown'd.

Tobacco is the worst of things, which they
To English *Landlords as their Tribute pay.*
Such is the Mould that the blest Tenant feeds
On precious Fruits, and pays his Rent in Weeds.
With candid Plantines and the juicy Pine,
On choicest Melons and sweet Grapes they dine,
And with Potatoes fat their wanton Swine.
Nature these Cates, with such a lavish Hand,
Pours out among them, that our coarser Land
Tastes of that Bounty, and does Cloth return;
Which not for Warmth, but Ornament is worn:
For the kind Spring, which but salutes us here,
Inhabits there, and courts them all the Year.

Ripe

Ripe Fruits and Blossoms on the same Trees live,
At once they promise what at once they give.
So sweet the Air, so moderate the Clime,
None sickly lives, or dies before his time.
Heav'n sure has kept this Spot of Earth uncurs'd,
To shew how all things were created first.
The tardy Plants in our cold Orchards plac'd,
Reserve their Fruits for the next Ages Taste:
There a small Grain, in some few Months, will be
A firm, a lofty and a spacious Tree.
The Palma Christi, *and the fair* Papah,
Now but a Seed, (preventing Nature's Law)
In half the Circle of the hasty Year,
Project a Shade, and lovely Fruits do wear.

The Rocks so high about this Island rise,
That well they may the num'rous Turks *despise, &c.*

The Critical Reader will consider these Verses were written 60 Years ago, and must excuse what there is in them that tastes of Antiquity, for what there is that may teach the Moderns. They are not Mr. *Waller*'s best Verses, neither are they his worst; be they what they will, they serve to give those that read them, a very lively Idæa of the Country we are treating of, and that is all we propose by incerting them.

The Government of these Islands is, as has been said, like the rest, by Governour, Council and Assembly. The Names of the former we have procur'd, but could not learn those of the latter.

Governour,

Governour,	*Bennet*, Esq;
Richard Pennifton, Esq;	Counsellors.
John Tucker, Esq;	
Anthony White, Esq;	
Thomas Harford, Esq;	
Michael Burroughs, Esq;	
St. *George Tucker*, Esq;	
Benjamin Hinson, Esq;	
Patrick Downing, Esq;	
Capt. *Brooks*,	
Capt. *Jenner*,	
Col. *Trimingham*,	

FINIS.

The

The Compleat Surgeon; or, the whole Art of Surgery, explain'd in a most familiar Method: Containing an exact Account of its Principles, and several Parts. Written in French by M. *Le Clerk*, Physician in Ordinary to the French King, and faithfully translated into English. The Fourth Edition enlarg'd by the Author, in 12*ves*. Price 2*s*. 6*d*. With his Discourse of Bandages. Price both bound together, 4*s*. 6*d*.

The whole Critical Works of Mons. *Rapin*, in Two Volumes. Vol. I. Containing, 1. A Comparison between *Demosthenes* and *Cicero*, for Eloquence. 2. *Homer* and *Virgil*, for Poetry. 3. *Thucydides* and *Livy*, for History. 4. *Plato* and *Aristotle*, for Philosophy: With the Opinions of the Wise Men of all Ages, upon their Doctrines, and different Adventures of their Sects. Vol. II. Containing, 1. His Reflections on Eloquence in general, and particularly on that of the Bar and Pulpit. 2. His Reflections on *Aristotle*'s Treatise of Poesy: With a large Preface by Mr. *Rymer*. 3. His Reflections upon History. 4. Upon Philosophy in general. 5. Upon Logick. 6. Upon Morality. 7. Upon Physicks. 8. Upon Metaphysicks. 9. Upon the use of Philosophy in Religion. Newly translated into English, by several Hands; in Two Volumes. 8*vo*. Price 12*s*.

Titi Livii Patavini Historiarum decades quæ supersunt, &c. In Two Volumes.

The Anatomy of Human Bodies, improv'd, according to the Calculation of the Blood, &c. By Mons. *Dionis*.

A Collection of Voyages, undertaken by the *Dutch East India* Company, for the Improvement of Trade and Navigation, &c.

Three Years Travels from *Moscow*, over Land, to *China*, through *Great Ustiga*, *Siriania*, *Permia*, *Sibiria*, *Daour*, *Great Tartary*, &c. to *Pekin*. Written by his Excellency *E. Ysbrants Ides*; in 4*to*.

Proposals for Printing Mr. *Ozanam*'s whole Course of the *MATHEMATICKS*, in Five Volumes, in 8*vo*. Illustrated with many Hundred Copper Cuts.

The whole Five Volumes *will contain as follows*, viz.

The *First Volume* contains an Introduction to the Mathematicks, with the Elements of *Euclid*. The Introduction begins with the Definition of Mathematicks, and their most general Terms; which are follow'd by a little

tle Treatise of *Algebra*, for understanding what ensues in the *Course*; and ends with many Geometrical Operations, perform'd both upon Paper with Ruler and Compasses, and upon the Ground with a Line and Pins. The Elements of *Euclid* comprehend the first Six Books, the Eleventh, and Twelfth, with their Uses.

In the *Second* Volume we have Arithmetick and Trigonometry, both Rectilineal and Spherical, with the Tables of Sines and Logarithms. Arithmetick is divided into three Parts; the *First* handles whole Numbers; the *Second* Fractions; and the *Third* Rules of Proportion. Trigonometry has also Three Divisions or Books; the *First* treats of the Construction of Tables; the *Second* of Rectilineal, and the *Third* of Spherical Trigonometry.

The *Third* Volume comprehends Geometry and Fortification. Geometry is distributed into Four Parts, of which, the First teaches Surveying or Measuring of Land; the Second Longimetry, or measuring of Lenghts; the Third Planimetry, or measuring of Surfaces; and the Fourth Stereometry, or Measuring of Solids. Fortification consists of Six Parts; in the first is handled Regular Fortification; in the Second the Construction of Out-works; in the Third the different Methods of Fortifying; in the Fourth Fortification Irregular; in the Fifth Fortification Offensive; and in the Sixth Defensive Fortification.

The *Fourth* Volume includes the Mechanicks and Perspective. In Mechanicks, are Three Books; the First is of Machines Simple and Compounded; the Second of Staticks; and the Third of Hydrostaticks. Perspective gives us first the General and Fundamental Principles of that Science, and then treats of Perspective Practical, of Scenography, and of Shading.

The *Fifth* Volume consists of Geography and Dialing. Of Geography there are Two Parts; the First concerning the Celestial Sphere; and the Second of the Terrestrial. Gnomonicks or Dialing hath Five Chapters; the first contains many Lemma's necessary for understanding the Practice and Theory of Dials; the Second treats of Horizontal Dials; the Third of Vertical Dials; the Fourth of Inclined Dials; and the Fifth of Arches, of Signs, and of other Circles of the Sphere.

The PROPOSALS.

The Price to Subscribers is 1 *l.* 2 *s.* 6 *d.* in Quires; those Persons that pay 5 *s.* down, and enter their Names with any of the Persons above, shall receive a perfect Book in Quires, on paying 17 *s.* 6 *d.* more; none else to have it under 1 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.* in Quires.

THE INDEX TO Both Volumes.

A.

ABraham John, *Esq; made Governour of* Hudson's Bay, *Vol.* 1. p. 403.

Accomack *County in* Virginia, *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 276.

African *Royal Company of* England, *their Oppression*, Vol. 2. 35, 39, 40. *regulated*, 53, 54, 280, 281.

Albany *in* New York, *its first Name*, Vol. 1. 118. *taken by the* English, 120. *describ'd*, 130.

Albany *River in* Hudson's Bay, *first settled upon*, Vol. 1. 403. *attack'd by the* French *in time of Peace*, 405. *taken*, 409. *recover'd*, 410. *taken*, ibid. *recover'd*, 411. *only Settlement left*, 412.

Albemarle George *Duke of, first Palatine of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 332.

Albemarle Christopher *Duke of, made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 285. *dies there*, ibid.

Albemarle *River in* Carolina, *first settled upon*, Vol. 1. 335.

Albemarle *County in* Carolina *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 369.

Alexander *Sir* William, *Proprietary of* New Scotland, Vol. 1. 21.

Alexander *King of the* Wauponaags *in* New England, *his Revolt*, Vol. 1. 49. *and Death*, ibid.

Aligator, *a Description of it*, Vol. 2. 340, 341.

Alleluya, *a common Word in the Indian Songs*, Vol. 1. 24.

Alleyne *Col. of* Barbadoes, *for the Parliament* Vol. 2. 18, 19, 20, 21.
Aloes *Tree of* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 99.
Ambergreafe *found at* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 334. *at* Bermudas, 377.
Amidas *and* Barlow, *the first Adventurers to* Virginia, Vol. 1. 210. *fail out of the way*, 211. *they land there*, ibid.
Androfs *Sir* Edmund *made Governour of* New York, *Vol.* 1. 125. *of* New-England, *by King* James's *Commission*, 60. *His arbitrary Government*, ibid. 61, 62. *seiz'd and depos'd by the People*, ibid. *made Governour of* Maryland, 193. *and of* Virginia, 265. *governs ill*, 266.
Anguilla *Isle describ'd*, Vol. 2. 264, 265.
Annapolis *in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 195, 200, 201.
Ann-Arundel *County in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 200.
Annolis, *a Description of it*, Vol. 2. 198.
Antego, *Vol.* 2. 174, *to* 189. *Discovery and Settlement*, 174. *Proprietary*, ibid. *Division*, ibid. *Numbers*, ibid. *Climate*, 176. *Animals*, ibid. *to* 180. *Product and Commodities*, ibid. *List of Governour, Deputy-Governour, Council and Officers*, 188, 189.
Apalacha, *English Inhabitants there*, Vol. 1. 329.
Apple-Prickle *in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 92.
Archdale John, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 342. *His Actions*, 343, 344, 345.
Argal *Sir* Samuel *steals the Indian Princess* Pocahonta *in* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 231. *made Governour*, 234. *His Expeditions against the* French *and* Dutch, 235.
Arratomakaw, *a King of the* Carolinian *Indians. His Bravery*, Vol. 1. 351.
Ash Joseph, *Esq*; *of* Carolina, *assaulted, and why*, Vol. 1. 352, 353. *sent to* England, 356. *ill us'd by the Palatine*, 357.
Ashley *Mr.* Gilbert, *President of* Providence, *Vol.* 2. 353.
Ashley *River in* Carolina, *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 374.
Atkins *Sir* Jonathan, *made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 34.
Atherton *Capt. insults an Indian King*, Vol. 1. 46.
Avery *the Pyrate at* Providence, *Vol.* 1. 356.
Augustino *in* Florida *taken by Col.* Robert Daniel *of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 350.
Ayscue *Sir* George *reduces* Barbadoes *for the Parliament*, Vol. 2. 20, 21.

B.

B.

BAcon Nathaniel, *Esq; made President of* Virginia *Vol.* 1.264.
Bacon *Col. his Rebellion in* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 249, *to* 256 *Causes of it*, 250. *His Character*, ibid. *Chosen General*, 252. *quarrels with the Governour*, 253. *brings an Army to* James *Town, and forces the Governour to give him a Commission*, 254. *is proclaim'd a Rebel*, ibid. *His and his Adherents Declaration*, 255. *His Death*, 256.
Baffin *Mr. his Voyage and Discoveries in* Hudson's Bay, *Vol.* 1. 384.
Bahama *Islands*, Vol. 2. 348, *to* 360.
Baily Charles, *Esq; made Governour of* Hudson's Bay, *Vol.* 1. 390.
Baltimore Cæcilius *Lord, his Grant for* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 183, 184.
Baltimore Charles *Lord Governour of* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 191. *His Actions there*, ibid. 192. *looses his Government*, ibid.
Baltimore *County in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 200, 201.
Baltimore *Bird, why so call'd*, Vol. 1. 203.
Banana *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 98.
Banks *of* Newfoundland, *Vol.* 1. 13.
Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 1, *to* 174. *when and by whom discover'd*, 1, 2, 3. *its Name whence deriv'd*, 4. *planted*, 5. *granted to the Earl of* Carlisle, 6. *which Part first settled upon*, ibid. *Sugar made there*, 8, 9, 10. *who were the first Planters*, 11, 12, 13. *Number of Souls* 60 *Years ago*, 13. *fortify'd*, ib. *Government settled, and Encrease*, 16, 17. *Loyalty*, 18. *taken by Sir* George Ayscue, 22. *supported by the* Dutch, 23. *Hardships by the Act of Navigation*, 24. *the* 4 *and half* per Cent. *Act pass'd*, 27. *question'd*, 30, 31. *attack'd by the* Dutch, 35. *Hurricane*, 36. *Dissenters discourag'd*, 38. *a ridiculous Address to the King*, 42. *Hardships by the Tax on Sugars*, 45, 46. *Forces rais'd and sent against the* French, 50, 51, 52. *Agents in* England *appointed*, 52. *the Charge of them*, 53. *Sickness there*, 58. *more Forces rais'd, and sent against the* French, 62, 63. *Hearty and Loyal Address to King* William, 66. *sickly*, 71. *Geographical Description of it*, 77, *to* 88. *Length and Breadth*, 77. *Rivers*, 86. *Caves*, 87. *Buildings*, ibid. *Precincts*, 88. *Soil*, 89. *Trees*, 90, & sequ. *Pleasantness*, 92. *Flowers*, 100. *Roots and Grain*, 101. *Climate again*, 102. *Beasts, Birds, Fish, Insects, and other Animals*, 103, *to* 110. *Of the Inhabitants, their way of Living*, &c. 110, & seq. *Numbers*, 112. *reckon'd in*

all 130000, 113. *Government, Courts, Offices, and Revenue*, 128, *to* 135. *List of the Council*, 129. *Other Officers*, 130, 131, 132, 133. *The Revenue*, 133, 134. *Ministers*, 134. *Church-Affairs*, ibid. *Inconveniencies of Education of Youth*, 135. *Of Sugars*, 136 *to* 152. *Trade*, 154 *to* 161. *Coin*, ibid. *Its Riches, and Advantages to* England, 162, 163, 164. *Hardships*, 164, 165, 166, 167.

Barbuda *Island of, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 263. *Number of Souls there*, ibid.

Barclay Robert, *Esq*; *Governour of* East New Jersey, *Vol.* 1. 143.

Barnstable *County in* New-England *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 87, 88.

Bartholomew *the Buccaneer, his Actions*, Vol. 2. 275.

Barwick Samuel, *Esq*; *Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 28.

Basse Jeremy, *Esq*; *Governour of* East New Jersey, *Vol.* 1. 146. *again*, ibid. *Secretary of the Province*, 148.

Bath John *Earl of, chosen Palatine of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 342.

Baths *in* Nevis, *Vol.* 2. 195. *in* Jamaica, 342.

Bawdon *Sir* John, *his Loss in a Hurricane at* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 36. *by the Royal Company*, 39, 280. *opposes the Monopoly Project*, 47.

Beaufort *Duke of, one of the Proprietaries of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 367.

Beckford Peter, *Esq*; *Lieutenant Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 306.

Beeston *Sir* William *made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 296.

Bell *Capt.* Philip, *Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 8. *Commissioner to collect the Laws*, 29.

Bellinger Edmund, *a Landgrave of* Carolina, *can'd*, Vol. 1. 353.

Bellomont *Earl of, made Governour of* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 77. *and* New-York, 128. *His Actions at* New-England, 77, 78, 79. *and Death*, ibid.

Bembow *Admiral his Actions in the* West-Indies, *Vol.* 2. 305, 306.

Bennet *Mr. Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 244.

Bennet *Capt. made Governour of* Bermudas, *Vol.* 2. 370.

Berkley *Sir* William *made Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 240. *takes an Indian Emperor*, 241. *stands out against the Rump*, 243. *is reduc'd*, ibid. *resumes the Government*, 244. *his bold Adventure*, 245. *severe against the Dissenters*, 246. *provokes* Bacon *to rebel*, 249, & sequ. *flies from him*, 255. *His Death and Character*, 257.

Berkley

Berkley *County in* Carolina *laid out*, Vol. II. 339, *describ'd*, 370.
Bermudas, Vol. 2. 361, *to* 382. *List of Governour and Council*, ib.
Bernard *Mr. made Governour of* Bermudas, Vol. 2. 368.
Billingham Richard, *Esq; Governour of* Massachusets *in* New-England, Vol. 1. 50.
Birch *Mr. made Governour of* Providence, Vol. 2. 360.
Birkenhead's *Conspiracy in* Virginia, Vol. 1. 246.
Blackstone Nathaniel, *Esq; made Governour of* Maryland, Vol. 1. 195.
Blackstone *Col. made Deputy Governour of* Montserrat, Vol. 2. 193.
Blackwell *Capt. made Governour of* Pensylvania, Vol. 1. 172.
Blake *Mr. Brother to the famous Admiral, settles in* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 338. *his Character*, 339.
Blake Joseph, *Esq; made Governour of* Carolina, Vol. 1. 345. *a Benefactor to the Church*, ib.
Bond Francis, *Esq; President of* Barbadoes, Vol. 2. 66.
Boon *Mr.* Joseph, *of* Carolina, *assaulted by Rioters*, Vol. 1. 353. *sent Agent to* England, 360. *how us'd by the Lord* Granville, 361. *applies to the House of Lords*, 362.
Boston *City of, in* New-England, *built*, Vol. 1. 37. *great and populous*, 49. *describ'd*, 85, 86, 98.
Boteler *Col.* John, *of* Barbadoes, *sent against the* French, Vol. 2. 62.
Bowling-Green in Barbadoes, Vol. 2. 106.
Bowne *Col.* Andrew, *made Governour of* East-New-Jersey, Vol. 1. 146.
Boys two New-English, *their Bravery*, Vol. 1. 65.
Bradford William, *Esq; Governour of* Plimouth *Colony in* New-England, Vol. 1. 31.
Bradstreet Simon, *Esq, Secretary of* Massachuset *Colony, sent with an Address to King* Charles II. Vol. 1. 48. *chosen Governour*, 59.
Brainford *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 39.
Brasiliano *the Buccaneer his Actions*, Vol. 2. 275.
Bray *Dr.* Thomas *goes to* Virginia, *and is made President of the College there*, Vol. 1. 266. *Commissary of* Maryland, 194.
Brayne *Col. made Governour of* Jamaica, Vol. 2. 273.
Brewster *Mr. one of the first Inhabitants of* New-England, Vol. 1. 34. *his Character*, ib.
Bridge-Town *in* Barbadoes, *when and where built*, Vol. 2. 11. *burnt*, 31. *rebuilt*, 33. *Sickness there*, 58. *describ'd*, 78, 79, 80, 81.

Bridger John, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Port Nelson *in* Hudson's Bay, Vol. 1. 401.
Bridges William, *Esq*; *appointed Agent for* Barbadoes, Vol. 2. 52.
Bridgwater *in* New-England *attack'd by the* Indians, Vol. 1. 56. *the Bravery of the Garrison*, 57.
Brigstock *Mr. his Travels among the* Apalachites, Vol. 1. 329.
Bristol *County in* New-England *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 88.
Bristol *in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 175.
Bristol *Merchants great Traders to* Virginia, Vol. 1. 219.
Bucane, *a Fish so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 178.
Buccaneers of America, *their Actions*, Vol. 2. 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 283, 284.
Buckinghamshire *in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 170, 176.
Burlington *in* West-New-Jersey *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 140, 145.
Butler *Capt. made Governour of* Bermudas, *Vol.* 2. 368.
Button *Sir* Thomas, *his Voyages and Discoveries*, Vol. 1. 384.
Byam *Major removes from* Barbadoes *to* Antego, Vol. 2. 181.
Bylling Edward, *Esq*; *Governour of* West-New-Jersey, Vol. 1. 147.

C

CAbbage-Tree *in* Jamaica *what it is*, Vol. 2. 333.
Cabot Sebastian *said to discover* Florida, Vol. 2. 325.
Cæcil *County in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 201, 202.
Callibash-Tree in Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 95.
Calvert *Sir* George *settles* Newfoundland, Vol. 1. 5. *procures a Grant of* Maryland, Vol. 1. 183.
Calvert Leornard, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 104. *builds St.* Maries, 187. *his Action there*, 188.
Calvert *County in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 200.
Cambridge *in* New-England, *General Court remov'd thither from* Boston, Vol. 1. 41. *made a University*, 44. *describ'd*, 83, 84. *University describ'd*, 107, 108, 109, *to* 112. *a new College built*, ib.
Campbel *Lord* Neal *Governour of* East-New-Jersey, Vol. 1. 145.
Canada, French *of, assist the Indians against the* English *in time of Peace*, Vol. 1. 55, 63, 66, 72, 73. *misrepresent the* English *Religion to the* Hurons, 104. *disturb the* English *at* Hudson's Bay, 393, 402, 403. *take the Forts there in time of Peace*, 405, & seq.
Canida, *Birds so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 180.
Canon *Capt. first Governour of* Barbadoes, Vol. 2. 5.

Cap-

Captains of Men of War, Abuses by them in the West-Indies, Vol. 1. 321.
Car *Sir* Robert *reduces* New-York, Vol. 1. 119. 121.
Cardrofs *Lord settles at* Carolina, Vol. 1. 340. *why he left it*, 341.
Carlisle, James *Earl of, has a Grant of* Barbadoes *given him*, Vol. 2. 6. *the Propriety sold*, 25.
Carlisle, Charles *Earl of, made Governour of* Jamaica, Vol. 2. 231.
Carolina, Vol. 1. 325, *to* 381. *by whom discover'd*, 325, 326. Spaniards *there*, 326. French, 327. *dislodg'd by the* Spaniards, 328. *and they by the* French, ib. Old Carolina *describ'd*, 329. *First Proprietaries*, 330. *their Charter*, ib. *Bounds by it*, ib. *Liberty of Conscience*, 331. *Constitution*, 333. *Price of Land*, 334. *other Constitutions*, 335, 336. *Factions there*, 336. *an Indian War*, ib. *a Riot there*, 337. *Factions*, 339. Scots *settle there*, 340. Spanish *and* English *Indians quarrel*, 343. *Indians destroy'd by Pestilence and Wars*, 345. *Rise of the Troubles there*, 347. *their Increase*, 348. *the* Augustino *Expedition set on foot*, 349. *unfortunate*, 351. *Riots there*, 352, 353. *Sacramental Test past there*, 355. *other Church-Grievances*, 357. *High-Commission-Court there*, 358. *the Church-Bills oppos'd in* Carolina, 361. *by the House of Lords in* England, 362, 363. *declar'd void*, 364. *a* Quo Warranto *against the* Charter, ib. *a new Assembly illegally chosen*, 365. *Division and Climate*, 368. *Counties*, 369, & seq. *Ministers there*, 371, 372, 373. *Air*, 375, 376. *Products and Commodities*, 376, 377. *Distempers*, ib. *Soil, Air, Climate*, &c. *again*, 378. *Silk and other Manufactures*, 379. *Numbers of People*, 380. *Proprietaries*, 381. *Counsellors and other Officers*, ib.
Cartaret *County in* Carolina *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 375.
Carver *Mr.* John, *first Governour of* New-England, Vol. 1. 29.
Cassavia *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 90. *in* Jamaica, 324.
Cassia Fistula *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 90.
Castille *Sir* James de, *Agent at* Jamaica *for the* Spaniards, Vol. 2. 287.
Cedar Tree in Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 90.
Cedar Bastard of Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 333.
Cedar of Bermudas *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 374. *of* Maryland, Vol. 1. 205.
Charibbeans, *an Account of them*, Vol. 2. 228, *to* 246. *driven out of* St. Christophers, *and why*, 229. *their Descent, Persons, and Manners*, ib. *their Languages*, 230. *Chastity*, 232. *Religion*, 233, 234, 235. *Houses*, ib.

Diet, 236, 237. *Sports*, 238, 239. *Wars and Government*, 240, 241. *Voyages*, 242. *eat Men*, 243, 244. *Wives*, 244, 245. *Children*, 245. *long-liv'd*, ib. *Diseases and Burials*, 246.
Charibbee *Islands*, Davyes *History of 'em authentick*, Vol. 2. 200.
Charles-*City County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 272.
Charles-*County in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 199, 200.
Charles-Town *in* Carolina, *Minister's Maintenance settl'd there, and by whom*, Vol. 1. 346. *Description of*, 370, 371, 372.
Charles-Town *in* Nevis *built*, Vol. 2. 196.
Charles-Town *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 37. *describ'd*, 84.
Charleton *Island in* Hudson's Bay *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 386, 402, 403, 404.
Chauncy *Mr.* Charles *chosen President of* Harvard *College in* New-England, Vol. 1. 110. *his Character*, ib.
Chegos *of* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 339.
Cheescaumack *Mr.* Caleb, *the first Indian that took his Degree in an* English *Accademy*, Vol. 1. 111.
Cheseapeak *Bay describ'd*, Vol. 1. 271.
Chester *Town in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 154, 178.
Chester *County describ'd*, Vol. 1. 177, 178.
Chicheley *Sir* Henry, *Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 289.
Chichester *in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 154, 178.
Chillingworth *Mr. Governour of* Providence, *depos'd by the People*, Vol. 2. 350.
Chilton *Attorney General of* Barbadoes, *kills a Man*, Vol. 2. 74.
Chub, *a* New-England *Captain, his Treachery*, Vol. 1. 75. *surrenders* Pemmaquid *Fort*, ibid. *his miserable End*, 78.
Church *Capt. of* New-England, *his Bravery*, Vol. 1. 51, 52, 57, 58. *kills King* Philip, ib. *his further Actions*, 65, 70, 71, 75.
Church *Government of* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 105. *Schisms in it*, ib.
Churches *built in* New-England, *Vol.* 1 105. *in* Virginia, 231.
Clark *Mr. Governour of* Providence, *roasted by the* Spaniards, *Vol.* 2. 350.
Clarendon *County in* Carolina *describ'd*. Vol. 1. 36[illegible].
Clarendon *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 329.
Cinamon *Tree wild in* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 332.
Citron *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 91.
Cocao *Tree in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 325, 326, 327, 328.
Cock *Roches in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 108.

Coco

Coco *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 94.
Codrington Christopher, *Esq*; *made Deputy Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 33. *his Laws*, 34. *removes to* Antego, 181. *made Governour of the* Leward Islands, 182. *his Expedition to take St.* Christophers, 213, 214, 215. *takes it*, 250, *to* 256. *unsuccessful at* Guardaloup *and* Martinico, 259.
Codrington Christopher, Jun. *Esq*; *his Merit*, Vol. 2. 184. *made Governour of the* Leward Islands, 185. *attacks* Guardaloup, 186. *retreats*, 187. *takes* St. Christophers, 260.
Coin *in* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 161.
Cohows, *Birds in* Bermudas *so call'd*, Vol. 2. 376.
Colepepper *Lord made Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 239. *his Male-Administration*, ib. *his Dispute about the* Northern Neck, 261, 262. *governs well*, 262.
Colibry, *a Bird so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 228.
Colliton *County in* Carolina *laid out*, Vol. 1. 339. *describ'd*, 374, 375.
Colliton James, *Esq*; *Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 341. *his Male-Administration*, ibid. *banish'd*, 342.
Coloquintida *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 90.
Connecticut *Colony in* New-England *settl'd*, Vol. 1. 37. *Governours of it*, 45. *their Charter procur'd*, 48. *join'd to* Newhaven *Colony*, 49. *those Provinces describ'd*, 88, *to* 91.
Convers *Capt. his brave Actions in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 71, 72.
Cooper *River in* Carolina *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 373.
Corn *Indian, see* Maize.
Cornbury *Lord made Governour of* New-York, *Vol.* 1. 128. *his Actions*, 129, 130. *his Conference with the Indians*, ib. *made Governour of* New-Jersey, 147.
Cornwall *County in* New-England *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 84, 85.
Cornwallis Thomas, *Esq*; *Governour of* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 184.
Cotton *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol, 2. 95, 96.
Coucareuses, *Indian Noblemen in* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 284.
Cox *Dr.* Daniel, *Governour of* West-New-Jersey, *Vol.* 1. 137.
Crabs Land *in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 109.
Cradock Matthew, *Esq*; *first Governour of* Massachuset *Colony*, Vol. 1. 35.
Cranfield Henry, *Esq*; *made Governour of* New-England *by King* James's *Commission*, Vol. 1. 59. *his arbitrary Power*, ibid.

Craven William *Earl of, chosen Palatine of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 336.
Craven *County in* Carolina *laid out*, Vol. 1. 339. *describ'd*, 370.
Craven *Lord Palatine of* Providence, Vol. 1. 360.
Crawfoul, *a Bird so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 228.
Creolians, *who so call'd*, Vol. 2. 113.
Crow Mitford, *Esq; promis'd the Government of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 73. *disappointed*, ibid. *obtains it*, 75.
Custard *Apple-tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 94.
Cypress *in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 206.

D

DAle *Sir* Thomas *made Marshal of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 229. *governs well*, 230.
Dale's *Gift in* Virginia *built*, Vol. 1. 230.
Daniel *Col.* Robert, *takes* Augustino *in* Florida *from the* Spaniards, *Vol.* 1. 350.
Darien *settl'd by the* Scots, *Vol.* 2. 305.
Davies John *his Voyages and Discoveries*, Vol. 1. 383.
Day Samuel, *Esq; sent Governour to* Bermudas, *Vol.* 2. 370.
Dearesby *Col.* George, *of* Carolina, *his violent Proceedings*, Vol. 1. 352, 353.
Delaware *Lord made Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 225. *prevents the Desertion of the Place*, 229. *goes thither again and dies*, 234.
Dennis *Capt. reduces* Virginia *for the Parliament*, Vol. 1. 243.
Devils *Sea describ'd*, Vol. 2. 190.
Diggs *Col. made* Governour *of* Virginia *by the Rump*, Vol. 1. 244.
Divers, *Birds so call'd, where seen*, Vol. 1. 14.
Dogwood *of* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 206.
Dominico *Island describ'd*, Vol. 2. 171.
Dorado, *a Fish so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 176.
Dorchester *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 37. *describ'd*, 86.
Dorchester *County in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 202.
Dorchester *in* Carolina *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 374.
Dover *in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 155.
Douning *Mr.* George *removes from* New *to* Old England, *Vol.* 1. 46. *Knighted*, ib.
Doyly *Colonel made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 270.
Drake *Sir* Francis *the first Man that landed in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 25. *takes up the* Virginia *Colony*, 214.
Drax *Mr.* James, *the first that brought the Art of making Sugar to any Perfection in* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 10. *his Wealth*, ib. *Knighted*, ib. *his Boast*, 13.
Dudley Thomas, *Esq; Deputy Governour of* Massachuset *Colony*, Vol. 1. 36. *heads the Sectarians*, 41, 45. *dies*, 47.

Dud-

Dudley Joseph, *Esq; appointed President of* New-England *by King* James's *Commission*, Vol. 1. 59. *Governour of* New-England *by Queen* Anne, 79. *his Actions since*, 115. *Deputy Governour of* New-York, 128.
Dungan *Col. a Papist, made Governour of* New-York, *Vol.* 1. 125. *a true Lover of his Country*, ib.
Dunstan Hannah *of* New-England, *her masculine Spirit*, Vol. 1. 75, 76.
Dunstar *Mr.* Henry *President of* Harvard *College in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 107, 110, *displac'd*, ib.
Dutton *Sir* Richard *made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 40. *his ill Character*, 41. *again*, 42, 43. *his Oppression*, 46.

E.

EAst Hampshire *in* New-England *settl'd*, Vol. 1. 46. *see* Hampshire New.
East-New-Jersey *how bounded*, Vol. 1. 135. *and divided* ib. *to* 138. *Ministers there*, ib. *first Proprietaries*, 142. *History*, 145, 146.
Eaton *Mr.* Nathaniel *President of* Harvard *College in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 107.
Eaton *Mr.* Theophilus *plants* Newhaven *Colony in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 39.
Elizabeth *Town in* East-New-Jersey *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 136.
Elizabeth *City and County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 214.
Elliot *Mr. a* New-England *Minister, converts the Indians*, Vol. 1. 102, 103.
Endicot John, *Esq; Deputy Governour of* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 36. *Governour*, 47. *his Death*, 50.
Essex *County in* New-England *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 82, 83.
Essex *County in* East-New-Jersey *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 136, 137.
Essex *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 275.
Evans *Col.* John *made Deputy Governour of* Pensylvania, *Vol.* 1. 174.
Everard *Mr. Governour of St.* Christophers, *Vol.* 1. 247.
Eyles *Mr.* Francis *made Agent for* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 65.

F.

FAirfield *County in* New-England *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 90, 91.
Falmouth *Town in* Antego *describ'd*, *Vol.* 2. 175, 182.
Farmer John, *Esq; of* Barbadoes, *his saying of the* African *Company*, Vol. 2. 54. *of the Expedition against the* French

French *Leward Islands*, 54. *President of* Barbadoes, 72. *proclaims Queen* Anne, ib.
Fenwick George, *Esq*; *builds* Saybrook *in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 38.
Fig *Indian how propagated in* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 336.
Fishery *at* Newfoundland *Advantage of*, Vol. 1. 12.
Flammans, *Birds so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 130.
Fletcher *Col. made Governour of* New-York, *Vol.* 1. 126. *his Marches against the* French, ib. *made Governour of* Pensylvania, 172.
Fly-catcher *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 202.
Fly *Cochineal describ'd*, Vol. 2. 335, 336.
Flies *Fire in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 339.
Fontabell *in* Barbadoes *made the Governour's Seat*, Vol. 2. 34.
Foulk *Colonel his Expedition against* Martinico, *Vol.* 2. 62, 63.
Frazon *Mr. an odd Accident that happen'd to him near* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 75.
Friggats, *Birds so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 339.
French *their ridiculous Complaisance for the* Charibbeans, *Vol.* 2. 229. *Vanity*, 230. Good to eat, 243.
Frobisher's *Streight, where and when discover'd*, Vol. 1. 383.
Fullerton John, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Hudson's *Bay*, Vol. 1. 412.

G.

GArdner *Mr.* John, *opposes the* Barbadoes *Monopoly Project*, Vol. 2. 47. *the* African *Company*, 52, 53.
Gates *Sir* Thomas *Deputy Governour of* Virginia. *Vol.* 1. 226. *Chief Governour*, 230. *his Adventures, at* Bermudas, *Vol* 2. 362. & seq.
German *Town in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 177.
Geyer John, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Port Nelson *in* Hudson's *Bay*, Vol. 1. 411.
Gibson *Sir* John *at* Newfoundland, *Vol.* 1. 17. *builds a Fort there*, ib.
Gillam *Capt.* Zachariah *first settles in* Hudson's Bay, *Vol* 1. 384.
Gillam *Capt.* Benjamin *opposes the Company in* Hudson's Bay, *Vol.* 1. 402. *taken by the* French, ib.
Ginger *the Plant in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 97.
Gloucester *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 275.
Gosnold *Capt.* Bartholomew, *an early Voyager to* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 26. *his Voyage to* Virginia, 218. *very instrumental in planting and settling it*, 220.

Gran-

Granville John *Lord chosen Palatine of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 347. *His Heat*, ibid. *His arbitrary Proceedings as Palatine*, 360, 361.
Greenville *Sir* Richard *his Voyage to discover* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 212. *leaves a Colony there*, 213. *makes a 2d Voyage*, 214.
Greenville *Sir* Bevil *made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 1. 73. *Complaints against him*, 74.
Grey Ralph, *Esq; Governour of* Barbadoes, *his Arrival and Reception there*, Vol. 2. 68. *governs well*, 70, 71.
Guaver *Tree in* Barbadoes *described*, Vol. 2. 93.
Guildford *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 39.

H.

HAmilton *Col.* Andrew *made Governour of* East-New-Jersey, *Vol.* 1. 146. *again*, ibid. *made Deputy Governour of* Pensylvania, 173.
Hampshire New *Province of, in* New England, *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 82.
Hampshire New *County of, describ'd*, Vol. 1. 86. *People deliver up their Charter*, 116. *List of Governour and Council*, ibid.
Handasyde *Col. Governour of* Newfoundland *Fort*, Vol. 1. 17. *Governour of* Jamaica, Vol. 2. 310.
Harbour *Lord of, Governour at* Newfoundland, *so call'd*, Vol. 1. 11.
Harrison *Mr. President of* Bermudas, *Vol.* 2. 369.
Hartford *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 37. *County describ'd*, 89, 90. *Town*, 90.
Harvard *Mr.* John *founds* Harvard *College in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 44, 107.
Harvey *Sir* John *made Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 239. *seiz'd and depos'd*, 240.
Haven *Capt.* Humphry *Governour of* Newfoundland, *Vol.* 1. 18.
Hawley Henry, *Esq; Governour of* Barbadoes, *his Cruelty*, *Vol.* 1. 24, 25. *Laws pass'd by him*, ibid.
Hawley Jeremy, *Esq; Governour of* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 184.
Haynes John, *Esq; Governour of* Connecticut, *Vol.* 1. 38.
Hayes *Island in* Hudson's Bay *settled*, Vol. 1. 403. *taken by the* French, 405.
Helms *Col. of* Barbadoes, *his Loss by the Folly of his Negroes*, Vol. 2. 122.
Henrico *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. p. 272.
Henricopolis *in* Virginia *built*, Vol. 1. 230.

Hes-

Hesket Elias, *Esq; made Governour of* Providence, *Vol.* 2. 359.
Hewetson *Col. takes* Mary Galante *from the* French, *Vol.* 2. 183. *assists Sir* Timothy Thornhill *at St.* Martins, 212.
Hill *Col. Deputy, Governour of* Montserrat, *Vol.* 2. 193.
Hoar *Dr.* Leonard *chosen President of* Harvard *College in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 111.
Holder John, *Esq; made Treasurer of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 74.
Hole *Town in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 81, 82.
Holt *Lieutenant General shot by mistake in St.* Christophers, *Vol.* 2. 254.
Hopkins Edward, *Esq; first Governour of* Connecticut *Colony*, Vol. 1. 38.
Horn *Fly describ'd*, Vol. 2. 201.
Howard Francis *Lord of* Effingham *made Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 262. *governs ill*, 263, 264.
Hudson *Capt. discovers* New-York, *and sells it to the* Dutch, *Vol.* 1. 117.
Hudson's Bay, *from* 382, *to* 412. *a wretched Place*, 382, 400. *discover'd by* Hudson, 383. *he is kill'd*, ibid. *how the* English *came to settle it first*, 384, 385. *first Proprietaries*, 385. *Situation and Length of it*, 386. *Streights describ'd*, ibid. *Bay describ'd*, ibid. 387. *Air*, 386. *Soil*, 387. *Trade and Commodities*, ibid. *A Standard of the Trade*, ibid. *first Governour*, 390. *and Traders*, 391. *disturb'd by the* French, ibid. *how the* English *live*, 390, 391, 392, & seq. *Trade*, 396, 397. *the Settlement in great Distress*, 399, 400. *A Governour at* Port Nelson *also*, 401. *Five Settlements in the Bay*, 405. *loose all but* Port Nelson, 409. *recover them*, 410. *lose them again*, ib. *recover them*, 411. *loose all but* Fort Albany, 412.
Hunks *Sir* Henry *made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 7.
Hunter *Col. made Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 384.
Hurons, *Indians, Friends to the* French, *Vol.* 1. 63, 72.
Hurricanes, *Prognosticks of them*, Vol. 2. 246.
Huskanawing *in* Virginia, *what it is*, Vol. 1. 284.

I.

JAckson *Colonel plunders* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 268.
Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 266 *to* 347. *Discovery and Situation*, 266. *Number of Indians there*, 267. *plunder'd by the* English, *ibid. again*, 268. *taken by the* English, *ibid.* 269, 270. Spanish *and Run-away Slaves troublesome*, 273, & sequ. *Mutiny there*, 271. Surrinam *Colony settle there*, 281. *Earthquake there*, 285. *A Conspiracy of the Negroes*,

groes, 287. *The great Earthquake*, 288, *to* 296. French *land*, 296, *to* 299. *beaten off*, ibid. *Extent*, 315. *Division*, ibid. *Geographical Description*, ibid. *to* 321. *Soil*, ibid. *Climate*, 322, 323. *Sea Brise*, ibid. 324. *Trees*, 325, *to* 334. *Tanneries*, *Mines*, *and Ambergrease*, 334. *Drugs*, 335. *Diseases*, 339, *Bath*, 342. *Inhabitants*, *Trade*, &c. 343, & seq. *Numbers*, 344. *List of Governour*, *Council*, *and other Officers*, 346, 247.

James *River in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 271, 272.

James *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. p. 273.

James *Town in* Virginia *built*, Vol. 1. 223. *large*, 227. *Boundaries set out*, 236. *an Act for Building*, 246. *a Fort there*, 247. *burnt*, 257. *describ'd*, 272, 273.

James *Capt. his Voyage and Discoveries in* Hudson's Bay, Vol. 1. 384.

Ice *Islands of*, Vol. 1. 14.

Jefferies Herbert, *Esq*; *made Deputy Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 157. *makes Peace with the Indians*, 258.

Inchiqueen *Earl of made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 287. *dies there*, 296.

Indians *of* Newfoundland, *Vol.* 1. 14.

Indians *of* New-Scotland, *Vol.* 1. 23.

Indians *of* New-England *insolent*, Vol. 1. 33. *chastis'd*, ibid. *war with the* English, 40, 49, 50, & seq. *kill their King because he would not war with the* English, 53. *worsted*, 54. *assisted by the* French, 55. *do great Mischief*, ibid. *cruel*, 56. *some join with the* English, 58. *War lasts*, 59. *breaks out again at the Instigation of the* French *and their Abettors*, 61, 63. *Mischief done by them*, 64, 68, 69. *worst the* English, 70. *a Truce*, 71. *broken by the Indians*, ibid. *assisted by the* French *and* Hurons, 72. *beg a Peace*, 73. *break it at the Instigation of* French *Priests*, ibid. *first use Horse*, 74. *Complain of the Jesuits*, *and make Peace*, 78. *Christian Converts*, 87, 88, 100, 102, 103. *Students*, 104. *Their Government*, 99, 101, *Cloathing*, 100. *Religion*, ibid. *Present State*, 101. *Barbarous Language*, ibid. *Money*, 102. *Numbers*, 106.

Indians *of* New-York, 120. *their Language*, 123. *Customs*, 124, 125. *their Conference with the Lord* Cornbury, 130. *the five Nations of them in Confederacy with the* English, *ibid. their Number*, 125.

Indians *of* New-Jersey, *Vol.* 1. 141.

Indians *of* Pensylvania *Account of*, Vol. 1. 159, 160. *their Marriages*, 161. *their Opinion of cold Baths*, ibid. *a Story of a Captain concerning them*, ibid. *their Burials*, 162. *their Religion and Government*, 163. *sell their Country to the* English, 167. *their manner of giving Audiences*, ibid.

In

Indians *of* Maryland *History of*, Vol. 1. 185, 186. *Kindness to the* English, 188. *submit to them*, 191. *where seated*, 202. *Numbers*, 204, 207. *Cause of their diminishing*, ibid. *brave only at Death*, ibid.
Indians *of* Virginia, *History of them*, Vol. 1. 211. *their early Falshood to the* English, 213. *murder them*, 215. *assault them*, 224 *to* 228. *learn the use of Fire Arms*, 234. *massacre the* English, 237. *again*, 238. *defeated by them*, ib. *massacre them again*, 240. *war with them*, 241, 251. *make Peace with the* English, 258. *their Houses*, 277. *History*, 279. *how many Nations in* Virginia, *and where they live*, 281, 282. *their Religion*, 283, 284. *Marriages*, 285. *Children and Cloaths*, 286. *Diet, Diseases and Wealth*, 287. *Government*, 288.
Indians *of* Carolina *war with the* English, *Vol.* 1. 336, 337. English *and* Spanish *quarrel*, 343. English *are friendly*, 345. *Nations of them*, 369, 379, 380.
Indians *of* Hudson's Bay *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 389; 390, 391, 392, 393. *their way of Trade*, ibid. *A Feast among them*, 394. *further Account of them*, 395, & seq. *A Dictionary of their Language*, 401.
Indigo *a Description of*, Vol. 2. 329.
Ingram *Col. of* Virginia, *is* Bacon's *Lieutenant General*, Vol. 1. 256.
Johnson *Sir* Nathaniel *made Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 354. *Illegal Practices in his Time*, ibid. 357, 360, 361, 365, 366, 367. *promotes the Silk Manufacture*, 379.
Jones Cadwalladar *Governour of* Providence, *his Male Administration*, Vol. 2. 351, & seq. *seiz'd and imprison'd*, 352.
Iroquois *Indians Friends to the* English, *Vol.* 1. 63.
Isle of Wight *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 272.

K.

KEith George *Mr. teaches a School in* East New Jersey, Vol. 1. 145. *leaves the* Quakers, *and is made an Orthodox Missionary*, 146.
Kendal James, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 49, 50.
Kent *County in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 155, 178.
Kent *County in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 202.
Kent *New County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 214.
Kid *Capt. the Pyrate taken at* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 79.
Kingston *in* Jamaica, *a Mortality there*, Vol. 2. 295. *made the Seat of the Government*, 311. *describ'd*, 317.
Kingston *in the Province of* New-York *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 120, 131.
King William *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 275.

King

King *and* Queen's *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 275
Kinowle *Lord gets the Propriety of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 25.
Kirby *Capt. condemn'd for Cowardice at* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 309.
Kirk *Sir* David's *Settlement at* Newfoundland, *Vol.* 1. 5. *destroys the* French *Settlements at* Canada, 6.
Knight John, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Hudson's Bay, *Vol* 1. 410.
Knights *of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 110, 111.

L.

LAke *Mr. Governour of* Nevis, *Vol.* 2. 196.
Lamentine, *a Fish so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 191.
Lancaster *County in* Virginia, *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 276.
Landgraves *first in* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 335.
Lane Ralph, *Esq*; *first Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 213. *abandons it*, 214.
Lawrence *Capt.* Rich. *burns* James Town *in* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 257.
Lawrie Gawen, *Esq*; *Dep. Gov. of* East-New-Jersey, *V.* 1. 145.
Laws *of* Barbadoes *printed*, Vol. 2 71.
Leet William, *Esq*; *Governour of* Newhaven *Colony*, Vol. 1. 39. *Deputy Governour*, 40. *why he left* England, ib. *Governour of* Connecticut *and* Newhaven, 59.
Le Grand *Capt. made Governour of St.* Bartholomew *for the* English, *Vol.* 2. 250.
Lemon *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 92. China, 93.
Lesley *Col. his Usurpation at* New-York, *Vol.* 1. 127. *hang'd*, ibid.
Leveret John, *Esq*; *Governour of* Massachusets *in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 50. *his Death* 59.
Ligania *in* Jamaica *destroy'd by the Earthquake*, V. 2. 293, 294.
Ligon's *Hist. of* Barbadoes *corrected*, Vol. 2. 3, 4, 5. 94, 95, 99, 107, 110, 122, 123, 126.
Lilburn *Capt.* Wil. *Govern. of* Newfoundland *Fort*, V. 1. 18.
Lillington *Col. his Actions in* Hispaniola, *Vol.* 2. 300, 301, 302.
Lime *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 92. China, 93.
Linch *Sir* Thomas *made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 276. *again*, 283.
Littleton *Judge of* Barbadoes, *his Account of the Oppressions of the* Royal Company, *Vol.* 2. 40. *of the heavy Tax on Sugar*, 45, 46.
Lizzards *in* Nevis *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 197.
London New *County in* New-England *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 88, 89. *Town*, 89.
Long-Island *in the Province of* New-York *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 121, 122, 132.
Lloyd *Capt.* Thomas *Governour of* Newfoundland, *Vol.* 1. 18.
Lloyd Thomas, *Esq*; *President of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 172. *made Deputy Governour*, 173.
Lloyd *Mr.* Philemon *of* Maryland, *his Description of it*, Vol. 1. 198.

Lightwood Ellis, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Providence *Vol.* 2. 359.
Lovelace *Lord made Governour of* New-York, *Vol.* 2. 176.
Ludwell *Col.* Philip *made Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 342.
Lyddal William, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Hudson's *Bay*, Vol. 1. 400.
Lyn *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 37.

M.

MAcow *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 94.
Main *County in* New-England *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 81
Maize *or Indian Corn*, *how cultivated*, Vol. 1. 93, 94, 95. *how dress'd and us'd*, 95.
Mangrave *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 95.
Manchinel *Tree in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 334.
Manchinel *Apple in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 334.
Manteo *a* Virginian *Indian brought to* England, Vol. 1. 211. *his Fidelity to the* English, 215. *Christen'd and rewarded*, 216.
Maquas, *a fierce Indian Nation*, Vol. 1. 40. *assist the* English, 57, 73. *their Wars*, ibid.
Markham *Col.* William *made Deputy Governour of* Pensylvania, *Vol.* 1. 165. *Secretary*, 171. *Deputy Governour*, 173.
Marston *Mr.* Edward, *Minister of* Charles Town *in* Carolina, *his Troubles*, Vol. 1. 359. *his Character of the Assembly there*, ib. *beaten*, 360.
Martha's Vineyard *Island of, inhabited by Indian Christians*, Vol. 1. 87.
Martinico *attack'd by the* English, *Vol.* 2. 62, 63.
Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 183, *to* 208. *Bounds by the Grant*, Vol. 1. 183, 184. *by whom nam'd*, ib. *first Adventurers thither*, 185. *Settlement*, 185, 186, 187. *Government settl'd*, 190. *Division into Counties*, 190, 191. *Liberty of Conscience there*, ib. *Churches built there*, 194. *State of it*, ib. *Ministers Revenues*, 195. *Geographical Description*, 197, 198. *Climate*, 203. *the Tobacco*, ibid. *Soil*, ibid. *Trade and Numbers*, 204. *Lowlands*, 205. *Trees*, 206. *Air*, ibid. *Drinks*, 207. *Names of Governour and Council*, 208.
Massachuset *Colony in* New-England *founded*, Vol. 1. 35. *first Proprietors*, ib. *Geographical Description of it*, 81, *to* 86.
Matthews *Mr. Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 244
Matthews *Sir* Wil. *made Governour of the* Leward Islands, *Vol.* 2. 187.
Melasses *how made*, Vol. 143, 146.
Middlesex *County in* New-England *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 83, 84.
Middlesex *County in* East-New-Jersey *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 137.
Middlesex *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 275.
Millford *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 39.
Modiford *Col.* Thomas *settles in* Barbadoes, Vol. 2. 8, 10.

10. *for the King*, 18. *for the Parliament*, 21. 22, 23. *made Governour of that Island*, 23. *removes to* Jamaica, 24. *made Governour*, 274.
Molesworth *Col.* Hender *made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 284. *again*, 287.
Monmouth *County in* East-New-Jersey *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 138.
Montserrat, *Vol.* 2. 189, *to* 194. *why so call'd*, ib. *Discovery*, ib. *Settlement*, 190. *Description*, ib. *Animals*, 191, 192. *Churches and Number of Inhabitants*, 193, 194. *List of Governour, Deputy Governour, Council, and other Officers*, 194.
Moody *Capt.* John *Governour of* Newfoundland, *Vol.* 1. 18.
Moor James, *Esq; of* Carolina, *displac'd for sending away Indians*, Vol. 1. 340. *Chosen Governour irregularly*, 346. *which occasions the Troubles that follow'd*, 347. *Male-Administration*, 348. *Representations against him*, ibid. *sets on foot the* Augustino *Expedition, and why*, 349. *gives Commissions against the Indians*, ibid. *goes against* Augustino, 350. *unfortunate* 351. *his arbitrary Government*, 352, 353. *displac'd*, 354.
Moor *Mr.* Richard *first Governour of* Bermudas, *Vol.* 2. 364.
Moreton Joseph, *Esq; made Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 337. *Injustice done him*, 346.
Morgan *Sir* Henry *the Buccaneer, his Actions*, Vol. 2. 276, 277, 278. *his Sufferings*, 279. *made Deputy Governour of* Jamaica, 282.
Morrison *Col.* Francis *made Deputy Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 245. *his Behaviour*, ib.
Mount Hope *in* New-England *conquer'd*, Vol. 1. 57, 58. *King of it kill'd*, ib.
Mountjoy *in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 177.
Mountain *Sulphur in St.* Christophers, *Vol.* 2. 227, 246.

N.

NAnfan *Mr. Deputy Governour of* New-York, *Vol.* 1. 128. *negligent*, 131.
Nansemund *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 272.
Nantucket *Island inhabited by Indian Christians*, Vol. 1. 88.
Narragantsets *King of, subdu'd by the* English, *Vol.* 1. 40. *insulted*, 46. *revolts*, 49. *King taken*, 58.
Nassau *in* Providence *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 356, 357. *burnt*, 359.
Negroes *not so many wanted formerly in* Barbadoes *as now*, Vol. 2. 14. *a Conspiracy by them*, ib. *another*, 47. *their great Conspiracy*, 60, 61. *Numbers*, 112. *their Condition*, 117. *and Price*, ib. *their Manners, Customs and Religion*, 118, 119. *Diet*, 120. *Cloathing*, 121. *Sports*, 123. Creollan *Negroes and others, their Difference*, 124.
Negroes *at* Jamaica, *their Conspiracy and Rebellion*, V. 2. 287.
Nelson *Port in* Hudson's *Bay settl'd*, Vol. 1. 384, 391. *a Governour there*, 401. *taken by the* French *in time of Peace*, 402.

recover'd, 403. *kept when the rest were lost*, 409.
Nevill *Admiral his Death in the* West Indies, *Vol.* 2. 304.
Nevis, *Vol.* 2. 195, *to* 220. *Situation, Discovery and Settlement*, 195. *Climate, Soil and Product*, 195, 196. *Animals*, ib. *to* 203. *a Hurricane*, ib. *Numbers*, 204. *Mortality*, ib. *Forces rais'd there*, 205, 214. *a Hurricane*, 215. *Queen* Anne *proclaim'd*, 216. *taken by the* French, 217, 218. *a Hurricane*, ib. *List of Deputy Governour, Council, and other Officers*, 219.
Newcastle *Town in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 155, 178.
Newcastle *County in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, 178.
New-England, *Vol.* 1. *from* 25, *to* 116. *its Discovery*, 25. *first Proprietors*, 26. *nam'd by Capt.* Smith, 27. *who first settl'd there*, 28, 29. *King* James's *large Pattent*, 31. *first Quarrel with the Natives*, 33. *Wars*, 40, 41. *Divisions there*, 41. *People hinder'd from going thither*, 42. *Colonies there united*, 44. *Church Government settl'd*, ib. *Trade*, ib. *several Persons return to* England, 46. *go from* England *thither*, 49. *very populous*, ibid. *War with the Indians*, 49, *to* 53. *kill'd by them*, ib. *worst them*, 54, *to* 59. *Liberties taken away*, 61. *War with the Indians breaks out again, at the Instigation of the* French *and their Abettors*, ibid. *a Revolution there*, 62. *a new Charter granted them by King* William, *ib. Wars with Indians and* French, 63. *the Charge and Misfortune of Sir* William Phips's *Expedition against* Quebec, 67. *severe against Witches*, 68, 69. *Indian War*, ib. *distress'd*, 71, 72. *Peace*, 73. *War renew'd*, ib. *Peace*, 78. *the Extent, Climate and Soil of the Country*, 79, 80. *Division*, 81. *Geographical Description*, 91. *Fish*, ib. *Beasts*, 92. *Fowl*, 93. *Grain*, ib. *Fruit Trees*, 95. *Rarities*, 96. *Trade*, ib. *Advantage of it*, ib. *an Account of the Indians there*, 98, 99. *what Profession the first Inhabitants*, 104, 105. *Religion there*, ib. *Civil Government and Numbers*, 106. *way of living*, ib. *Accademy*, 107, *to* 115. *Governour and Council of* New-Hampshire, 116.
Newfoundland, *Vol.* 1. 1, *to* 19. *its Figure*, 1. *Latitude*, ib. *Discovery*, ib. *first Proprietors*, 3. *Settlements there*, 7, 8. *Climate and Way of Living*, 9. *Soil*, 10. *Trees*, 11. *Beasts, Fish, and Trade*, 12, 13. *Indians*, 14. *Wars between the French and English*, 16.
Newhaven *Colony in* New-England *settl'd*, Vol. 1. 39. *join'd to* Connecticut, 49. *County describ'd*, 90.
New-Jersey, *from* 134, *to* 148. *first Planters*, 134. *Natives*, ib. *Proprietaries*, 135. *Bounds*, ib. *divided into two Provinces*, 142. *see* East-New-Jersey *and* West-New-Jersey. *Trade and Soil*, 140, 141. *first* English *Inhabitants*, 143. *Rates of Purchase*, 144, 145. *Numbers of Souls*, 146. *both Pattents surrender'd to the Queen*, 147.

Go-

Governour and Council, 148. *Officers*, ibid.
Newman Francis, *Esq*; *Governour of* Newhaven *Colony*, *Vol.* 1. 39.
Newport *Capt. his Voyage and Settlement at* Virginia, *Vol.* 1 221. *made Deputy Governonr*, 226. *settles there*, 236.
New-Scotland, *Vol.* 1. 20, *to* 24. *Its Discovery*, 20. *Bounds and Proprietor*, 21. *Soil*, ib. *Product and Trees*, 22. *Natives*, 23.
New-York *Province of*, Vol. 1. *from* 117, *to* 134. *Its Discovery*, 117. *Its* Dutch *Name*, ibid. *Settlement*, 118. *and Government*, ibid. *Bounds*, ibid. *Extent*, *Climate and Soil*, 119. *reduc'd by the* English, 120. *Description*, ibid. *Indians*, 121, 123, *to* 125. *Numbers of* English, 125. *Troubles there*, 127, 128, 129. *Division*, ibid. 130, 131, 132. *Governour*, ibid. *and Council*, 133. *List of the Officers*, *Civil and Military*, ibid.
New-York *Town of*, *first call'd* Amsterdam, *Vol.* 1. 118. *Description of it*, 119, 120, 128, 129, 130.
Nicholson Francis, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 193. *His Zeal for Religion*, 195. *builds* Annapolis, *ibid. made Deputy Governour of* Virginia, 264. *Governour*, 267. *takes a Pyrate*, 268.
Nichols *Col. takes Fort* Orange *in* New-York, *Vol.* 1. 120. *made Governour*, 121.
Nixon John, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Hudson's Bay, *Vol.* 1. 402.
Norfolk *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 272.
North *and* Grey *Lady dies at* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 64.
Northumberland *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 276.
Notte Benjamin, *Esq*; *Deputy Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 270.

O.

OAkes *Mr.* Urian, *chosen President of* Harvard *College*, *in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 111.
Oil Train, *how made*, Vol. 1. 16.
Oppecancanough *Emperor of the* Virginian *Indians*, *formidable to the* English, Vol. 1. 234. *massacres the* English, 237. *defeated by them*, 238. *massacres them again*, 240. *He is taken*, 241. *His Magnanimity*, ibid. *He is kill'd*, ibid. *His Greatness*, 280.
Orange *Trees in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 92.
Orange *Trees in* Bermudas *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 375.
Orkney George *Earl of*, *made Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 270.
Orinoco, *a Bird so call'd*, *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 227.
Oxford *in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 151.

Oyſtins *in* Barbadoes, *why ſo call'd*, Vol. 2. 11. *Town deſcrib'd*, 85.

P.

PAlæologus *of* Barbadoes *his pretended Deſcent*, Vol. 2. 111.
Palm *Tree in* Bermudas, *Account of*, Vol. 2. 375.
Palm *Tree in* Barbadoes *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 91.
Palmer *Worm deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 202.
Palmeto *Royal Tree in* Barbadoes *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 96.
Paneel *Sugars, what they are*, Vol. 2. 143, 146.
Papa *Tree in* Barbadoes *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 93.
Park *Col. made Governour of the* Leward Iſlands, *Vol.* 2. 187.
Parrot *Fiſh in* Barbadoes *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 109. *in* Antego, 179.
Paſſage *Town in* Jamaica *deſtroy'd by an Earthquake*, Vol. 2. 293. *deſcrib'd*, 318.
Pear *Prickled in* Barbadoes *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 93. *in* Bermudas *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 375.
Pembroke William *Earl of, an Adventurer to* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 25.
Pemlico, *a Bird in* Bermudas *ſo call'd*, Vol. 2. 376.
Pen *General ſent to* Hiſpaniola, Vol. 2. 268.
Pen William, *Eſq; procures the Grant of* Penſylvania, *Vol.* 1. 149. *His Civility to the Indians*, 164. *goes thither*, 166. *treats with the Indians*, 167. *His Government*, 168, 169. *vindicates himſelf from the Charge of a Jeſuit*, 169. *leaves the Place*, 171. *Government taken from him*, 172. *goes thither again*, 173. *his Troubles*, 174.
Pensberry *in* Penſylvania *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 1. 176.
Penſylvania. *Vol.* 1. *from* 149 *to* 182. *Bounds*, 150. *Rivers*, ibid. *Geographical Deſcription*, 151, 153, *to* 156. *Climate and Soil*, ibid. *Rivers, Trees, Fruits and Corn*, 157. *Beaſts, Fiſh, and Fowl*, 158. *Plants and Flowers*, 159. *Indians*, ibid. 160. Dutch *and* Swedes *there* 164, 165. *their Character*, 165. *First Adventurers and Settlement*, 165, 166. *Encreaſe*, 170. *Good Form of Government*, ibid. *how alter'd*, 171. *Factions there*, 172, 173, 174. *What Country properly ſo call'd*, ibid. 175, 176. *Length and Breadth*, 175. *Counties, how govern'd*, 179. *Inhabitants*, ibid. 180. *Mines and Trade*, ibid. *Liſt of Governour, Council, and other Officers*, 181, 182.
Pepper *Red, the Plant in* Barbadoes *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 97.
Pepper *Tree in* Jamaica *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 331.

Perth

Perth Amboy *City in* East-New-Jersey *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 137.
Pescattaway *in* New-England *settled*, Vol. 1. 46. *Indians attack the Settlement*, 58, 59, 74.
Peterborough *Earl of, made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 307.
Peters *Mr.* Hugh, *Minister of* Salem *in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 46. Venner *one of his Flock*, 47.
Piercy George, *Esq; made Deputy Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 229.
Philadelphia *City in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 151, 152, 153, 176, 177.
Philadelphia *County of, describ'd*, Vol. 1. 153, 154.
Philip *King of the* Wampanoags, *in* New-England, *his Wars with the* English, *Vol.* 1. 49, 50, 51, 52. *invaded by the* Maquas, 57. *His Courage*, ibid. *His Wife and Son taken*, 58. *himself kill'd*, ibid.
Phips *Sir* William *finds a Wreck*, Vol. 1. 60. *made High-Sheriff of* New-England, *ibid. mediates for the Colony*, 61. *reduces* New-Scotland, *ibid.* 23, 24, 62. *Governour of* New-England, 63. *His Expedition against the* French *at* Canada, 66, 67. *The Misfortune and Expence of it*, ibid. *His Speech to the Assembly*, 68. *puts an End to Witch-burning*, 69. *thank'd by Queen* Mary, *ibid. His Birth*, ibid. *marches against the Indians*, 72. *builds Forts*, 72, 73. *sent for to* England, 76.
Phips Thomas, *Esq; made Governour of* Port Nelson *in* Hudson's Bay, *Vol.* 1. 409.
Physick-Nut *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 90.
Piemento *Tree in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 330.
Pike *Land describ'd*, Vol. 2. 199.
Pine *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 98, 99.
Plantine *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 97.
Plimouth *Colony in* New-England *settled*, Vol. 1. 30. *Church founded there*, 34. *Town surpriz'd by the Indians*, 55. *Province describ'd*, 86, *to* 88. *Town and County*, 87.
Pocahonta, *an Indian Princess in* Virginia, *her Kindness to Capt.* Smith, *Vol.* 1. 225, 226, 227. *stolen by Sir* Sam. Argal, 231. *Christen'd*, ibid. *and marry'd to Mr.* Rolfe, ibid. *carry'd to* England, 232. *Her Treatment at Court, and Behaviour*, 233. *Her Posterity in* Virginia, *ibid. Her Death in* England, *ibid.*
Pomgranate *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 93.
Poplar *of* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 206.
Popham *Lord Chief Justice, one of the first Adventurers to* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 26.

Popham *Capt.* George, *one of the first Proprietors of* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 26. *His Voyage thither*, ibid.
Popish *Priest marries a Protestant Gentlewoman, and turns Protestant at St.* Christophers, *Vol.* 2. 260, 261.
Poppet *Strowlers in* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 127.
Port Royal *in* New-Scotland *taken by Sir* William Phips, *Vol.* 1. 22.
Port Royal *River in* Carolina *settled upon*, Vol. 1. 335. *Its Situation and Convenience*, 375.
Port Royal *in* Jamaica *destroy'd by the Earthquake*, Vol. 2. 289, *to* 293. *by Fire*, 310, 311. *describ'd as at first*, 316. *in its Perfection*, ibid. 317.
Port Royal *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 316, 317.
Powhatan, *King in* Virginia, *his Riches*, Vol. 1. 225. *Wars with the* English, 228. *His Daughter* Pocahonta *turns Christian, and marries an* English *Gentleman*, 231. *He makes Peace with the* English, 232. *His Acts*, 280.
Powhatan *Town is destroy'd by the* English, *Vol.* 1. 238.
Powell *Capt.* John *Governour of* Newfoundland, *Vol.* 1. 18.
Powell *Capt.* Nathaniel *made Deputy Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 235.
Powwow *Indian at* Hudson's Bay, *what it is*, Vol. 1. 395.
Poyntz *Major-General, made Governour of the* Leward-Islands *by the King*, Vol. 1. 244.
Poison *Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 90.
Poison *Weed of* Bermudas *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 374.
Prince George *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 272.
Prince George *County in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 200.
Princess Anne *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 272.
Pring *Capt. his Voyage to* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 219.
Providence *Isle of*, p. 348, *to* 360. *a wretched Place*, ibid. *Discovery*, ibid. *first Proprietaries*, 349. *Numbers*, 357. *deserted*, 360. *present Proprietaries*, ibid.
Psalms *of* David *translated in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 107. *printed there*, 109. *an ill Performance*, 108, 110.

Q.

QUanenchet, *King of the* Narragantsetts, *taken by the* English, *Vol.* 1. 58.
Quarry Robert, *Esq; a Member of the Council in four Provinces*, Vol. 1. 148. *Secretary of* Carolina, 340. *Governour of the Province*, 342.

Quebeck

Quebeck *attack'd by Sir* William Phips, *Vol.* 1. 66, 67.

R.

RAdcliffe *Capt. President of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 222. *ill Management*, 227.
Radiſon *Monſieur ſettles at* Hudſon's Bay *for the* Engliſh, *Vol.* 1. 385. *His Treachery*, 402.
Radnor *in* Penſylvania *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 1. 154.
Rambo, *a Fiſh ſo call'd, deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 177.
Rat *Plague in* Bermudas, *Vol.* 2. 366.
Rawleigh *Sir* Walter *diſcovers* Virginia *by his Servants*, Vol. 1. 210. *ſaid to go himſelf*, 214.
Rawlins William, *Eſq; collects the Laws of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 71.
Raymond *Col. ſhot to Death at* Jamaica, *and why*, Vol. 2. 273.
Reading *in* New-England, *deſcrib'd*, Vol. 1. 84.
Rich *Mr. Governour of St.* Chriſtophers, *Vol.* 2. 225.
Richmond *County in* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 275.
Right *of Poſſeſſion the* Europeans, *in the* American *Continent and Iſles*, Vol. 2. 172.
Robinſon *Mr.* John, *the Occaſion of the firſt Settlement at* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 28.
Roenoke *Iſland, the firſt Land made by the Adventurers to* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 211, 213, 214, 215.
Rogers *Mr.* John, *choſen President of* Harvard *College in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 111.
Rolfe Mr. *of* Virginia *marries the Indian Princeſs* Pocahonta, *Vol.* 1. 231. *call'd in Queſtion for it*, 233.
Roquet *an Animal deſcrib'd*, Vol. 2. 227.
Roxbury *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 37. *deſcrib'd*, 86.
Rum *how made*, 143. *its Virtues*, 152.
Rupert's *River in* Hudſon's Bay *firſt ſettled upon*, Vol. 1. 384, 387. *Chief Settlement remov'd to* Albany *River*, 403. *Fort there taken by the* French, 405.
Ruſſel *Col.* Francis *made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 64. *His Male Adminiſtration*, 66.
Ruſſel *Sir* James, *Deputy Governour of* Nevis, *Vol.* 2. 204.

S.

S.

ST. Andrew's *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 83, 84.
St. Andrew's *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 317.
St. Anne's *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 320.
St. Bartholomew's *Island taken by Sir* Timothy Thornhill, *Vol.* 2. 205, *to* 208. *A Governour for the English there*, 258.
St. Christophers, *Vol.* 2. 220, *to* 262. *discover'd*, 220. English *Settlement*, 221. French, *ibid. First Inhabitants*, ibid. *taken by the* Spaniards, 224. *recover'd*, ib. *Buildings*, ibid. 226. *Description, Air, and Soil*, 225, 226. *Parishes and Churches*, ibid. French *way of Living*, ibid. *Mines*, 227. *taken treacherously by the* French, 248. *recover'd by the* English, 250, *to* 256. French *driven out again*, 260. *plunder'd by the* French, 261. *List of Deputy Governour, Council, and other Officers*, 262. *Minister*, ibid. *Numbers omitted*, 16000 *Souls*.
St. David's *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 315, 316.
St. Dorothy's *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 319.
St. Elizabeth *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 319.
St. Eustace *taken by Sir* Timothy Thornhill, *Vol.* 2. 258.
St. George's *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 81.
St. George's *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 320.
St. George's *Isle, one of the* Bermudas, *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 371, 372, 373.
St. Jago de la Vega *in* Jamaica *built*, Vol. 2. 267. Christopher Columbus *made Duke of it*, ibid. *plunder'd by Sir* Anthony Shirly, ibid. *by Col.* Jackson, 268. *destroy'd by an Earthquake*, 293. *describ'd*, 318, 319.
St. James *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 82.
St. James *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 320.
St. John's *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 84.
St. John's *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 318.
St. John's *Town in* Newfoundland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 7. *burnt by the* French, 18.
St. John's *Town in* Antego, *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 175.
St. Joseph's *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 84.
St. Katherine's *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 318.
St. Lucia *Island, an Account of it*, Vol. 2. 169.
St. Lucy's *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 83.
St. Martins *attack'd by the* English, Vol. 2. 209, *to* 213.
St. Mary's *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 320.
St. Mary's *County in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 199.
St. Mary's *City in* Maryland *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 199.

St.

St. Michael's *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 78, to 81.
St. Peter's *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, *Vol.* 2. 82, 83.
St. Philip's *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 84, 85.
St. Thomas's *Parish in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 82.
St. Thomas in the Vale *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 320.
St. Vincents *Island of*, *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 170.
Salem *in* New-England *founded*, Vol. 1. 36. *describ'd*, 82, 83.
Salter *Col.* Richard *of* Barbadoes *sent against the* French, *Vol.* 2. 62.
Saybrook *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 38.
Sayle *Col.* William, *first Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 35; *discovers* Providence, 348.
Searl —— *Esq*, *made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 22. *The Laws he pass'd*, ibid. 23.
Schenectada *in the Province of* New-York, *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 120. *burnt by the* French, 126.
Schuyler *Col.* Peter *of* New York, *his Expedition against the* French *at* Quebec, *Vol.* 1. 126.
Seasonings *in* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 189.
Sergeant Henry, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Hudson's Bay, *Vol.* 1. 403. *attack'd by the* French *in time of Peace*, 405. *deserted by his Men*, 406, 407. *treats and surrenders on Articles*, 407, & seq. *ill us'd by the Company*, 409.
Sedgwick *Major made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 271.
Selwyn *Major General made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 306. *His Death*, ibid.
Serurier James *of* Carolina, *his Character*, Vol. 1. 358.
Sewee *River in* Carolina *settled upon*, Vol. 1. 345.
Seymour *Col.* William *made Governour of* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 196.
Shaftsbury *Earl of*, *draws up the Charter for* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 332.
Shark *Fish describ'd*, Vol. 2. 177.
Shirley *Sir* Anthony *plunders* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 267.
Skeyne Alexander, *Esq*; *made Secretary of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 71.
Silvester Constans, *Esq*; *of* Barbadoes, *collects the Laws*, Vol. 2. 29.
Slaughter *Col. made Governour of* New-York, *Vol.* 1. 127. *hangs Col.* Lesley, *his Competitor*, ibid.
Smith *Capt.* John, *his Voyage to* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 27. *employ'd by the* Virginia *Company*, 221. *ill us'd*, 222. *His Actions*, 223. *taken by the Indians*, 224. *chosen President*, 225. *His Adventures*, 226. *returns to* England, 227.

Smith

Smith Thomas, *Esq*; *made Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 342. *His Character*, ibid.
Soap *Tree in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 333.
Soldier, *a Reptile so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 199.
Sommers *Sir* George *made Deputy Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 226. *discovers* Bermudas, *ibid. His Adventures there*, Vol. 2. 362, & seq;
Song *an Indian, with Notes*, Vol. 1. 24.
Southwell *Mr. Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 342.
Sowr *Top in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 338.
Spencer *Mr. made President of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 262.
Speight's *Town in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 82.
Spiders *monstrous in* Nevis, *Vol.* 2. 201,
Spiders *of* Bermudas *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 377,
Springfield *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 37.
Stafford *County in* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 275.
Stamford *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 39.
Standish *Capt. kills a gygantick Indian in single Combat*, Vol. 1. 33.
Stapleton *Sir* William *made Governour of the* Leward Islands, *Vol.* 2. 248.
Starving *Time at* Virginia, *when*, Vol. 1. 228.
Stede *Mr.* Edwyn *made Deputy Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 47. *removes to* England, 50. *Knighted*, 59.
Stone *Capt. kill'd by the Indians*, Vol. 1. 40.
Stoughton William, *Esq*; *Deputy Governour of* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 75, *to* 78. *builds a College in the University there*, 112.
Suffolk *County in* New-England *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 84, 85, 86.
Sugar *when first made in* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 1. 8, 9. *a grievous Tax upon it*, 45, 46. *How Canes planted*, 136, 137, 138. *how made*, 141, *to* 145. *how clay'd*, 146. *how refin'd*, ib. 147, 148. *of its Goodness*, 151. *and Virtues*, 152. *of* Jamaica, 325.
Surry *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 272.
Surrinam *Colony abandon'd by the* English, *Vol.* 2. 281.
Surroquois, *where they dwelt*, Vol. 1. 23.
Sussex *County in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 155,
Sword *Fish describ'd*, Vol. 2. 179.

T.

T.

TAlbot *County in* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 202.
Tamarine *Tree in* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 91.
Thomas *Sir* Dalby *his Objection to the* New-England *Trade answer'd*, Vol. 1. 97, 98. *corrected*, Vol. 2. 10. *his Monopoly Project*, 47. *corrected*, 330.
Thornhill *Sir* Timothy *of* Barbadoes *prosecuted by Mr.* Stede, *Deputy Governour, and why*, Vol. 2. 49, 50. *fin'd*, 50. *his Expedition against the* French, 50, 51. *his Actions*, 182, 183. *his Actions at St.* Bartholomews, 205, 206, 207, 208. *at St.* Martins 209, *to* 213. *at St.* Christophers, 250, *to* 256.
Tobacco *first brought into* England, *Vol.* 1. 211. *severe Tax upon it*, 263. *how made*, 308, 309, 310. *of* Jamaica, 341.
Tortoise, *the Fish so call'd, an Account of it*, Vol. 2. 337, 338.
Towns *Dr. his Report of the Negroes Blood corrected*, Vol. 2. 125.
Treacle *how made*, Vol. 2. 152.
Treal *Mr. chosen Governour of* Massachusets, *Vol.* 1. 59.
Trot Nicholas, *Esq; made Governour of* Providence, *Vol.* 2. 355.
Tryon *Mr.* Thomas, *his Reflections on the Education of the Youth of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 138. *on refin'd Sugars*, 149, 150.
Tucker *Capt.* Daniel *made Governour of* Bermudas, *Vol.* 2. 366.
Tufton *Col. made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 1. 24. *shot to Death*, ib.
Tulip *Trees in* Maryland, *Vol.* 1. 206.
Tyger *flying describ'd*, Vol. 2. 200.
Tyson *Col. shot to Death at* Jamaica, *and why*, Vol. 2. 273.

V.

VAne *Sir* Henry, Jun. *Governour of* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 43.
Vaughan John *Lord made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 278.
Venables *General his Misfortune at* Hispaniola, *Vol.* 2. 268. *ill Conduct*, 269.
Venner, *the Fifth Monarchist, mutinuous in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 47.
Verazzan John *said to be the first Discoverer of* Virginia *and* Florida, Vol. 1. 209.

Vere

Vere *Parish in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 319.
Vineyards *in* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 306.
Virginia *from* 209, *to* 324. *its first Extent*, 209. *by whom discover'd*, ib. 210. *so call'd by Queen* Elizabeth, 211. *first Colony*, 213. *their Distress*, 214. *second Settlement*, 215. *destroy'd*, ibid. *third Settlement*, ibid. *Government form'd*, 216. *the Colony leave the Place, and are never heard of*, 217. *new Undertakers*, 220. *first Patents*, 221. *and Colony that settl'd*, ib. *when*, 223. *further Settlements*, 225. *in a miserable Condition*, 227, 228, 229. *Persons of Quality Officers there*, ib. *the Colony begin to thrive*, 230, 231. *Churches built*, ibid. *first Assembly*, 235. *and Courts*, 236. *the* Indians *massacre the* English, 237. *again*, 238. *the King dissolves the Company*, ibid. *present Constitution of Government settl'd*, 239. Maryland *taken from it with Damage*, ib. *Colony depose Governour* Harvey, 240. *massacred again*, ibid. *Numbers*, 242. *loyal to* Charles II. ib. *reduc'd by the Parliament Forces*, 243. *choose a Governour for themselves*, 244. *a Conspiracy*, 246. *Hardships*, 247. *dispute with* Maryland *about Tobacco*, ibid. *Numbers*, 248. *Discoveries*, 249. Bacon's *Rebellion*, 249, *to* 257. *make Peace with the Indians*, 258. *reduc'd very low*, ibid. *a Riot about Tobacco*, 260. *a College first talk'd of*, 264. *built*, 266. *sickly, and how*, 267. *Geographical Description*, 270, & seq. *Bounds*, 270, 271. *Division*, 271. *Rivers*, 277, 278. *of the* English *Inhabitants, their way of Living*, 288. *Numbers*, 289. *Servants*, 290. *Militia*, 291. French *Protestants*, 291. *Diet and Drink*, 292. *Dress and Sports*, 293. *Diseases*, 294. *Government*, 295, & seq. *Revenue*, 298. *Church-Affairs*, 299, *to* 303. *Climate, Soil, and Product*, 304, *to* 310, *Beasts, Birds, and Fish*, 310, *to* 315. *Coin, Trade, Hardships, and Advantages to the* English, 320, 321. *Governour, Council, and other Officers*, 324.
Virginia, *a late History of it corrected*, Vol. 1. 215, 216, 243, 244.
University *in* New-England, *an Account of it*, 107, 108. *Gentlemen bred there*, ibid. Cant *prevails there*, 109. *a Library there*, 110. *Benefactors*, ibid. *a Rector appointed*, 112. *a new Charter*, ib. *Presidents and Fellows of the College*, 113, 114, 115.
Voyage, *a very dangerous one from* Bermudas, *Vol.* 2. 367.
Urchin *Sea, a Fish so call'd, describ'd*, Vol. 2. 179.

W.

W.

WAde *Capt. condemn'd for Cowardice at* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 309. *shot*, 312.
Walden *Major betray'd and kill'd by the Indians in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 64.
Wales New *in* Hudson's Bay *discover'd*, Vol. 1. 384, 386.
Walklate, *Col. of* Virginia, *is* Bacon's *Major General*, Vol. 1. 256. *how punish'd*, ib.
Waller Edmund, *Esq; at* Bermudas, *Vol.* 2. 369. *his Verses upon it*, 379, 380, 381.
Walrond *Col.* Humphry, *President of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 1. 25. *Laws past by him*, 25, 26.
Walrond Henry, *Esq; Lieutenant Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 41. *how persecuted by Sir* Richard Dutton, 43, 44. *his Monopoly Project*, 47. *condemn'd*, 48.
Walter *Mr. of* Barbadoes, *the Goodness of his Sugar*, Vol. 2. 145.
Warner *Sir* Thomas, *the first Englishman that settl'd on* St. Christophers, *Vol.* 2. 221. *Governour*, 222.
Warwick *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 273.
Warwick *Earl of, a Proprietor of* Connecticut, *Vol.* 1. 33.
Watches *in* Barbadoes *apt to spoil*, Vol. 2. 157.
Watertown *in* New-England *build*, Vol. 1. 37.
Web Nicholas, *Esq; made Governour of* Providence, *Vol.* 2. 357.
Welsh *Tract in* Pensylvania *describ'd*, *Vol.* 1. 177.
Weatherfield *in* New-England *built*, Vol. 1. 37.
Weedspirit *of* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 343.
Welby William, *Esq; made Secretary of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 71.
Werowances *in* Virginia, *what they are*, Vol. 1. 288.
West Josiah, *Esq; Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 336. *again*, 340.
Westmoreland *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 276.
West-New-Jersey *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 138, *to* 140. *lies near* Maryland, 140. *History* 147.
West-India *Company establish'd in* England, *Vol.* 1. 211.
Westoes, Carolinian *Indians, war with the* English, *Vol.* 1. 337.
Weymouth *in* New-England *built, and by whom*, Vol. 1. 32.
Weymouth *Capt. his Voyage to* Virginia, Vol. 1. 219.
Whales *about* Bermudas, *an Account of them*, Vol. 2. 377.
Wheeler *Sir* Francis, *his Expedition against* Martinico, *Vol.* 2. 62, 63.
White Wood *Tree in* Jamaica *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 333.
White John, *Esq; second Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 215. *looses his Colony*, 217.

Willi-

Williams *Col.* Rowland *made Deputy Governour of* Anteg *Vol.* 2.182.
Williamstadt *in* Maryland *built*, Vol. 1. 202.
Williamstadt *in* Virginia *built*, Vol. 1. 267. *describ'd*, 273. *College there*, 301, 302, 303, 323.
Willoughby *of* Parham Francis *Lord*, *made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2.18. *an Account of him*, 19. *turn'd out*, 22. *Governour again*, 25, *to* 28. *cast away*, 30.
Willoughby William *Lord*, *made Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2. 30. *again*, 34. *of the* Leward Islands, 248.
Willoughby William, *Esq*; *Deputy Governour of* Babadoes, *Vol.* 2. 32.
Willoughby Henry, *Esq*; *Governour of* Barbadoes, *Vol.* 2.28.
Wilmot *Capt. his Expedition against the* French *in* Hispaniola, *Vol.* 2. 300, *to* 302.
Wilton *in* Carolina *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 374.
Wind *Mills in* Barbadoes, *an Account of them*, Vol. 2. 139, 140.
Windsor *Lord made Governour of* Jamaica, *Vol.* 2. 274.
Wingfield *Mr. first President of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 222.
Winslow *Mr. sent Ambassador to King* Massasoit *in* New-England, *Vol.* 1.30. *almost starv'd*, 31. *chosen Governour*, 43.
Winslow Josias, *Esq*; *takes* Alexander, *Son of* Massasoit, *Prisoner*, Vol. 1. 49. *Governour of* Massachusets, 50. *routs the Indians*, 54. *his Death*, 59.
Winthrop John, *Esq*; *Governour of* Massachuset *Colony*, Vol. 1. 36. *oppos'd by Mr.* Dudley, 41. *try'd as a Criminal*, 45, *his Death*, 47.
Winrhrop John, *Jun. Esq*; *Governour of* Connecticut, *Vol.* 1. 38. *of* Newhaven *Colony*, 39. *his Character*, 48. *Governour of* Connecticut *and* Newhaven *Colony*, 49. *his Death*, 59.
Witches *prosecuted in* New-England, *Vol.* 1. 68, & seq.
Wood *Ant in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 108.
Wood *Iron Tree in* Barbadoes *describ'd*, Vol. 2. 96.
Wren *Capt. his Actions in the* West-Indies, *Vol.* 2.56, & seq.
Wright *Commodore, his ill Conduct in the* West-Indies, *Vol.* 2. 55, 56. *sent home Prisoner*, ib.

Y.

YArdly *Capt.* George *made Dep. Governour of* Virginia, *Vol.* 1. 232. *his Negligence*, 233. *Knighted*, ib. *chief Governour*, ib.
Yarico, *a* Charibbean *Maid, her Story*, Vol. 2. 15, 16.
Yeomans *Sir* John *made Governour of* Carolina, *Vol.* 1. 336.
York *in* New-England *taken and plunder'd by the Indians*, Vol. 1. 71.
York *County in* Virginia *describ'd*, Vol. 1. 273. *River describ'd*, 274, 277.

FINIS.

f Anteg

describ'd,

ernour of
urn'd out,

arbadoes,
248.
Babadoes,

*Vol.*2.28.
Hispani-

139, 140.
2. 274.
22.
in New-
nour, 43.
Massafoit,
sets, 50.

et Colony,
as a Cri-

icut, *Vol.*
, 48. *Go-*
, 49. *his*

& seq.

6.
6, & seq.
ies, *Vol.*

Virginia,
lb. *chief*

16.
l. 1. 336.
Indians,

River de-